





74.401  
45cus  
.2,pt.2  
626849

MI. L

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION



ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 00082 9645

Gc 974.401 B45cus v. 2 Pt. 2

History of Berkshire County,  
Massachusetts









Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2015

<https://archive.org/details/historyofberkshi22smit>







# HISTORY OF

# BERKSHIRE COUNTY,

## MASSACHUSETTS,

---WITH---

## Biographical Sketches of its Prominent Men.

### VOLUME II.

Pt. 2

NEW YORK:

J. B. BEERS & CO.,

36 Vesey Street.

1885.

HISTORY OF

BERKSHIRE COUNTY,

MASSACHUSETTS.

—WITH—

—BY—  
WILLIAM J. ALLEN, C.E.  
OF  
THE GREAT FALLS,  
NEW YORK.

Biographical Sketches of its Prominent Men.

VOLUME II.

1875

NEW YORK:  
J. B. REESE & CO.

25 NASSAU ST.

1875



In 1827 Solomon L. and Zeno Russell purchased the inn on the corner of North and West streets previously kept by Captain Merriek. In the fall of the same year the inn was accidentally burned. On the adjoining side of Park square stood the coffee house then kept by David Campbell, sen., who immediately leased it to the Russell brothers, who occupied it while they were rebuilding their own hotel, making the liberal profit of \$1,500. In addition to this the town raised for them a subscription of about \$650. The house built under these auspices—the Berkshire Hotel—acquired a wide and exceedingly favorable reputation, which it retained for many years. From its erection to the completion of the Western Railroad it was a central station for several stage routes, with whose passengers it was constantly thronged. After the completion of the railroad this class of travel greatly diminished; but from other circumstances the Berkshire continued a popular and prosperous house. Mr. Russell continued his connection with the Berkshire Hotel for nine years when he was succeeded in the firm by Lyman Warriner. Afterward it became Warriner & Cooley; and then Mr. Warriner withdrawing, William B. Cooley remained sole proprietor until 1866 when he sold the premises and the site is now occupied by the Berkshire Life Insurance Company's building.

It would be interesting to give, in detail, the account of the various hotel enterprises which, in later years, have aided in building up the prosperity of the town, but space and the plan of this work forbid. The principal hotels in Pittsfield at the present time are: The American House, formerly the old Washington Hotel, owned by Cebra Quackenbush, of Albany; the Burbank Hotel, built and owned by Abraham Burbank; and the Berkshire House, owned by Abraham Burbank, and conducted by H. S. Munson.

*Fire Department and Water Works.*—The first recorded movement for protection against the destruction of property by fire was at the town meeting in March, 1811, when a proposition for the purchase of a fire engine was successfully resisted.

The next year an attempt was made to raise, by subscription, funds for the purchase of an engine. The project lingered till 1814, when, by the energetic efforts of Major Melville, the engine was procured. The town was then asked to furnish an engine house and provide buckets and other appendages for the engine, but both these requests were refused. Five years later, at a fire that destroyed the house of William Hollister, on South street, near the Housatonic River, the good services performed by this engine, notwithstanding the lack of complete appurtenances, removed much of the prejudice that existed against what had been looked on as a useless innovation. Till 1844, however, this box engine, with two others of a similar character, one owned by Lemuel Pomeroy & Sons, and one by the Pontoosuc Woolen Company, constituted the only protection against fire in the town.

In 1844 a committee, composed of Thomas F. Plunkett, E. H. Kel-

In 1827 Solomon L. and James Russell purchased the inn on the corner of North and West streets, the latter of which was kept by Captain Wheeler. In the fall of the same year the inn was accidentally burned. On the adjoining side of Park square stood the coffee house then kept by David Campbell, son, who immediately leased it to the Russell brothers, who occupied it while they were rebuilding their own hotel, making the hotel and profit of \$1,500. In addition to this the town raised for them a subscription of about \$500. The house built under these auspices—the Berkeley Hotel—acquired a wide and exceedingly favorable reputation, which it retained for many years. From its location to the neighborhood of the Western Railroad it was a central station for several stage routes, with whose passengers it was constantly thronged. After the completion of the railroad this class of travel greatly diminished; but from other circumstances the Berkeley continued a popular and prosperous house. Mr. Russell continued his connection with the Berkeley Hotel for nine years when he was succeeded in the firm by Ignace Warriner. Afterward it became Warriner & Cooley; and then Mr. Warriner withdrew. William B. Cooley remained sole proprietor until 1858 when he sold the premises and the site is now occupied by the Berkeley Hotel, an American Company's building.

It would be interesting to give, in detail, the accounts of the various hotel enterprises which in later years have added in building up the property of the town, but space and the plan of this work forbid. The principal hotels in Pittsfield at the present time are: The American House, formerly the old Washington Hotel, owned by Cyrus Gardner; Park Hotel, the Park Hotel, built and owned by Abraham Van Hook; and the Berkeley Hotel, owned by Abraham Van Hook, and now owned by H. S. Johnson.

After the purchase of the Berkeley Hotel, the first recorded movement for promotion against the destruction of property by fire was at the town meeting in March, 1851, when a proposition for the purchase of a fire engine was successfully rejected.

The next year an attempt was made to raise by subscription, funds for the purchase of an engine. The project languished till 1854 when the energetic efforts of Major Melville the engine was purchased. The town was then asked to furnish an engine house and provide buckets and other appendages for the engine, but both these requests were refused. Five years later, at a time when the house of William Hollister on South street, near the Housatonic River, the good services performed by this engine, notwithstanding the lack of complete appliances, to move much of the property that extended against a fire had been lost on as a useful innovation. The next year, however, this fire engine, with two others of a similar character, was owned by James F. Prescott & Son, and one by the Potomac Works Company, constituted the only fire engine against fire in the town.

In 1854 a committee composed of Thomas F. Prescott, H. H. Kib-



logg, and George S. Willis, was appointed to consider the question of protecting the town against fire. This committee reported a petition for the establishment of a fire district by the town, under the general statute enacted the previous year.

Though the town declined to constitute itself a fire district, it granted land for an engine house, and one thousand dollars for the purchase of apparatus. With this encouragement the Pittsfield Fire District, embracing about two miles square, was organized on the 3d of June, 1844.

At its first meeting the fire district taxed itself \$20,000, and appointed the following committee to report officers for the district and candidates to fill them: Thomas A. Gold, E. H. Kellogg, Phineas Allen, Lemuel Pomeroy, E. A. Newton, Jabez Peck, Richard C. Coggswell, Nathan Willis, Levi Goodrich, Merrick Ross, Oliver S. Root, Ezekiel R. Colt, H. H. Childs, Robert Campbell, George S. Willis, Jared Ingersoll, and S. H. P. Lee.

An engine house was built on what is now School street, at a cost of \$540. Two engines were purchased at a cost of \$680 each.

The Housatonic Engine Company was formed in October, 1844, the following names being signed to the by-laws: John C. West, foreman; E. Clapp, first assistant; Martin Blunt, second assistant; Thomas Colt, clerk; James H. Anderson, Thomas G. Atwood, Julius Bannister, Henry P. Barnes, William W. Barrows, Daniel Bodurtha, Joseph H. Brewster, Henry S. Briggs, Horatio N. Brooks, Crowell Brooks, Leland S. Burlingham, George Burlingham, Matthew Butler, Only Carpenter, Horace Carrier, David Chapman, Joseph B. Cunningham, Henry G. Davis, Daniel J. Dodge, Joseph Gregory, Perry G. Holdridge, E. P. Little, H. M. Millard, Amasa Rice, Cyrus Shaw, Moseley W. Stevens, Frank E. Taylor, William H. Teeling, William M. Walker, William A. Ward, William H. Warren, Charles H. Watrous.

The officers of No. 1 since 1876 have been: foremen, Edwin Clapp, (1846 to 1883), John S. Smith; first assistants, J. S. Smith, John Howison, Lucien D. Hazard; second assistants, George W. Branch, Lucien D. Hazard, Harley Jones; clerks, Edward Cowles, C. B. Watkins, W. F. Osborne, H. V. Wollison, John Howison, Harley Jones, James Goewey; treasurers, B. F. Robbins, C. F. Hall.

The permanence of the organization of this company has been remarkable, and its *esprit du corps* equally so.

A second company was organized in 1845, but it was disbanded in 1848, and a new one formed with the following officers: S. W. Morton, foreman; Gordon McKay, first assistant; H. L. Pope, second assistant; Charles Hurlbert, clerk; James D. Colt, 2d. assistant clerk; Newell Bliss, treasurer. The engine and company then took the name of Pontoosuc. In 1872 the name of the company was changed to George Y. Learned. Mr. Morton continued foreman until 1875, and was followed in succession by John Lane, Charles Pitt, John E. Dodge, Wesley L. Shepardson, A. H. Munyan, George W. Smith, Edward Dunham, P. E. Morton, Henry





Hurlbert, W. G. Morton, John Allen Root, John Nicholson, and Theodore L. Allen.

Owing to the destruction of the records by fire, it is impossible to give a list of the other officers prior to 1864. Since that date the first assistants have been E. B. Mead, Seymour Gardner, Benjamin Evans, George S. Willis, jr., Warner G. Morton, Louis Blain, Theodore L. Allen, W. F. Francis, and H. A. Taylor. The second assistants, George S. Willis, jr., Seymour Gardner, David Campbell, Anthony Stewart, Louis Blain, John Nicholson, W. F. Francis, H. A. Taylor, and E. H. Smith.

This company, like the Housatonic, has been distinguished for its efficiency and the excellence of its discipline.

In the fall of 1844 the Western Railroad Company sent to Pittsfield the fire engine "Union," to be stationed near its depot. In 1853 the company put in place of the Union a better engine, which was first known as the Eagle, then as the Taconic, and afterward as the S. W. Morton. It has been manned mostly by employes of the railroad. Only the records since 1869 are preserved, since which the officers longest in service are: Michael Fitzgerald, foreman; Terrence McEnany, first assistant; Michael Doyle, second assistant; James Mannion, treasurer, and John Ready, clerk.

The officers of No. 3 since 1876 have been: foremen, James W. Goewey, T. H. McEnany, M. F. Doyle, M. J. Connors, John Power; first assistants, John J. Powers, M. J. Connors, J. M. Ready, M. Marshall; second assistants, Patrick Fleming, William Kelley, M. Sheridan, M. Cummings, Dennis McCarty, M. Marshall, Patrick Kelley; clerks, Matthew Fassell, M. F. Doyle, P. Fleming, Bartley Cummings, John Cullen, James Baker, William Powers; treasurers, Michael Callahan, M. Lahey, Joseph Bastion, James Mannion, Joseph Keegan, William Powers.

The Greylock Hook and Ladder Company has always been a valuable portion of the department. Henry Groot was its foreman until his removal from town. The records prior to 1867 are lost. Since that date the officers have been: foremen, George Burbank, William Leslie, Benjamin Smith, Robert Francis, Chester Hopkins, P. J. Roberts, J. H. Granger, A. Crandall, Sanford Carpenter, E. C. Carpenter; first assistants, William Leslie, S. D. Milliman, Andrew Palmer, J. W. Fuller, H. H. Smith, R. E. Crandall, C. H. Hopkins, E. C. Carpenter, Charles Merrill, W. T. Carpenter, C. H. Miller, Sanford Carpenter; second assistants, Benjamin Smith, William Leslie, George W. Burbank, J. H. Granger, E. E. Cole, C. H. Hopkins, P. J. Roberts, F. Nichols, Willard Roberts, Sanford Carpenter, John Corkhill, George H. Johnson, George Frey; clerks, W. B. Coleman, E. E. Cole, F. H. Breckenridge, Charles B. Watkins, Edward Cowles, James Burlingame, Frank Robbins, W. G. Keyes, Walter Harrington; treasurers, S. D. Milliman, E. E. Cole, B. F. Robbins, Lyman Fields.

Protective Company, No. 1, was first organized in 1883, and was ac-





cepted by the fire district as a separate company, in May, 1884. The number of members is limited to twenty, and each member is sworn in as a fire police. The members carry blankets and fire extinguishers. The officers for 1884-5 were J. B. Harrison, captain; Walter Watson, 1st lieutenant; James Denny, clerk and treasurer.

The following gentlemen have been engineers of the Pittsfield fire department:

1844. Chief, Levi Goodrich; assistants, Robert Campbell, George S. Willis, Jason Clapp, Henry Callender, Jared Ingersoll, William G. Backus, E. H. Kellogg.

1845. Chief, Levi Goodrich; assistants, Robert Campbell, George S. Willis, Jason Clapp, Henry Callender, Jared Ingersoll, William G. Backus, Ensign H. Kellogg.

1846. Chief, Robert Campbell; assistants, E. H. Kellogg, George S. Willis, Phinehas Allen, jr.

1847. Chief, Robert Campbell; assistants, E. H. Kellogg, T. F. Plunkett, Phinehas Allen, jr.

1848. Chief, Thomas F. Plunkett; assistants, E. H. Kellogg, P. Allen, jr., John C. West.

1849. Chief, Thomas F. Plunkett; assistants, William H. Power, Phinehas Allen, jr., John C. West.

1850. Chief, Gordon McKay; assistants, Abraham Burbank, J. C. West, Thomas G. Atwood.

1851. Chief, Gordon McKay; assistants, A. Burbank, J. C. West, T. G. Atwood.

1852. Chief, John C. West; assistants, A. Burbank, Thomas Colt, David Campbell.

1853. Chief, John C. West; assistants, A. Burbank, Thomas Colt, David Campbell.

1854. Chief, J. C. West; assistants, Thomas Colt, David Campbell, Robert Pomeroy.

1855. Chief, J. C. West; assistants, S. W. Morton, F. E. Taylor, Austin W. Kellogg.

1856. Chief, Seth W. Morton; assistants, Frank E. Taylor, George S. Willis, J. L. Peck.

1857. Chief, S. W. Morton; assistants, J. L. Peck, Daniel J. Dodge, C. Burnell.

1858. Chief, S. W. Morton; assistants, J. L. Peck, William M. Walker, L. Scott.

1859. Chief, Jabez L. Peck; assistants, William M. Walker, Lebeus Scott, A. Burbank.

1860. Chief, J. L. Peck; assistants, William M. Walker, L. Scott, Charles M. Whelden.

1861. Chief, J. L. Peck; assistants, William M. Walker, L. Scott, C. M. Whelden.



1862. Chief, J. L. Peck ; assistants, William M. Walker, L. Scott, William R. Plunkett.

1863. Chief, J. L. Peck ; assistants, Lebbeus Scott, William R. Plunkett, John Feeley.

1864. Chief, Lebbeus Scott ; assistants, William R. Plunkett, John Feeley, Henry Groot.

1865. Chief, Lebbeus Scott ; assistants, William R. Plunkett, John Feeley, F. F. Read.

1866. Chief, A. Burbank ; assistants, John Feeley, F. F. Read, H. Groot.

1867. Chief, Abraham Burbank ; assistants, John Feeley, F. F. Read, Henry Groot.

1868. Chief, A. Burbank ; assistants, John Feeley, F. F. Read, W. H. Murray.

1869. Chief, John Feeley ; assistants, William H. Murray, William C. Gregory, George S. Willis, jr.

1870. Chief, John Feeley ; assistants, William H. Murray, William C. Gregory, Seth W. Morton.

1871. Chief, John Feeley ; assistants, William H. Murray, H. S. Russell, S. W. Morton.

1872. Chief, John Feeley ; assistants, S. W. Morton, H. S. Russell, George S. Willis, jr.

1873. Chief, Jabez L. Peck ; assistants, George S. Willis, jr., H. S. Russell, Seth W. Morton.

1874. Chief, Jabez L. Peck ; assistants, George S. Willis, jr., H. S. Russell, Seth W. Morton.

1875. Chief, Jabez L. Peck ; assistants, Edwin Clapp, George S. Willis, jr., Seth W. Morton.

1876. Chief, Jabez L. Peck ; assistants, George S. Willis, William H. Teeling, Seth W. Morton.

1877. Chief, Jabez L. Peck ; assistants, Edwin Clapp, William H. Teeling, Seth W. Morton.

1878. Chief, W. H. Teeling ; assistants, W. G. Backus, Michael Fitzgerald, Erastus C. Carpenter.

1879. Chief, W. H. Teeling ; assistants, E. C. Carpenter, T. H. McEnany, H. A. Hurlburt.

1880. Chief, W. H. Teeling ; assistants, E. C. Carpenter, T. H. McEnany, W. G. Morton.

1881. Chief, W. H. Teeling ; assistants, E. C. Carpenter, T. H. McEnany, Eugene H. Robbins.

1882. Chief, George S. Willis ; assistants, E. C. Carpenter, T. H. McEnany, John Allen Root.

1883. Chief, George S. Willis ; assistants, Erastus C. Carpenter, T. H. McEnany, John Allen Root.

1884. Chief, George S. Willis ; assistants, T. H. McEnany, George W. Branch, John Howison.





1885. Chief, George S. Willis; assistants, T. H. McEnany, George W. Branch, John Howison.

After the lapse of twenty-five years, during which the Pittsfield fire department maintained a high reputation for efficiency, the increase of property exposed to danger rendered it desirable, and the progress of invention made it practicable to provide better defense against fire.

In 1865 the purchase of a steam fire engine was recommended, but the town took no action. Similar recommendations were made in 1868 and 1870, with like results. In the spring of 1871 the town appointed a committee of leading manufacturers, who reported at an adjourned meeting in favor of the purchase of two steamers.

The town adopted the report, and appointed Jabez L. Peck, Charles T. Barker, H. S. Russell, John Feeley, George S. Dunbar, H. W. Morton, and Jarvis N. Dunham a committee to purchase two steamers, with the necessary apparatus, at a cost not exceeding \$8,000.

Two steamers were purchased from the Clapp & Jones Manufacturing Company, of Hudson, and their total cost, including the necessary hose, was \$7,800.83. The district afterward expended \$700 for the purchase of a hose carriage for steamer No. 2; to which the company added \$250 for ornaments. No. 1 had already a handsome carriage, made by George Groot, a Pittsfield carriage manufacturer.

The efficiency of these steamers has been subjected to severe tests, and their value for the protection of property has been fully demonstrated.

In April, 1885, the town voted an appropriation of \$4,000 for the purchase of a new engine, and appointed the following a committee to purchase the same: George S. Willis, E. D. G. Jones, J. L. Peck, Theodore L. Allen, and Gilbert West.

The first fire after the establishment of the fire district was in September, 1845, and between that date and July, 1875, the department was called out, wholly or in part, by fire or alarms, 171 times.

The first active service of the steamers was at Lanesboro, February 27th, 1872, when the coal sheds of the Briggs Iron Company were consumed. A violent gale was blowing from the northwest and but for the assistance rendered by the two Pittsfield engines it is probable that the furnace and the south village would have been destroyed.

The first attempt to supply any portion of the town with water, otherwise than from wells, was made by Charles Goodrich, prior to the Revolution. His works consisted of an aqueduct two miles in length, extending to the hills on the east. It was constructed of logs or timbers, bored, and united at the ends. It failed because of faulty construction.

In 1795 Simon Larned, John Chandler Williams, William Kirtledge, and Joshua Danforth were incorporated as "The proprietors of the water works in the middle of the town of Pittsfield." In April of that year they contracted with Joel Dickinson and David Blackman to convey





water to the town in pipes, and the work was probably done during that year.

Although there are evidences of the existence of the works for some years, there are reasons to believe they never had much success. Earthen tile pipe, which was used to convey the water, has been exhumed, and the insufficient depth at which it was laid appears to have been the reason for its bursting, and the failure of the works.

In January, 1819, a meeting was held, and a committee, consisting of L. Pomeroy, H. C. Brown, and T. A. Gold was appointed to receive proposals for delivering water in the town, but the only information in existence concerning the movement is the advertisement of that committee for proposals.

In November, 1827, the occurrence of a fire admonished the people of the necessity for a water supply, and the next year John Dickinson and Oren Goodrich undertook to supply this pressing need by an aqueduct fed by a cluster of springs about a mile from the park, and situated upon Captain Dickinson's farm near Lake Onota. The natural outlet of these springs fed a reservoir on Onota street. From this reservoir the water was conveyed, in two inch lead pipes, to a brick distributing reservoir, near the south corner of North and Melville streets. The fall of the water was only eleven feet, which was not sufficient for the successful working of the aqueduct, and it was soon abandoned.

The want of a water supply was more and more evident as time went on and the town increased in population, and the subject was from time to time agitated by different citizens. In 1850 Thomas F. Plunkett called attention to the availability for that purpose of the excellent water in Lake Ashley, a pond of about 150 acres on one of the summits of Washington Mountain, six and a quarter miles distant, and about 700 feet higher than the ground in the Park. At the request of the newly organized Library Association surveys and estimates were made by Gordon McKay, aided by John C. Hoadley and Thomas Colt. These gentlemen made a favorable report and recommended a public meeting, which was held, and at which the following gentlemen were appointed to prepare a petition regarding the water works: E. H. Kellogg, Robert Campbell, John C. West, Charles Hurlbert, N. S. Dodge, John C. Hoadley, and George Brown. This committee reported to a legal town meeting January 11th, 1851, and appended to their report the form of a statute empowering the fire district to construct the works. The town instructed the selectmen to petition the Legislature for its enactment whenever the district should request them to do so. At a meeting of the district a committee, consisting of John C. Hoadley, Wellington H. Tyler, Robert Campbell, Thomas F. Plunkett, Walter Latlin, M. H. Baldwin, John Brown, George S. Willis, C. B. Platt, and N. G. Brown, was appointed to make a thorough examination of the quantity and quality of the water in Lake Ashley, and to inquire concerning other sources of supply. This committee reported strongly in favor of Lake Ashley in regard to both



quantity and quality of water, and gave a detail of the results of their experiments and observations, which extended through the period of nearly a year.

January 1st, 1852, the recommendation of the committee was adopted, and the desired powers were conferred by the Legislature of that year. To defray the cost of the undertaking the town was authorized to issue water-scrip, to an amount not exceeding fifty thousand dollars, and payable in not less than thirty years; and to indemnify itself by taxing the poles and estates of the district. This scrip was to be delivered to the district to be disposed of at its discretion, for the purpose of which it was issued.

The provisions of this act were accepted in 1855 by a vote of seventy-five to four in the district, and one hundred and eighty-five to eleven in the town.

On the 26th of February, 1855, Ensign H. Kellogg, Thomas F. Plunkett, and John E. Dodge were elected commissioners for the construction of the works, and they at once entered on the business. A dam was built at Lake Ashley, sufficiently high to raise the surface four or five feet above its summer level. A point for a filter and reservoir was selected on Ashley Brook, three miles from the Elm street bridge, at an elevation of 136 feet above the level of the park.

After due consideration the commissioners decided to use Hall's Patent Indestructible Cement Pipe, and a contract was made with the manufacturers of this pipe to construct the works. They were completed and ready for service in the spring of 1856. Their cost was \$44,452.92. The amount of pipe laid was 20,111 feet of ten-inch diameter; 755 feet of eight-inch; 1,196 feet of seven-inch; 3,648 feet of six-inch; 4,785 feet of four-inch; 17,937 feet of three-inch. Thirty-one fire hydrants were provided under the contract, and also the necessary air-vents, gates, and other appurtenances.

The depth at which the pipes were first laid was insufficient, and as they have from time to time burst they have been replaced by others at a greater depth, till but few of the original pipes remain.

The works have been in charge of three commissioners, chosen one each year, for a term of three years each. They have been as follows: E. H. Kellogg, 1857-59; T. F. Plunkett, 1857-59; Seth W. Morton, 1857-59; Thomas Colt, 1859; Jabez L. Peck, 1859-63; George Brown, 1859-62; Edwin Clapp, 1860-64; N. G. Brown, 1866-72; William R. Plunkett, 1864-85; John Feeley, 1864-85; Henry Colt, 1864-65; S. T. Chapel, 1872-75; William G. Backus, jr., 1875-85.

Changes, enlargements, and increase of capacity in these works have been found necessary as the population of the village has increased, and errors in the original estimates, the result of a want of experimental knowledge, were discovered, and the original cost forms but a small part of the total construction account. It has been found necessary to increase the height of the dam at Lake Ashley, to build an additional reser-





voir, to rebuild, with improvements, the old dam, which was destroyed by a freshet, and to lay a new twelve-inch iron main, parallel with the original ten-inch cement pipe.

It was found desirable to increase the capacity of the works by the addition of the Sackett Brook, which unites with the Ashley below the reservoir. In 1872 the Merry mill privilege, which covered the right to the water of this brook, was purchased, and in 1874 authority to use the brook for the water supply of Pittsfield was given by the Legislature.

It was recommended by the commissioners to lay a ten inch iron pipe from the Merry mill dam to a point in the twelve inch iron main 5,000 feet below the reservoir, the whole extension being 10,814 feet, making the distance from the Elm street bridge to the Merry mill dam four miles. At the latter point they proposed to build of uncemented mountain stone a substantial dam, the level of which should be forty feet higher than that of the reservoir.

The district adopted the recommendations, and they were carried into execution during the summer of 1875, at a cost of \$18,000, being \$7,000 less than the estimates.

The total length of the main and distributing pipes laid in 1875 was nine miles and a quarter, and every succeeding year has brought a new extension, generally of thousands of feet. In 1884 there had been twenty-seven and a half miles of main pipe laid.

In 1867 the Legislature authorized the district to choose three commissioners of main drains, common sewers, and sidewalks. Under their direction, in accordance with the votes of the district, an excellent system of drainage has been established. The commissioners have been: George S. Willis, 1867 to 1880; George W. Foote, 1867 to 1869; Charles T. Rathbun, 1867 to 1885; D. C. Munyan, 1869 to 1875; John M. Hatch, 1875 to 1878; Henry H. Richardson, 1878 to 1885; W. D. B. Linn, 1880 to 1882; Charles M. Whelden, 1882 to 1885.

Since 1863 the district has appropriated money for lighting the streets, increasing from \$300 in that year to \$2,500 in 1867, the whole amount being paid for gas, the posts being furnished by individuals.

*Banks and Insurance Companies.*—In February, 1806, Governor Strong signed the charter of the Berkshire Bank, which was located at Pittsfield. The incorporators were: Simon Larned, Timothy Childs, Joshua Danforth, Daniel Pepon, David Campbell, jr., James D. Colt, jr., Thomas Allen, jr., Theodore Hinsdale, jr., Ebenezer Center, and Joseph Merrick. The capital stock was fixed at \$75,000, all to be paid in gold and silver coin previous to October 6th, 1806, and the issue of bills was restricted to \$150,000. The bank was organized July 5th, 1807, by the choice of the following directors: Simon Larned, John W. Hulbert, Joshua Danforth, and Daniel Pepon, of Pittsfield; Joseph Goodwin, of Lenox; Andrew Dexter, of Boston; and James D. Colt, jr, of Pittsfield. Simon Larned was chosen president, and Ebenezer Center, cashier.

The intensity of political feeling in those times is evident from the





fact that in this, as in many other business and social enterprises, it was thought necessary to give the two political parties equal representation. Although the board of directors was mostly composed of men of good business talent they had no practical knowledge of banking, and they relied on Mr. Dexter to manage the business of the institution. Mr. Dexter was engaged in gigantic business enterprises elsewhere, and so managed the affairs of the bank that within five years it was hopelessly ruined. The directors were personally responsible for the debts of the bank, and their property was seized; but it proved insufficient, and they were, in accordance with law and custom at that time, committed to jail. After their liberation they recovered their prosperity, and it does not appear that the loss of their fortunes diminished their influence or the respect in which they had been held.

The banking house, built for this bank in 1806, was afterward used by the Agricultural Bank, and then by the Berkshire Mutual Fire Insurance Company. It was removed, in 1874, to make place for the Berkshire Athenæum.

Ebenezer Center, the cashier of the bank, was a merchant doing business on Bank row. He afterward removed to Hudson, but before his death he returned to Pittsfield. He was an upright and excellent man, with many popular qualities, but was unsuccessful in business.

James Buel, clerk and teller of the bank, was born at Litchfield, Connecticut, in 1787, and removed to Pittsfield in 1807 or 1808. From 1810 to 1812 he resided in Hudson, N. Y. In 1812 he began business again in Pittsfield, with David Campbell, on Exchange row, as successors to S. D. & J. D. Colt. From 1814 to 1816 he was treasurer and general agent of the Pittsfield Cotton and Woolen Manufacturing Company. He afterward spent some years in New Orleans and Connecticut, but returned to Pittsfield and entered into partnership with Ezekiel R. Colt, with whom he continued in business on Bank row for twenty-five years. He was commissioned notary public by Governor Brooks in the year 1820, and held the office by successive reappointments until 1870. Pittsfield never had a citizen of more perfect uprightness and scrupulous integrity than James Buel.

Another drain on the wealth of Pittsfield was made in 1812. Thompson J. Skinner, of Williamstown, was made treasurer of the State in 1806, and proved to be a defaulter to the amount of \$60,000. Among his sureties were Ezekiel Bacon, Dr. Timothy Childs, and Simeon Griswold. There were others who had endorsed Mr. Skinner's private paper. Each of the sureties was compelled to pay \$10,000. These drains had a sensible effect on the business of the town.

In 1818 the Legislature chartered the Agricultural Bank, with the following corporators: Nathan Willis, Joseph Shearer, David Campbell, John B. Root, Thomas Gold, Theodore Hinsdale, jr., Lemuel Pomeroy, Henry C. Brown, Samuel D. Colt, Josiah Bissell, Jonathan Allen, Timothy Childs, Henry H. Childs, and Phineas Allen. The capital was fixed



at \$100,000 and the par value of the shares at \$100. On the 9th of March the books were opened, and the stock was all subscribed by the 27th of April, when the stockholders unanimously chose the following board of directors: Thomas Gold, Nathan Willis, Josiah Bissell, Samuel D. Colt, and Henry C. Brown; who subsequently elected Thomas Gold president, and Ezekiel R. Colt cashier. Mr. Gold continued president until October 2d, 1826, when he was succeeded by Hon. Edward A. Newton. In 1830 Mr. Newton, being about to visit Europe, was succeeded by Hon. Henry Shaw, who held the office until 1840, when Mr. Newton was reelected. Mr. Colt continued to be cashier long past this period, and to his financial skill, integrity, industry, and firmness were due, in a very large degree, the remarkable confidence and credit which the Agricultural Bank acquired. The building occupied by the Berkshire Bank was purchased and occupied as a banking house.

The successive presidents have been elected as follows: Thomas Gold, April 27th, 1818; Edward A. Newton, October 2d, 1826; Henry Shaw, April 28th, 1830; E. A. Newton, October 5th, 1840; Henry Shaw, April 24th, 1845; Nathan Willis, October 11th, 1845; E. A. Newton, October 2d, 1848; George W. Campbell, October 17th, 1853; Thomas F. Plunkett, October 8th, 1861; Ensign H. Kellogg, January 9th, 1866, died January 23d, 1882; John R. Warriner, January, 1882.

Ezekiel R. Colt was elected cashier June 20th, 1818, and held the office until his resignation, August 1st, 1853, when John R. Warriner was elected. Mr. Warriner was elected president in January, 1882, and I. D. Ferry was appointed cashier. The capital stock of the bank was increased, in 1851, to \$200,000. It became a national bank in 1865.

The Pittsfield Bank was chartered in April, 1853, with a capital stock of \$150,000. The first meeting of the stockholders was held in May, 1852, and the following directors were chosen: David Carson, John V. Barker, Gaius C. Burnap, Robert Pomeroy, Henry Stearns, Thomas Colt, George W. Platner. David Carson was chosen president, and Junius D. Adams cashier. The succeeding presidents were: Hon. Julius Rockwell, elected April 6th, 1858; Hon. Thomas Colt, elected January 18th, 1870; John V. Barker, Esq., elected July 29th, 1873; Hon. Julius Rockwell, elected January 20th, 1874, the present incumbent.

On the death of Mr. Adams, Edward S. Francis was chosen cashier April 1st, 1864, and continues to hold that position.

The capital of the bank was increased to \$300,000 in March, 1854; and to \$500,000 in May, 1857. It was reorganized as the Pittsfield National Bank in June, 1865.

The Berkshire County Savings Bank was incorporated in 1846, the original corporators being Henry Shaw, Thomas A. Gold, Thomas F. Plunkett, and Charles Sedgwick. The following officers were elected April 29th, 1846: President, Henry Shaw; secretary, Thomas A. Gold; vice-presidents, Charles M. Owen, Phineas Allen, Samuel Rossiter, Sanford Blackinton; trustees, Jason Clapp, Jabez Peck, Thomas F. Plum-







17 FRANCIS AVENUE.

RESIDENCE OF E. S. FRANCIS.

PITTSFIELD.





kett, Thaddeus Clapp, George W. Campbell, Solomon L. Russell, Comfort B. Platt, Stephen B. Brown, Zenas M. Crane, Henry W. Bishop, George W. Platner, Samuel Gales, John C. Russell, Socrates Squier.

At the first meeting of the trustees, June 3d, 1846, James Warriner was elected treasurer, and held the office until his death, in 1865, when he was succeeded by Robert W. Adam, who still holds the office. Mr. Gold was succeeded as secretary in 1855, by John R. Warriner. On the resignation of Mr. Shaw, in 1847, Hon. George N. Briggs became president, and was succeeded in 1852 by Hon. Thomas F. Plunkett, and in 1863 Hon. Julius Rockwell succeeded Mr. Plunkett, and in 1885 is still president.

The growth of the institution is shown by the following statement of the amount of deposits at different intervals :

January, 1850, \$21,596 ; January 1855, \$94,964 ; January, 1860, \$187,736 ; January, 1865, \$488,272 ; January, 1870, \$1,000,953 ; January, 1875, \$1,920,083 ; January, 1880, \$1,601,449 ; January, 1885, \$1,970,935.43.

The Third National Bank of Pittsfield was chartered in 1881, with a capital of \$125,000. The directors are : Henry W. Taft, president ; Hon. Byron Weston, vice-president ; E. D. G. Jones, S. N. Russell, C. W. Kellogg, John T. Power, J. Dwight Francis, W. H. Sloan, L. A. Stevens, Cashier, Ralph B. Bardwell : bookkeeper, M. L. Parker.

The first insurance company in Pittsfield was incorporated early in 1819 under the title, "The Pittsfield Mutual Fire Insurance Company." The corporators named in the act of incorporation were : Josiah Bissell, Henry H. Childs, Phineas Allen, Henry C. Brown, Solomon Warriner, Jason Clapp, Simeon Brown, Jonathan Allen 2d, Thomas B. Strong, Calvin Martin, and William C. Jarvis.

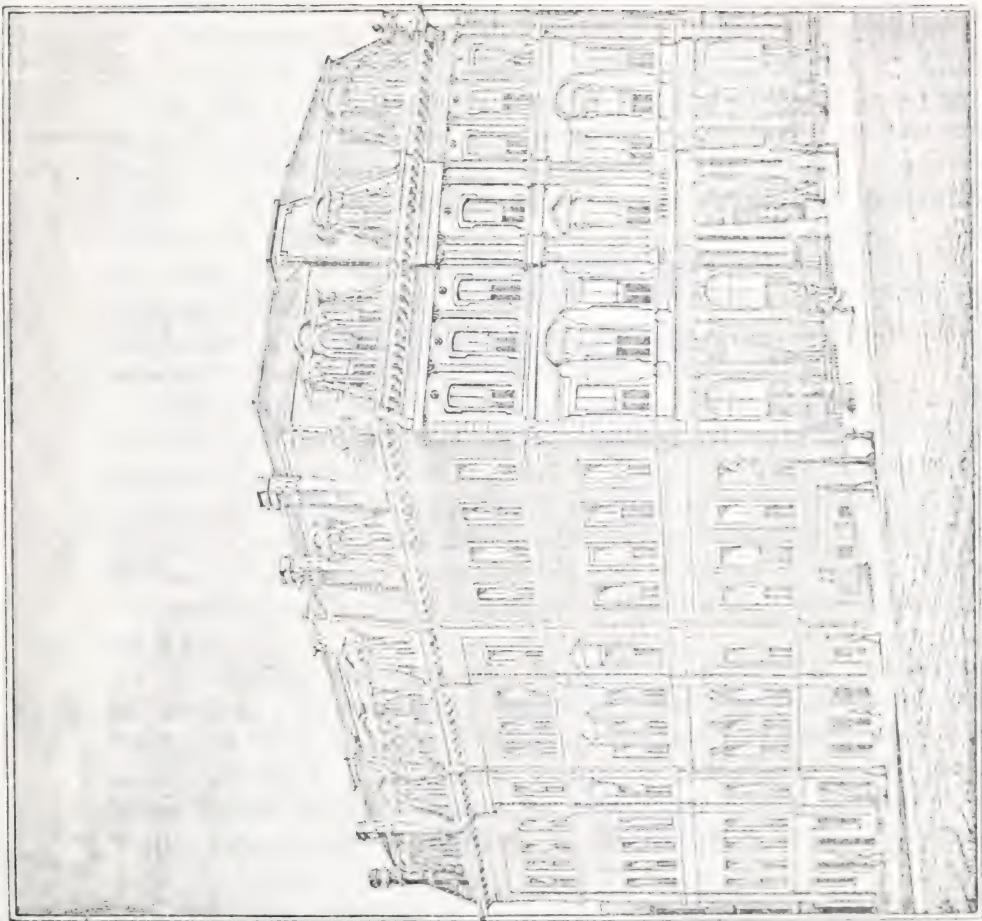
The company organized March 29th, by the choice of William C. Jarvis, Josiah Bissell, Oliver P. Dickinson, Oren Benedict, and John Dickinson, as directors : Calvin Martin, secretary and treasurer. The organization was abandoned after a trial of one or two years.

In 1835, the Berkshire Mutual Fire Insurance Company was chartered, the corporators named in the act being Nathan Willis, E. A. Newton, and E. R. Colt ; Messrs. Newton and Colt, who had been engaged in both the previous attempts, having now the gratification of seeing their persistent efforts crowned by the establishment of a permanent and prosperous insurance company, or one destined to become so.

The new company was organized May 28th, 1835, by the choice of the following directors : Nathan Willis, Edward A. Newton, Jabez Peck, Solomon L. Russell, Ezekiel R. Colt, Jason Clapp, and Henry C. Brown. The directors chose Nathan Willis, president ; and Parker L. Hall, secretary and treasurer.

The succession in chief officers has been as follows : presidents, Nathan Willis, elected 1835, died 1849 ; Thomas B. Strong, elected 1850, died 1855 ; Ezekiel R. Colt, elected 1855, resigned on account of declining health in 1860 ; Walter Lullin, elected 1860, died 1870 ; John C. West,





HOME OFFICE OF  
BERKSHIRE LIFE INSURANCE CO.,  
PITTSFIELD.





New York, and Samuel E. Howe, now of Pawtucket, R. I., as secretary, and Mr. Plunkett, as president, closed up the affairs and the charter was surrendered.

The Berkshire Life Insurance Company was chartered in May, 1851, when Hon. George N. Briggs was chosen president. On the death of Governor Briggs, in September, 1861, he was succeeded by Hon. Thomas F. Plunkett, and on the death of Mr. Plunkett, Edward Boltwood became president in January, 1876. Hon. William R. Plunkett is the present president.

The secretaries have been: Benjamin Johnson, Benjamin Chickering, Lorenzo H. Gamwell, Edward Boltwood, and James W. Hull.

In 1867-8 the company erected a large and costly building, one of the most perfect business structures in the country, on the corner of North and West streets, long known as the site of the "Old Berkshire Hotel." In it is the central office of the proprietary corporation, the business of which ramifies into every portion of the northern section of the continent. It also affords spacious rooms for the post office, luxurious banking houses for the Pittsfield, Agricultural, and Third National Banks, and the Berkshire County Savings Bank, halls for the several masonic bodies, many other offices, and several stores.

The company ranks very high among institutions of its character for its economical management, fair dealing, and reliability. When premiums have been paid for two years or longer and are afterward, for any reason, discontinued, the policy is reduced to a proportionate part, carried to its maturity, and then paid in accordance with its terms and conditions. The company has steadily and rapidly grown ever since its incorporation, and is one of the most prosperous insurance companies in the country.

The present directors are: William R. Plunkett, president; James M. Barker, vice-president; James W. Hull, secretary and treasurer; George H. Tucker, John V. Barker, Thomas G. Carson, Jabez L. Peck, Josiah Carter, J. N. Dunham, George T. Plunkett, J. F. A. Adams, Hon. Byron Weston, Henry W. Taft, Hon. Justin Dewey, Wellington Smith, Hon. Henry W. Bishop, W. B. Plunkett, S. W. Brayton.





## CHAPTER XXI.

### TOWN OF PITTSFIELD (*continued*).

First Church and Ministers.—Union Parish.—South Church.—Second Congregational Church.

IT HAS been stated that in 1753 action was taken concerning the erection of a meeting house at Poontoosuck. No practical result followed, and during the continuance of the second French war nothing was done in that direction.

In 1760 the subject was agitated, and offers of cooperation were made by non-resident proprietors, but they were not accepted. Propositions were made by the resident proprietors and declined by the other party. After the failure of several plans to receive the sanction of the proprietors a resolution was adopted, on the 15th of June, 1761, "That four shillings be raised on each lot, to pay for raising the meeting house; and every man who comes early to have three shillings credit, per diem, till the house be raised, and the committee to take account of each man's labor,—the other shilling to be paid for rum and sugar."

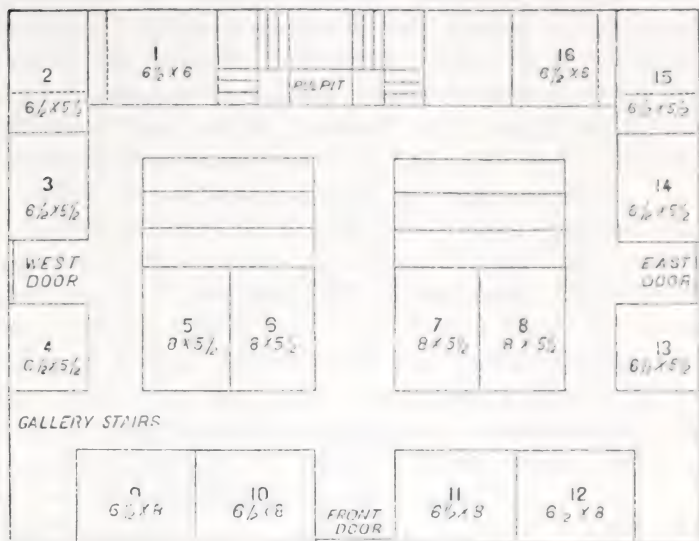
And so, with labor duly cheered according to the custom of the day, the first Pittsfield meeting house was raised in the summer of 1761, and covered and floored before the first of the next March, when a town meeting was held in it.

Nothing further was done to the house till May, 1764, when Colonel Williams obtained the privilege of building in it a pew for himself and family. Similar requests were made by others, and in December of that year it was determined to finish the house below and the front seats of the gallery, and to defray the expense by the sale of pews.

The following is a plan of this meeting house:



## PLAN OF THE FIRST PITTSFIELD MEETING HOUSE.



The result of the sale of pews, which took place February 4th, 1765, was as follows:

	£	s.	d.
No. 1, David Bush & Co.....	10	5	0
" 2, Caleb Waddams & Co.....	4	15	0
" 3, Joseph Keelar & Co.....	4	10	0
" 4, Zebediah and Ephraim Stiles.....	2	10	0
" 5, Amos Root & Co.....	4	0	0
" 6, James Easton & Co.....	4	0	0
" 7, Daniel Hubbard & Co.....	8	5	0
" 8, Gideon Goodrich & Co.....	4	0	0
" 10, William Williams & Co.....	6	10	0
" 11, Captain Charles Goodrich & Co.....	6	15	0
" 13, William Williams.....	2	10	0
" 14, Eli Root & Co.....	5	0	0
" 15, Daniel Hubbard, jr., & Co.....	4	10	0
" 16, David Noble & Co.....	9	0	0

William Williams agreed to finish the house within one year for the proceeds of the sale and the two spaces (9 and 12) left unsold. The work was not completed, however, and November 16th, 1770, it was agreed to "accept the house as it stood, although not completed according to contract." The young men who, according to the custom of those times, were seated in one of the galleries, obtained permission, in 1770, to build four pews in the front gallery, to be "under the direction of the selectmen."

The custom of "dignifying" or "seating" the meeting house prevailed at this time and long after. It consisted in assigning seats on an estimate of age, rank, office, estate list, and aid furnished in building the





house. It is easy to imagine that disputes and long continued feuds would be engendered by this perplexing business, which was always done by a committee. When completed, this house, which stood immediately in front of the present location of the First Congregational Church, was a plain, angular building, "forty feet long, thirty-five wide, and twenty feet post," two stories, covered with rough, unpainted clapboards, with square windows and doors in the east, west, and south sides, without spire, belfry, or portico, and with no ornamentation.

It is not known when the site of the burial ground was fixed. In 1767 a proposition was made to either change its location or to clear and fence it, and in November, 1769, it was voted "forthwith to clear the ground for a burial place, and that David Bush be a committee to see it perfect, and also fenced, and the timber thereon to be employed therefor; and that he give every man a chance to work out their proportion if they attend according to his warning." Eli Root had been directed to provide "a spade, a hoe (hoe), and a peck for digging graves, and to take charge of the same."

The meeting house commons and the graveyard, which were soon merged in each other, covered all the space embraced within North street, the old line of East street (including the present Park Place), a line drawn past the north side of the Baptist church, and another drawn near the west side of St. Stephen's to meet it at right angles.

If the erection of the first meeting house in Pittsfield was attended with difficulties and delays, so was the settling of the first minister. Probably the doctrinal controversies that then disturbed the Congregational church were the sources of these difficulties.

In 1759 a Mr. Clark preached as a candidate, or "probationer," but was not called. In 1760 Rev. Ebenezer Garnsey preached for a time, and was requested to become the permanent pastor, but declined. In May, 1763, Rev. Amos Tompson was called as a probationer, but by reason of a division of feeling concerning him he was not settled. Mr. Daniel Hopkins preached on probation, but was not called. Mr. Daniel Collins also preached as a candidate, but opposition to him was manifested and he was not called.

December 9th, 1763, the town decided to invite Mr. Thomas Allen, of Northampton, as a probationer. While he was officiating in that capacity a church was formed. The organization was effected on the 7th of February, 1764, at the house of Deacon Crofoot, Revs. Samuel Hopkins, of Great Barrington, Stephen West, of Stockbridge, and Ebenezer Martin, of Becket, being present. The covenant and articles of faith were signed by: Stephen Crofoot, Ephraim Stiles, Daniel Hubbard, Aaron Baker, Jacob Eusign, William Phelps, Lemuel Phelps, and Elnathan Phelps.

On the 5th of March, 1764, the church unanimously elected Mr. Allen to the pastorate, the town on the same day unanimously concurred, and tendered him a salary of £60 per annum, to be increased 25 annually





till it reached £80: and on the same day the proprietors, who were required by the town charter to defray the expense of settling the first minister, as well as of building the first church, voted him £90, in three annual instalments, "to enable him to settle himself among them." Mr. Allen accepted the call, and, on the 18th of the following month, April, he was ordained, and entered on his work, which was destined to continue for half a century.



THE OLD PARSONAGE.

At the time of the erection of the first meeting house in Pittsfield, in 1762, it was said, by Oliver Partridge and Moses Graves, that it would be insufficient when the town came to contain 60 families.

It was, however, made to answer, with no loud complaints of inconvenience, until, after 30 troubled years, Pittsfield, in 1790, had attained a population of 2,000, of which about 200 were Baptists, Episcopalians, and Shakers.

The Baptists had a meeting house, unfinished, in the west part; the Shakers another in the southwest; and the Episcopalians held divine service, with lay reading, oftentimes in the spacious parlors of the Van Schaack mansion.

The first town action toward a new meeting house was on the 13th of April, 1789, when the following committee was appointed to report a plan, with the estimated cost; Woodbridge Little, Daniel Hubbard, Timothy Childs, Joel Stevens, Simon Larned, Ebenezer White, Oswald Williams, David Bush, and John Chandler Williams.

In the following November this committee reported in favor of a house fifty-one feet wide and seventy feet long, exclusive of porch and balcony. It was recommended to enclose the building within one year, and leave the question of finishing the interior for future consideration. The estimated total cost of the building was £1,051, 2d.

The report was accepted, and the following committee was appointed to collect material: David Bush, Joel Stevens, John Chandler Williams, Simon Larned, John Partridge, Oliver Root, Josiah Moseley, Dan Cadwell, and Joel Dickinson.

It does not appear that there were any voluntary contributions, but every person was permitted to pay his proportion of the cost in



material and labor. The "Book of Credits" shows that Stephen Fowler, who lies buried in the Pilgrim's Rest at the new cemetery, brought the ridgepole; Captain Charles Goodrich, two sills; William Partridge, Josiah and Isaac Ward, a large stick; Colonel Oliver Root, fifty feet of oak posts and forty-six feet of oak plates; Mrs. Stoddard and Mrs. Dickinson, widows of old friends, but leaders in opposing parties during the Revolution, united in contributing a pillar twenty feet long, and a pine beam seventy feet; Zebulon Stiles, one of the earliest settlers, and now a slumberer in the Pilgrim's Rest, brought a sill fifty feet long; and Captain Jared Ingersoll contributed, from his timber land in Lenox, one of the pillars of the belfry; and thus through all the townsmen, or at least the Congregational portion of them.

It also appears that portions of the taxes for the meeting house were paid in grain and neat cattle. The total cost of the house proved to be £2,188, 19s., 6d., and it was built ninety feet long, exclusive of the porch, and fifty feet wide.

In the spring of 1790 much material had accumulated on what is now the Park, but the first prerequisite to its use was the determination of the location of the building. A committee first reported that the meeting house front door should face the south; that it should stand on the same ground that the old meeting house covered; that the front sill should be on the north line of the highway; that the west side of the house should be about three feet west of the west side of the old meeting house.

This location was unsatisfactory to some, and at a town meeting, called for the purpose, it was determined to place the house seven feet farther south. This would necessitate the destruction of the graceful elm, and the first strokes of the axe had wounded it when the wife of John Chandler Williams appeared on the scene, and, finding her entreaties vain, threw herself between the venerated tree and the axe, and thus procured a postponement of the matter till the town could reconsider the question. Mr. Williams then proposed to donate to the town, for a common, as much of his land south of the elm as they would leave of space between that point and the meeting house. The offer was accepted, the elm was saved, and the town acquired the ground for a beautiful park.

Colonel Joshua Danforth, John Chandler Williams, and Daniel Weller were selected a building committee, and the first charge in the construction account—for rum—was made May 10th, 1790. Colonel Bulfinch, of Boston, was the architect, and Captain Joel Dickinson the master mechanic. The building was raised and covered, and probably painted and glazed, in 1790. At a meeting, October 4th of that year, John Chandler Williams, Daniel Hubbard, and Joshua Danforth were elected a committee to provide material for finishing the house. A committee of eleven was appointed to consider in what form the pews should be made. It consisted of Daniel Hubbard, Oliver Root, David Bush, sen., Joseph Fairfield, Joshua Robbins, Eli Root, James D. Colt, J. C.





Williams, Timothy Childs, and Daniel Sackett. Most of these were elderly men, and their report was not satisfactory to those who, even then, had begun to recognize "progress" in social as well as political customs. Greater uniformity in the style of the seats was desired, and the old puritanical custom of "dignifying" the seats was distasteful. The party of progress prevailed, and what they considered unchristian distinctions were, at least, rendered less conspicuous.

The house was completed in 1793, but it is not known when it was dedicated. The first bell was placed in the tower that year. Its weight was seven hundred pounds; but too heavy a tongue was placed in it, and it was broken. It was speedily replaced by another weighing one thousand pounds.

Greater care was exercised over the new structure than had been bestowed on the old one, and the town enacted a by-law forbidding "any game of wicket, cricket, base ball, bat ball, foot ball, cats, fives, or any other game played with ball," within eighty yards of the house.

In 1855 this house was injured by fire. It was removed to the grounds of the Maplewood Young Ladies' Institute, was slightly remodeled, and became the gymnasium of that institution. An observatory took the place of the belfry.

Soon after the erection of this building the burial ground received some attention. A vote was passed that it "shall no longer be improved for a pasture," and a neat white fence was built along the Park Place front, and a generous price was paid for a similar enclosure on North street.

It was first intended to remove the old meeting house and convert it into a town hall, but finally a committee was appointed to sell it. The sale was deferred till the old building became a source of danger to the new one, and its removal was attempted. It was drawn but a short distance when its rotten timbers came crashing to the ground.

After the old house had thus come to grief the town meetings were held in the "middle school house," which stood on the east of the Old Elm. This was exceedingly inconvenient; and a meeting, convened in it, and thus having a realizing sense of its utter unfitness for human occupation, appointed a committee to consider the most eligible mode of keeping a grammar school, and to take into consideration the sale of the school house and the erection of a new one, which might serve as a town house.

The committee, consisting of J. C. Williams, Woodbridge Little, and Timothy Childs, reported that "a house ought to be built about forty-eight or fifty feet long by twenty-four or twenty-five wide, two stories high, with a flat, square roof, a chimney at each end; that on the lower floor there should be two rooms, one for the grammar and one for the district school; that the chamber should be fixed with convenient seats, rising one above another in the form of a gallery, with a proper arrangement for the seats of the moderator, selectmen, and town clerk, some-





what as in the chamber allotted to the use of the House of Representatives. This might also be convenient for learning to sing in, and for making exhibitions on "quarter day."

The cost of this was slightly in excess of the estimate of the committee (£250) and it was occupied for the meeting in March, 1793. It long continued to serve for public meetings and the many uses to which such halls are appropriated in New England.

During the first fifteen years of the nineteenth century, although Pittsfield enjoyed a large degree of substantial prosperity, and of advance in agriculture and the industrial arts, and although it numbered among its citizens an unusual proportion of able men, political bitterness was so intense that it divided the town socially, and even religiously, into two hostile camps, with passions quite as malignant, if their weapons were less fatal, than those of the battle field.

The causes of this rancorous feeling, which was not confined to Pittsfield, are to be sought in the circumstances which then surrounded the people here and also in other countries. It was a transition period. The old notion of the divine right of kings to rule was slowly and reluctantly giving way before the advancing ideas of popular rights and of the true source of governmental powers. That intense personal malignity should be engendered by the strife that was then in progress, and that this should pervade all classes, from the chief magistrate of the nation down to the lowest bar room wrangler, is not a matter of wonder when the magnitude of the contest then pending, and the radical character of the changes in public sentiment then in progress are considered.

The records and traditions of the feuds then prevalent are silent concerning those who were not involved in the existing contests, and their numbers probably bore a larger proportion to the entire population than many imagine; for it is reasonable to suppose that then, as now, there were many with whom politics was not an all-absorbing consideration. It is true, however, that the men of the warmest hearts and strongest minds were the ones who were most deeply engaged in these unfortunate strifes.

Although it is not true that all social intercourse was suspended between those of different political creeds, and that they met each other on the street only to scowl and pass by on different sides, yet it is true that the progress of the town was impeded, family feuds were engendered, and the Congregational church and parish, which then comprised the larger portion of the population, was rent in twain.

Hon. Ezekiel R. Colt denominated that period "The Age of Folly," and it may be said that there was equal justice and severity in the expression.

In 1791 Elder John Leland, of Cheshire, a Baptist clergyman of ability and vehement feeling, returned from Virginia, and frequently spoke in Pittsfield, both on religious and political subjects. His extreme lib-



eralism had its effect. The Baptists and Methodists in the town became almost or quite unanimous on the side of the democrats.

A majority of the Congregational church, and a very large proportion of the wealthier members of the parish were federalists. Rev. Mr. Allen was as ardent a democrat as he had been a whig in the time of the Revolution, and he did not hesitate to promulgate his sentiments at all times and in all places, even in his pulpit, as was then the custom in New England Congregational churches. Mr. Allen was also a contributor to the columns of the *San*, of which Phineas Allen was the editor.

His ardent support of republicanism, or democracy, and his unsparing denunciation of the federalists, gave offense to the latter, and in March, 1807, the dissatisfied members appointed a committee, consisting of Woodbridge Little, Joseph Fairfield, Ashbel Strong, and Eli Maynard, who addressed to their pastor a "letter of remonstrance" setting forth their grievances. This letter, which was written by Mr. Little, was answered by Mr. Allen, but the dissatisfied members voted his reply "unsatisfactory." Mr. Little was then requested to unite with him in the call of a mutual council to advise in the case. This Mr. Allen declined to do. The controversy which followed, and which was managed on the side of the "disaffected" by Mr. Little, did not tend to re-establish cordial relations between them and their pastor. Attacks were made on Mr. Allen in the papers. Some of these were perversions and exaggerations of what had been said or done by him, and others were malicious fabrications. These had no tendency toward a conciliation of matters, and in July, 1807, the correspondence closed with the breach wider than ever.

Prior to the commencement of the correspondence most of the aggrieved party—"except a few church members"—had withdrawn from Mr. Allen's ministry, and set up worship in the town house, which stood on the site of the present Episcopal church. All hope of reconciliation being dissipated at the close of the correspondence, measures were commenced for the incorporation of a new parish; and in the winter of 1808-9, John Chandler Williams managing the application before the Legislature, Woodbridge Little and one hundred and eight others were incorporated as the Union Congregational Parish of Pittsfield.

In the act of incorporation, as drafted, clauses were inserted giving to the new parish a joint interest with the old in the meeting house and other property of the original organization; and also releasing the members who transferred their connection from the payment of taxes which had been assessed but not collected. These provisions passed the House of Representatives unchallenged, but they did not escape the keen eye of Dr. Timothy Childs, an ardent democrat and zealous parishioner of Mr. Allen, who happened that year to be one of the senators from Berkshire; and he opposed them as an invasion of the vested rights of the old parish, and a violation of uniform precedent.





The objectionable clauses were stricken from the bill, and the new parish was thus left to its own pecuniary resources, which were ample.

An *ex parte* council was convened on the 1st of August, 1809, "by letters missive from a committee of Christian professors and others;" and the organization of an ecclesiastical body was recommended. On the 22d of the same month the committee appointed by the council met, and the church was organized with the following members: Charles Goodrich, Nathaniel Fairfield, Zebediah Stiles, Timothy Caldwell, Timothy Haskell, Joseph Fairfield, Nathaniel Tremaine, Woodbridge Little, Daniel Chapman, Jonathan Weston, Richard Barnard, Charles Goodrich, jr., Isaac Tremaine, John Chandler Williams, Benjamin Newell, Elisha Ely; males, sixteen. Hannah Goodrich, Abigail Barnard, Hepzibah Whitney, Sally White, Mary Newell, Deliverance Blankenship, Olive Tremaine, Huldah Colt, Sarah Colt, Roxana Allis, Lovina Case, Mary Strong, Amelia Goodrich, Eleanor Newell, Martha Gold, Hart Pomeroy, Fanny Hinsdale, Mehitable Kitteridge, Abigail Root, Sarah Peck, Elizabeth Fairfield (widow), Mary Strong, Elizabeth Pepoon, Mercy Merrick, Lucy James; females, twenty-five; total, forty-one.

After the institution of Union Church, on the same day, Rev. Thomas Punderson was chosen to the pastorate, and on the 25th of the following October he was installed.

The unchristian spirit which was aroused by this controversy did not subside with the organization of the seceders into a church. A counter council was convened on the 10th of October, 1809, and both parties were found guilty of irregularities, and mildly censured.

On the 24th of October three of the seceding members (none of them had regularly withdrawn), Charles Goodrich, jr., Timothy Haskell, and Jonathan Weston, were tried for violation of their covenant agreements, and excommunicated. They made no defense, but disclaimed the jurisdiction of the church over them. Proceedings were afterward instituted against the others. The excitement caused by these proceedings affected the health of Mr. Allen, who declined rapidly during the winter of 1808-9, and in the spring he visited Boston for the benefit of the sea air. He returned about mid-summer, having derived no permanent benefit from his trip. After his return, in deference to the wishes of his family, he consented to resign; but negotiations for that purpose failed. On the morning of February 11th, 1810, he died, at the age of sixty-seven.

Nine years after his death action was taken by the town for the erection of a monument to his memory, and a committee for that purpose was appointed; but for some unexplained reason the monument was never erected. A mural tablet, with the following inscription, was placed over the pulpit in the church that was erected in 1853:

"IN MEMORY OF THOMAS ALLEN,

first minister of Pittsfield, born at Northampton, January 7th, 1743, ordained first minister of the Congregational Society of Pittsfield, April 1764. Preached in this place forty-six years, and died February 11th, 1810. *Forlifer good service.*"





Mr. Allen's remains were first deposited in his tomb in the first burial ground near the church. Afterward they were removed to the grave yard on First street, from which they were transferred to Pontiosuc Hill in the Pittsfield Cemetery, upon which his grandson and namesake has erected a monumental obelisk.

During seven years after the death of Mr. Allen, or rather after October, 1809, no money was in fact raised by the town for religious purposes. In that year the statute was complied with by voting "that the sum of four hundred dollars shall be raised for the support of the ministry; which, together with the expense of assessing the same, shall be assessed exclusively on the polls and estates of those persons who are members of the First Parish in Pittsfield, and be paid over to such uses as they shall appoint." The payment and expenditure of this money was, however, remitted; thus virtually dissolving the connection between the town and the parish. By other votes of the town from time to time this separation was confirmed and perpetuated, producing almost an equality of the religious societies before the law. There was a considerable democratic majority in the town, but the democrats among the Methodists and Baptists united with the federalists of the Union Parish to accomplish this result.

The town voted, in 1810, that the fund that arose from the sale of the ministry lands should be appropriated to defray the expenses of the schools in the town, but the town treasurer, Captain John Dickinson, disregarded this vote, and paid the money on the salary of the pastor of the First Church. Attempts were made to have the matter investigated, but the democratic majority in the town had become very large, and there was a determination to sustain the treasurer in his non-compliance with the vote of 1810, with rescinding it. By the report of the committee in 1816, it appeared that the treasurer had paid to the minister of the First Parish \$971.83, and it was voted "that Thomas Gold, Esq., Deacon Samuel Root, and Mr. Thomas Hubbard be a committee to settle with Mr. John Dickinson," and in case of failure to settle they were directed to bring an amicable suit against the sureties of the treasurer.

No settlement was effected, and a suit was commenced. It was set aside on a demurrer, and an appeal to the Supreme Court was taken. Pending this appeal measures were initiated for a reunion of the parishes, and this reunion was finally effected. The matter was referred, and the referees decided "that neither party should recover or pay anything, either debt or costs." This appears to have been the end of this series of remarkable transactions, and no protest was made against the apparent injustice of the action of the town.

On the 10th of August, 1810, the First Church chose Rev. William Allen to succeed his father in the pastorate, and, the parish concurring, he was duly installed.

The measures of discipline commenced by Rev. Thomas Allen against the seceding members of the First Church were resumed seventeen days



after his death, or on the 28th of February, 1810. It resulted in the suspension for six months of a portion of these members, with absolute excommunication after the lapse of that time should they continue unrepentant. Eight of these suspended members afterward tendered a qualified confession, which was not accepted by the church as wholly satisfactory, and these members were left for five years. Twenty-one female members made a confession, which was rejected as equivocal. Sixteen of these afterward made the same acknowledgment that the eight male members had offered, with the same result. This was in 1815, and the hindrances that had obstructed reunion were slowly giving way. Soon afterward the church adopted a declaration in which it was stated that, "although retaining our persuasion the foundation of the church of Union Parish was laid in error and irregularity, yet influenced by the desire of promoting the interests of the gospel of peace, we think ourselves allowed to vote, and we do hereby vote, that we shall hereafter overlook, in our measures of discipline, the offense which has been acknowledged, and that hereafter we will treat the church of Union Parish as a Christian church."

As usual in such cases both parties had from the first professed a desire to prevent a rupture, and both had proclaimed a willingness for a reconciliation; but each held that the terms proposed by the other were inadmissible, and this was true, for each insisted on an unconditional surrender of what the other considered a vital point.

There is no record of any act by the Union Parish during the first seven years of its existence, except the ordination of its minister and the erection of its house of worship. For this building the town was asked to sell a site "north of the printing office of Phineas Allen," on what was then the burial ground, although as yet unoccupied by graves. The democrats being in majority, this request was refused, and the new house of worship was built where the South Congregational Church now stands, on South street. It was a neat, tasteful, and convenient structure, with a rather graceful spire, and was supplied with a bell. After the reunion of the parishes it served a good purpose as a lecture and school room.

On the 21st of June, 1813, Woodbridge Little died. By his will he left \$500, the interest of which was to be "yearly appropriated toward the salary of the Congregational minister in Union Parish." He added a proviso, nowever, that "if at any time, a union shall be effected between the two societies, on principles of Christian charity, and they become in fact one society and church, then the said sum should be given to the united parishes."

This bequest became available in 1818, when the parishes had become united. It became the nucleus of the fund for the support of the Congregational ministry in Pittsfield. Mr. Little was buried in the old First burial ground, but after two disinterments, his grave is in the "Pilgrim's Rest," at the Pittsfield Cemetery.





The first earnest and efficient efforts toward a reconciliation between the two parishes were made by the pastors of the congregations. On the 12th of November, 1816, Rev. Mr. Allen addressed to the First congregation a communication recommending that steps toward a reunion of the societies be taken, and signified his willingness to be dismissed from the pastoral relations for that purpose. A disposition to comply with these recommendations was manifested by the church, and a committee, consisting of Deacons Crofoot and Maynard, and Messrs. Daniel Foot, James Hubbard, and Ebenezer Burt was appointed to confer with any committee that might be appointed by Union Parish.

These proceedings were communicated to Rev. Mr. Panderson, who laid them before his congregation, accompanied by a letter also signifying his willingness to be dismissed in the interest of harmony. Thereupon this church appointed, as a committee to confer with that of the First Church, Hon. J. C. Williams, Deacon Daniel Chapman, and Captain Tremain. The joint committee thus constituted agreed on the following basis of union :

"First. That the male members of each church, living in town, should express their readiness to fellowship all the members of the other church, who might be in regular standing.

"Second. That the members of the two churches should have separate vote in the choice of the first minister of the united society; and that a majority, consisting of at least two-thirds of the members of each church, present, should be necessary to the settlement of said minister."

These terms were promptly accepted by the First Church, and measures were taken to carry them into effect.

The confessions of faith and covenants of the two churches were found to be substantially and verbally nearly the same; but being thought too long they were condensed into what was considered a faithful summary.

Councils met and dismissed their pastors with the highest expressions of esteem and affection, and declared that they only consented thereto because the measure was indispensable to the proposed union.

All the preliminaries having been satisfactorily arranged, an ecclesiastical council convened on the 7th of July, 1817, and after the requisite formalities declared the members of the two bodies a united church.

A fraternal feeling was soon permanently established, and the Congregational church and parish in Pittsfield became as distinguished for peace and harmony as it had long been for the reverse.

Previous to 1810 business concerning the support of public worship was conducted in ordinary town meetings, where secular and municipal affairs were discussed and determined. But in 1817, no parochial business having been transacted by the town during seven years, although the town parish system was revived, the business was confined to those meetings warned for that special purpose, the warrant of the selectmen requiring the constable to summon only those qualified to vote in the





affairs of the "Congregational Society" in Pittsfield. An effort was made in November, 1818, to organize the parish with a special board of parish officers. This failed, however, and the matter of a further organization of the parish rested till 1834.

September 1st, 1817, the church voted to invite Rev. Heman Humphrey, of Fairfield, Conn., to the pastorate, and on the 17th of the same month the parish concurred and tendered him a salary of \$900 per annum.

Heman Humphrey, born in West Simsbury, now Canton, Hartford county, Conn., was the son of Solomon Humphrey, a substantial farmer of ordinary education and good natural ability. His mother was said to be a woman of uncommon mental capacity, and an eager taste for reading. Heman received the ordinary education of farmers' sons in Connecticut at that time. He spent five summers in farm labor and devoted the winters to teaching school. At the age of twenty-two he commenced preparation for college and two years later, in the autumn of 1803, he entered the junior class at Yale. He passed a creditable college course, through which he supported himself, and graduated free from debt. Of his religious faith he wrote: "I was born a Calvinist, not of flesh, nor of blood, nor of the will of man, but of God, who hath mercy on whom He will have mercy. I then fully embraced the doctrines of the shorter catechism, and from this platform I have never swerved." He pursued his theological studies in New Haven and Goshen, Conn., was ordained and settled at Fairfield, Conn., and remained there till May, 1817. He then preached a short time in Hartford, and by invitation visited Pittsfield, the result being the call to settle over the united churches. He was installed on the 26th of October, 1817.

Mr. Humphrey was endowed in an eminent degree with all the qualities requisite for the discharge of his difficult duties here, and he succeeded in cementing the union that had just been formed between two bodies that had been bitterly hostile.

It is believed that Sunday school work commenced here prior to his call. Although there is no mention in the church records of the establishment of a school, the *Pittsfield Sun* of November 15th, 1820, said: "This is the fourth season of the Sunday school in this town," and gave a detail of the work accomplished in it.

In May, 1823, a Bible class was established, with the following enrolled members: Henry Strong, Dr. H. H. Childs, James McKnight, James H. Kellogg, Samuel Colt, Uriah Lathrop, John Mason, Edward P. Humphrey, David White, Robert Colt, George A. Peck, Samuel Crocker, Elbridge G. Frisby, Nelson K. Strong, George R. Whitney, Eliza Lathrop, Ann Childs, Julia Porter, Frances Danforth, Maria Allen, Amelia Simpson, Mary Ann Porter, Martha Gold, Eliza Luce, Sarah Ann Weller, M. Clark, Fidelia Clark, Aurelia Johnson, Ann Burge, Martha Root, Sarah Ann Colt, Mary Ann Brown, Julia Colt, Elizabeth Campbell, Clarissa Colt, Loisa Adams, Louisa Merriam, Aurora Ellis, Amelia Danforth, Caroline Allen, Salome Danforth, Mary Bissell, Eliza Brown, Harriett



Allen, Caroline Colt, Minerva Kittredge, E. M. Seeley, Olivia Porter, Martha D. Bramin, Catherine Smith, Sarah Moore, M. Castle, Charlotte Cady, Abby Warner, Mary Ann Kellogg, Climene Woodworth, Eunice Pomeroy, Parthenia L. Pomeroy, Mary Ann Dickinson, Mary Brown, Mary Dorrance, Elizabeth Jackson, Adelia Merrick, Sarah Chapin, Eunice Rossiter, Nancy Ingersoll, William Goodrich, Christiana Van Valkenburg, Cornelia Dubois, Hannah M. Tyler, Maria Clapp, John Day, James Warriner, Amelia Goodrich, John Ayres, Horace Bissell, John B. Eldridge, William A. Kittredge, Lemuel Pomeroy, jr., George McKnight, Justin Chapman, William W. Ward, Edward Goodrich, Daniel Goodrich, George Colt, Thaddeus Clapp, Peleg Blankinship, Mary Colt, Sophia Warner, Ann D. Childs, Mary W. Childs, Clarissa Lathrop, Cordelia Johnson, C. Colt, Elizabeth Goodrich, Huldah Goodrich, Edith Powell, Chester Woodworth, Levi Thomas, Charles J. Fox Allen, Aurelia Hollister, Newell, Clarissa Strong, Sophronia Kittredge, — Beebe, Maria Center, Abigail Ayres, Cordelia Blankinship.

In the summer of 1820 a deep religious interest prevailed here, resulting in the addition of 40 members to the church. During the next summer occurred the most remarkable revival that Pittsfield had ever witnessed. This was conducted by Mr. Humphrey and the celebrated evangelist, Rev. Asahel Nettleton. The result was an accession to the church of between eighty and ninety members. This revival wiped out the last traces of the feuds that had so long agitated the church.

In addition to his strictly pastoral duties, Mr. Humphrey took a sincere and active interest in the secular well being of the town and parish. Many of the alterations and repairs of the meeting house were due to his influence; and so, to some extent, was the improvement in church music, and the gift by Joseph Shearer of a town clock. He was active in the management of the common schools, the academies, and the library. He was one of the original trustees of the medical college, and gave it his aid in its most trying days. He was also among the foremost in giving to the village those avenues of elms and maples which are now the pride of its finest streets; and some of them he planted with his own hand.

Possibly Dr. Humphrey was unnecessarily intolerant of some social customs that some of his people thought quite innocent, but no one doubted his conscientious belief that in combating these he was discharging an imperative duty.

In July, 1823, he was elected president of the collegiate institution which afterward became Amherst College. His friends in Pittsfield earnestly besought him not to accept this position, and for a time he hesitated; but ultimately he became convinced that duty required his acceptance of the position, and on the 3d of October, 1823, a council dissolved his connection with the church in Pittsfield. He was inducted into office at Amherst October 15th, 1823. His labors there were more arduous, and his wisdom and success, if not greater, were more conspicuous than in Pittsfield. They are too well known to require repetition here.





While Mr. Humphrey was considering the invitation to Amherst he received the degree of Doctor of Divinity from Middlebury College. In 1846 Yale College conferred upon him the further degree of Doctor of Laws.

Having resigned the presidency of Amherst College in 1845, leaving it among the leading institutions of learning in the country, Dr. Humphrey showed the strength and permanence of his affection for the people of his old charge by returning to Pittsfield to spend the evening of his days among them. He was then but sixty-three years old, and for seventeen years he contributed his counsel and aid, with all the ardor, and almost with the vigor of his youth, to every enterprise, religious or secular, which was proposed for the good of the town. Having thus lived, beloved and venerated, until the year 1861, he died on the 3d of April; and on the 8th was buried in the beautiful cemetery which, from the day when he took part in its consecration, he had loved to contemplate as his last resting place.

It has been stated that no parochial business was transacted by the town between 1810 and 1817, and that the affairs of the united parish, although nominally managed by the town, in accordance with the law, were practically managed by the members of the church, and that the expenses of the parish were defrayed by them. That Dr. Humphrey recognized the injustice of taxing for the support of his church those who did not worship in it was shown by his action in 1818. He discovered that several persons who did not attend on his ministry—members of his parish by the law but not by their own will—were assessed for his support; and he directed the treasurer to remit their taxes, and charge the deficiency which would arise to his own account.

A large portion of the Congregationalists here, especially those of the democratic party, agreed with members of other denominations in considering the law which gave preference to the societies that professed the Congregational faith unjust, impolitic, inconsistent with American institutions, and detrimental to the true interests of the religion it was intended to protect.

In 1820 the question whether or not a convention for the revision of the bill of rights and constitution should be held was submitted to the people, and Pittsfield gave 116 affirmative votes with none in the negative.

Chief among the obnoxious clauses, the reform of which they desired, was the third article in the bill of rights, under which the laws providing for the support of public worship were framed.

The representatives of the town in this convention were Hon. Nathan Willis, Dr. H. H. Childs, and Jonathan Yale Clark. Dr. Childs submitted to the convention an amendment to the third article to the bill of rights, providing for the equality of all sects or denominations before the law. This amendment he supported with vigor and ability, but public opinion in other parts of the State was not as far advanced as in Pittsfield, and the amendment was not adopted. The feeble amendment which was





adopted by the convention in place of that proposed by Dr. Childs, and which made substantially no change in the mode of supporting public worship, received in Pittsfield, when submitted to the people, eight years to 185 nays. It was defeated in the State.

The defeat of Dr. Child's amendment created a strong feeling of dissatisfaction in Pittsfield, and the delegate from this town (General Willis), who had voted against it in the convention, was loudly denounced. The irritated feeling of the dissenters was, however, manifested in various ways, and among others by the following advertisement, which was printed in the *Sun* of January, 1821, with a rude wood cut of a man kneeling, with a chain around his neck, before another who held the other end:

"To all whom it may concern: Having been informed that there are many persons wishing to become members of the Methodist parish, and free themselves, as far as possible, from the oppression of a religious persecution, which the intolerants of the late convention still think proper to advise the people to submit to; I therefore take this method of giving notice that I am legally authorized, by said parish, to give the necessary certificates of membership.

"SYLVESTER RATHBUN.

"January 16th, 1821."

Public sentiment in the State overtook that of Pittsfield regarding this reform, and it was adopted in November, 1833, by a vote of 32,324 yeas to 3,272 nays.

The style and arrangement of the pews, and the method of seating the congregation in the church of the First Parish, was not satisfactory to the people, and as time went on their dissatisfaction increased. The pews were square and huge, "and the congregation," said Dr. Humphrey, "might stare at one another instead of looking at the preacher; and high square play-houses along the sides of the galleries above were the seats of the children. The boys, not content to be so shut up, made good use of their penknives in opening such communications as suited their convenience." "It is true," he added, "we had tithing men then, and they occasionally rapped in the midst of the sermon, and once in a while took a boy by the collar and marched him along to the tithing-man's seat, where he sat, casting an occasional stealthy side-long glance at his playmates, who were enjoying his duress. It was a bad arrangement of the seats above and below."

As stated elsewhere, the congregation were seated by a committee, and in assigning the seats this committee took into consideration the social standing, official position, professional occupation, and that indelible combination of dress, bearing, and manner of living which, under the name of "style," is peculiarly obnoxious to the jealousy of a large class in every village community. The embittered feelings and jealous heart-burnings which were the unavoidable consequences of such a custom certainly had no tendency to promote the feeling that should pervade a society of Christians, and the desire for a change grew stronger with the lapse of time.



In March, 1824, the voters in the town, belonging to the Congregational society, were called to decide whether they would make sale of the pews as they then were, or change them to slips. Thomas B. Strong, John Dickinson, Butler Goodrich, Thomas A. Gold, and Samuel M. McKay were appointed a committee to consider plans for a change. They recommended slips instead of pews, but no change in the method of seating. The next year a committee consisting of Phineas Allen, Hosea Merrill, Charles Churchill, S. M. McKay, and Jonathan Allen was appointed, but no further action was taken till March, 1830. At this meeting a committee consisting of Nathan Willis, Simeon Brown, Ezekiel R. Colt, S. M. McKay, Curtis T. Fenn, E. M. Bissell, Solomon L. Russell, and Henry H. Childs was appointed to consider the matter. The method which was adopted on the recommendation of this committee was the substitution of slips for pews, and the continuance of the plan of seating the congregation by a committee.

Finally, in November, 1836, nearly two years after the abolition of the compulsory support of public worship, the practice of seating the congregation by a committee was entirely done away with, and the pews were leased at a fixed price, the precedence of choice being sold at auction ; a method which still prevails.

After the pastorate of Dr. Humphrey affairs in the church flowed smoothly, and its history presents few striking points.

Rev. Rufus William Bailey became pastor in 1824, and continued until 1827 ; his salary being raised during his pastorate from \$800 to \$950. He was succeeded, in August, 1828, by Rev. Henry Phillip Tappan, one of the most profound scholars who ever resided in Pittsfield. He resigned in August, 1831 ; and was followed in February, by Rev. John W. Yeomans. The salary of both Mr. Tappan and Mr. Yeomans, was \$800 per annum ; but the parish made Mr. Tappan a farewell gift of \$400.

During the latter part of Mr. Yeoman's pastorate there arose among the members of the church a difference of opinion which resulted in a temporary division. An evangelist named Foot, from Albany, made his advent here, and held services in the Baptist church. Mr. Yeomans, who countenanced him at first, ceased to do so because he thought he saw in him a want of discretion. Upon this some members of the Congregational church, who favored the employment of evangelists, and other extraordinary means for exciting popular interest in religion, forsook the First Parish, and worshipped in the old Union meeting house. On the 19th of May, 1834, Lemuel Pomeroy, the owner of the old meeting house, with nineteen others, including Deacons Josiah Bissell, S. A. Danforth, and T. E. Mosely, and Dr. H. H. Childs, organized a new religious society, under the name of the Second Congregational Church of Pittsfield. No minister was settled over this society, but it was supplied by Rev. Samuel A. Allen, Rev. Professor Chester Dewey, Rev. Messrs. Hooker, of Lanesboro, Gridley, of Williamstown, and Kirk, afterward of Boston.

The affairs of the Congregational society ceased to be a part of the







Yours truly,  
Mrs. Todd.





town records in 1835, and the church records were burned in 1868, so that information concerning it is less full and definite than it otherwise would be.

Rev. Mr. Yeomans resigned in September, 1835. He afterward became president of La Fayette College, at Easton, Pennsylvania. It may here be remarked that four other pastors of this church became presidents of colleges; viz., Rev. Dr. Allen, of Bowdoin; Rev. Dr. Humphrey, of Amherst; Rev. Mr. Bailey, of Austin; and Rev. Dr. Tappan, of the University of Michigan.

Rev. Mr. Yeomans was succeeded in the pastorate by Rev. Horatio Nelson Brinsmade, who was installed in 1835, and resigned in August, 1841.

On the 21st of December, 1841, Rev. John Todd was elected pastor, and commenced his labors January 1st, 1842. He continued in the pastorate during 31 years, embracing the most prosperous era in the history of the town. His salary was, at first, \$1,000 per annum, but it was raised from time to time till it became \$2,500. In 1870 he tendered his resignation, expressing a desire to remain as pastor emeritus. The parish granted his request, on condition that his resignation should be postponed till January 1st, 1873. In 1872, however, his failing health forbade a longer continuance in pastoral labor, and he was relieved, with a continuance of his salary and the use of the parsonage.

He was succeeded in January, 1873, by Rev. Edward O. Bartlett, whose salary was \$3,000. He resigned in January, 1876.

Rev. Jonathan L. Jenkins, the present pastor, began his pastorate April 15th, 1877, and was installed July 5th, 1877.

The deacons of the church have been: James Easton, chosen 1765; Josiah Wright, 1765; Matthew Barber, 1784; Joseph Clark, 1784; James Brattle, 1795; James Hubbard, 1795; Daniel Chapman, 1803; Daniel Crofoot, 1809; Charles Goodrich, 1809; Eli Maynard, 1813; Vivus Osborn, 1822; Josiah Bissell, 1822; Joseph Merriek, 1828; Ebenezer Burt, 1828; Thomas Mosely, 1832; Titus Goodman, 1832; Samuel A. Danforth, 1832; Henry C. Brown, 1834; Curtis T. Fenn, 1834; Phineas Allen, 1839; Samuel D. Colt, 1839; Thomas Taylor, 1848; Henry H. Childs, 1850; Henry G. Davis, 1850; Charles Hulbert, 1850; Gaius C. Burnap, 1853; Franklin W. Pease, 1852; Otis R. Barker, 1860; Henry Chickering, 1860; George N. Dutton, 1863; Jabez L. Peck, 1863; Zeno Russell, 1873; James Cowan, 1873; John T. Power, 1880.

The meeting house that was finished in 1794 was kept in good repair, and alterations were made in it from time to time as changing taste required; the most important being the substitution of slips for the old fashioned pews.

Appropriations were early made for the improvement of the music in the sanctuary, and were repeated from time to time as they were found necessary. About 1816 Joseph Shearer presented to the parish an organ,



but it does not appear that it was much used, or well cared for, and it went to ruin.

Until 1846 instrumental music was furnished by performers with flutes and stringed instruments; but in that year an organ was purchased in Boston, and Miss Helen Dunham, daughter of Deacon James H. Dunham, became the organist.

In 1822 John C. Williams, Nathan Willis, S. M. McKay, Thomas B. Strong, Calvin Martin, and Joseph Shearer were appointed trustees of the ministerial fund, which consisted of a legacy of \$500 from Woodbridge Little, and the ministry lot, which was sold in 1827, to Captain Hosea Merrill for \$700. In 1831 a legacy was received from John R. Crocker, of nearly \$500. In 1866 the fund received another addition of \$500 by a legacy of Deacon Crofoot.

In 1840 the parish bought the homestead of Deacon Josiah Bissell, on South street, for a parsonage. This was destroyed by fire in 1842. It was rebuilt at a total expense of \$1,676 94. Abraham Burbank was the contractor for the erection and painting of the building.

After the dissolution of Union Parish the church building of that society was purchased by Lemuel Pomeroy, and was used as a lecture room, and also for morning and evening prayer meetings by the First Church. On the evening of September 6th, 1835, while a prayer meeting was in progress, it was struck by lightning, but no lives were lost.

From time to time efforts were made for the erection of a new sessions room, but without success. In 1844 Dr. Todd became so strongly impressed with the impropriety of the joint occupancy of this house for religious and secular purposes that he peremptorily refused ever to enter it again to hold religious service.

A committee was appointed to procure subscriptions for the erection of a church building. They succeeded in obtaining pledges for \$16,700. A committee of seven was appointed to superintend the erection of the church according to plans and specifications to be furnished by them and accepted by the parish. The active duties of this committee finally devolved on two of its members, Gordon McKay and John C. West. Mr. Eidlitz, an architect from New York, elaborated the plans, and after some changes and modifications a plan was adopted.

The contract for building the church was taken by Levi Goodrich and John C. Hoadley, at \$21,500. To this \$1,500 were added on account of additions to the plan, making a total of \$23,000 paid to the contractors. A tax was assessed for the balance above the original subscription.

The carpets, upholstering of the pews, etc., were provided by the ladies. Mr. and Mrs. Jason Clapp presented, for the pulpit, an elegant carved sofa and chairs, made from oaken beams taken from the second meeting house. An organ was purchased at a cost of \$3,250, which was raised by subscription. The entire cost of the edifice, completed and furnished, was a little more than \$28,000, exclusive of the bell and clock, which escaped injury by the fire, and which originally cost \$1,000. The





corner stone was laid with appropriate ceremonies on the 28th of May, 1852. An interesting feature of the occasion was the presence on the platform of Butler Goodrich, John Dickinson, Oren Goodrich, Elijah Robbins, and Enoch White, who had, sixty years before, aided in raising the frame of the second meeting house. It was dedicated July 6th, 1863.



THE FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

The church is of the gray limestone of Pittsfield, laid in broken Ashlar, trimmed with square blocks of rock-faced Great Barrington blue stone. The style is Elizabethan, with low walls and a very high roof. The interior is finished in chestnut, in the Gothic style, and is opened to the roof. It will seat an audience of 1,100.

In April, 1848, George N. Dutton, Henry Colt, and Jabez L. Peck were appointed a committee to report on the expediency of building a





new chapel, or enlarging and repairing the old lecture room, with some definite plan, including location and probable cost.

At the annual meeting the committee reported that the old lecture room could not in any way be put in a suitable condition to meet the pressing needs of the parish. They therefore submitted plans, which they had procured from Mr. Charles T. Rathbun, for a chapel of the same style and material as the church, to be placed upon the land in its rear, owned by the parish. The cost they estimated at \$11,951.80.

The report was accepted, and Messrs. Thomas Colt, Theodore Pomeroy, and Robert W. Adam were appointed a committee, with instructions to erect the chapel at a cost not exceeding \$15,000.

The estimate was twice increased and finally reached the sum of \$21,200.

The chapel was first occupied in 1870. Its style is Gothic and the material is the blue limestone of Pittsfield. The interior is finished simply and massively. The workmanship throughout is remarkable for faithfulness and scrupulous care in all its parts. The entire charge of the erection of the chapel and the consideration and advocacy of various important improvements upon the original plans, suggested by the progress of the work, devolved upon Mr. Colt, the chairman of the building committee, who gave all the details the most constant and assiduous personal supervision, and left as few defects as possible to be discovered by experience.

In 1847 the congregation of the First Parish had outgrown its accommodations, and several members expressed their willingness to colonize. Lemuel Pomeroy proposed, instead of the organization of a new parish, the employment of two clergymen, one of whom should hold services in the old lecture room, which he offered to donate for that purpose. This plan was not adopted.

On the 8th of May, 1848, William M. Ward, Curtis T. Fenn, Charles Hulbert, Welcome S. Howard, Ebenezer Dunham, Henry G. Davis, Charles Montague, Oliver S. Root, Theodore Hinsdale, Avery Carey, William M. Walker, Lewis Stoddard, Wellington H. Tyler, William S. Wells, Merrick Ross, and James H. Dunham organized themselves as the South Congregational Parish. In 1850 Heman Humphrey, William L. Peck, Jason Parsons, Josiah Carter, Avery Williams, Bernice Granger, Aaron Clough, Edward Goodrich, Calvin Martin, Amos Barnes, James Dunham, N. J. Wilson, Noah Pixley, William Hubbard, Nelson Tracy, Solomon Wilson, Bradford B. Page, P. L. Page, A. K. Parsons, Charles B. Golden, T. M. Roberts, and William Robinson became connected with the organization.

On the 10th of May, 1847, measures were instituted for the erection of a church edifice, and W. H. Tyler, O. S. Root, Avery Carey, Ebenezer Dunham, Lewis Stoddard, Amos Barnes, and Calvin Martin were chosen a building committee. The old lecture room was purchased for the purpose of utilizing its site, and was enlarged by the gift of a strip thirty



feet in width from the northern edge of the First parsonage garden.

The new meeting house which was designed to be a handsome structure of wood, with a graceful spire, was commenced, and had well advanced toward completion, when the old lecture room, which had been removed a little northward, and was used by the carpenters as a workshop, caught fire early on the morning of September 15th, 1849, and both edifices were entirely consumed.

About the first of November the new building committee, Calvin Martin, W. H. Tyler, Amos Barnes, Avery Carey, Ebenezer Dunham and Lewis Stoddard reported that a new contract had been made with Mr. R. B. Stewart, which would require the sum of \$12,000, of which the parish was able to furnish \$9,000, leaving \$3,000 to be raised by subscription.

The rebuilding of the meeting house was commenced at once, and it was dedicated November 13th, 1850. The spire of this building was blown down by a gale, in 1859. It was restored at a cost of \$3,500. In the spring of 1882, it was again blown down.

The members who organized the society, in 1848, did not then disconnect themselves from the First Church. The South Congregational Church was organized on the 12th of November, 1850, the day next previous to the dedication of the church edifice. It consisted of 130 members, who had been dismissed from the First Church for the purpose of forming this.

Rev. Samuel Harris, the first pastor, was installed March 11th, 1851. His pastorate was highly successful, but terminated in August, 1855, by his acceptance of a professorship in the Bangor Theological Seminary. He was afterward president of Bowdoin College, and professor of theology in Yale.

Doctor Harris was succeeded, in June, 1856, by Rev. Charles B. Boynton, D.D., of Cincinnati, who was dismissed in July, 1857. Rev. Roswell Foster, of Huntington, was installed April 2d, 1859. Rev. Samuel R. Dimock was installed September 24th, 1861, and dismissed April 24th, 1864. Rev. Edward Strong, D.D., of New Haven, and a graduate of Yale College, was installed March 15th, 1865, and dismissed November 15th, 1871. Rev. Thomas Crowther was installed May 22d, 1872, and dismissed in May, 1875. Rev. William Carruthers was installed in January, 1876. Mr. Carruther's pastorate closed June 26th, 1877. Rev. Dr. Boynton, former pastor of the church, supplied the pulpit sixteen months, beginning November 4th, 1877. Rev. C. H. Hamlin began his ministry here May 18th, 1879, and resigned in December, 1884. Rev. I. C. Smart, the present pastor, was installed June 9th, 1885.

Curtis T. Fenn, Thomas Taylor, and James H. Dunham were chosen deacons of the church November 25th, 1850. After about ten years service Mr. Fenn was relieved from active duty and died July 9th, 1871. Deacon Taylor continued in active service until near his death, which oc-





curred September 28th, 1875. In 1859 Phineas L. Page and William Robinson were elected to the office. Mr. Page resigned on account of a change of residence. The present deacons are: William Robinson; Henry M. Pierson, elected January 15th, 1871; Albert Tolman, elected May 20th, 1875; and George Shipton.

In 1873 a new and excellent organ was purchased and the Church was so remodeled as to locate the organ and choir in the rear of the pulpit. This change greatly improved the architectural appearance of the interior; and was effected at an expense, including the cost of the organ, of over \$5,000. The committee who had charge of the work were William B. Rice, H. H. Richardson, E. L. Humphrey, W. K. Rice, and James H. Dunham.

In the year 1846 the Second Congregational Church was formed, consisting entirely of people of color. Rev. Dr. Todd, Hon. E. A. Newton, and other gentlemen took a deep interest in the new organization, and with their aid a neat church was built. Rev. Dr. Garnett, of Troy, and other colored gentlemen assisted, by preaching and otherwise, in gathering a congregation. The first and present pastor is Rev. Samuel Harrison, who was ordained in 1850.





## CHAPTER XXII.

### TOWN OF PITTSFIELD (*continued*).

The Dissenters.—First Baptist Church.—First Methodist Church.—Wesleyan Methodist Church.—St. Stephen's (P. E.) Church.—St. Joseph's (R. C.) Church.—French Catholic Church.—German Lutheran Church.—Synagogue Anshe Anoniam.—Cemeteries.

AT the time of the erection of the new meeting house in Pittsfield (1790) what were called dissenters, as the Puritans had been termed in England, had come to number thirty or forty taxpayers and between two and three hundred people. The Baptist faith was introduced in Pittsfield by Elder Valentine Rathbun in 1772. In 1780 Mother Ann Lee, the founder of the Shaker sect, made many proselytes in Pittsfield, and among them Mr. Rathbun, who, however, soon renounced his Shakerism, returned to his former faith, and instituted, in a town meeting in March, 1781, measures for checking what were regarded as the extravagances and immoralities of the Shakers. A committee was appointed, consisting of Rev. Mr. Allen, Elder Rathbun, Elnathan Phelps, Eli Root, and Woodbridge Little, and at an adjourned meeting, in April, it submitted the following report, which was adopted:

“The committee appointed on Mr. Rathbun's motion, respecting those people in town called and known by the name of Shakers, beg leave to report,—

“That they have attended to the object of their commission, so far as they imagined in duty and prudence they ought, and that they have reason to apprehend that those people called Shakers are, in many instances, irregular and disorderly in their conduct and conversation, if not guilty of some high crimes and misdemeanors. The committee therefore recommend it to the town to direct their selectmen to take such cognizance of all disorderly and idle persons in the town, and of their families, as in prudence and by law they may and ought; and, further, that the town give particular instructions to their respective grand jurors to be chosen for the next courts to inquire into all the conduct and practices of said people which are contrary to law, and make due presentment thereof, particularly all blasphemies, adulteries, fornications, breaches of sabbath, and all other breaches of law, which they may have been guilty of; and that all tithing-men and other persons use their best endeavors, according to law, to suppress all disorders and breaches of the peace of every kind; and also that the town direct their town clerk to inform the commissioners, or other



proper authority in the county of Albany, that great and manifest inconveniences and dangers arise from the correspondence and intercourse subsisting between the people of Niskeuna (Watervliet) called Shakers, and some people of this town and county disposed to embrace their erroneous opinions, and that they be requested to cooperate with us in endeavoring to prevent such intercourse and correspondence by all possible ways and means.

"THOMAS ALLEN,

"Per order of the Committee.

"Pittsfield, April 2d, 1781."

The Pittsfield Shakers formed the nucleus of a family which established itself near Mr. Rathbun's clothing works.

Methodism was introduced about 1788, by the preaching of two itinerants, Revs. Lemuel Smith and Thomas Everett. The eccentric and eloquent Lorenzo Dow was an early local preacher here.

Of the Episcopalians there were then six tax payers, of whom Henry Van Schaack became the leader of the dissenters in Pittsfield. These dissenters, when the first assessment for building a church was voted, in March, 1790, recorded the following protest:

"We, the underwritten persons, beg leave to state to the town that the Presbyterians, being the most numerous sect of Christians in the town of Pittsfield, have of late obtained several votes in town meetings for building a place of religious worship, and have, in some of those meetings, made various appropriations of town property for erecting the same. And as the subscribers to this paper are freeholders and inhabitants of the town aforesaid, differing in religious sentiments with those for whose use the said place of worship is building, they do in this public manner disclaim any right or pretension to the same, under the idea that it cannot, in any construction, be considered as a town building, but merely for accommodating a particular denomination of Christians; and that as we, in our several stations, contribute a share of our property voluntarily to the support of the gospel, according to our religious professions, we do claim it as our right to be exempted from any assessments, or other burthens, that have been or which may be, imposed by any town vote, or otherwise, for building the place of worship aforesaid, or any other in the same predicament.

"Furthermore we do, in justice to ourselves and the Christian denominations we belong to, protest against any town vote that now does, or which hereafter may, operate so as to assess or burthen one religious sect of Christians for building places of religious worship for another, or that any part of the town property shall be applied for purposes but what are actually for town uses. Contrary doctrines, it is conceived by the undersigned, tend to subordinate one sect or denomination of Christians to another, in direct violation of the Constitution of this Commonwealth, and contrary to the practice of Christians in general, in the United States of America.

"Dated and signed in Pittsfield, at a town meeting held the ——— of August, 1790.

"JOHN BRANCH,  
ANDREW LANGWORTHY,  
JOHN JEFFERDS,  
DYER FITCH,  
H. VAN SCHAACK,

VALENTINE RATHBUN,  
JOHN BAKER,  
ASA BRANCH,  
SAXTON RATHBUN,  
STEPHEN JEWETT."





At first little notice was taken of this protest, and Mr. Van Schaack commenced legal proceedings against the assessors. At a town meeting in March, 1792, a committee, consisting of John C. Williams, Woodbridge Little, Daniel Hubbard, Timothy Childs, Thomas Gold, and John Baker, was appointed to ascertain who had been dissenters on the 1st of November, 1789. They reported the following tax payers:

Episcopalians. Jonathan Hubby, James Heard, Henry Van Schaack, Esq., Eleazer Russell, Titus Grant, Steven Jewett.

Shakers. John Deming, Ephraim Welch, Josiah Talcott, Rufus Coggsell, Dr. Shadrach Hulbert, Joshua Birch, Daniel Goodrich, Hezekiah Osborn, Samuel Phelps.

Baptists. John Baker, Solomon Deming, Saxton Rathbun, Benjamin Rathbun, Noadiah Deming, Ezekiel Crandall, John Francis, Josiah Francis, James Rathbun, Charles Lamb, John Branch, Asa Branch, David Ashley, John Jefferds, Andrew Langworthy, Williard Langworthy, Moses Merwin, Hubbard Goodrich, Jonathan Chadfield, John Remington, John Bryant.

Others claimed that their dissent from Congregationalism had been unjustly disallowed, and the list was reopened at a subsequent meeting. The following is found among the town archives:

"Names of Persons who wish to be exempted from paying a Minister's Tax.

"Robert Francis,—pleads convenience.

"John Francis,—

"Charles Lamb,—a Churchman.

"Dyer Fitch,—rather a Baptist in sentiment.

"Uriah Betts,—a Baptist in sentiment, but can attend other meetings without injuring his conscience.

"Walter Welch,—a Baptist by education, &c.

"Augustus Crandall,—a Seventh-day Baptist, but now attends Mr. Rathbun's; never attended any other meeting.

"Moses Wood,—a Baptist by profession.

"Seth Janes,—a Baptist, as much as any thing, and now supports Mr. Rathbun on Sundays.

"John Weed,—a Baptist in sentiment; ditto.

"Daniel Rust,—profits most by hearing Mr. Rathbun; chooses to attend there from principle.

"Abijah Wright,—a constant attendant on Mr. Rathbun.

"Timothy Hurlbert,—an attendant on Mr. Rathbun.

"David Ashley,—thinks it not right to support Mr. Allen by tax.

"David Ashley, jun.,—an attendant on Mr. Rathbun's meeting from a child, and chooses to attend there still.

"John Phelps,—thinks the Baptist to be most right.

"Abiather Millard,—brought up a Baptist, and thinks it not right to support a minister by tax.

"Caleb Wadhams,—cannot attend on Mr. Allen because he thinks it not right to support a minister by tax.

"Seth Dickinson,—can't pay his debts.





"I do truly and absolutely believe in the Baptist persuasion. May this be recorded.—Seth Jones.

"Nathan Davis,—a Baptist in principle.

"Israel Miner,—never heard Mr. Allen, and can teach Mr. Allen, and thinks he ought not to pay his rates to him, and is a Shaker as much as anything."

Daniel Hubbard, Woodbridge Little, David Bush, and Timothy Childs had been appointed a committee to consider whether or not the taxes of dissenters should be abated. The result was the adoption of the plan of accepting from dissenters the certificates of their teachers, or pastors, that the amounts of their taxes for support of the church had been paid to them, in discharge of their taxes for religious purposes. This system continued till the enactment of the laws of 1799, which adopted, in effect, the same plan.

The action of Mr. Van Schaack was "laughed out of court" in the Common Pleas, but he appealed the case to the Supreme Bench, and it was decided in his favor.

While the Congregational church and parish in Pittsfield were rent by political discussions, the Baptist and Methodist churches, composed mostly of well-to-do farmers, but comparatively few in numbers and inferior in wealth, grew and flourished, obtaining a foothold in the town which they have never lost. Both were deeply inspired with the zeal peculiar to early religious reformers, each believing that its tenets were essential to the full faith of the gospel which had been lost sight of by the rest of the Christian world.

The First Baptist Church organized in Pittsfield, after an existence of twenty-six years, was by request of its pastor, Elder Valentine Rathbun, and his sole remaining deacon, dropped from the roll of the Shaftsbury Association, and probably entirely dissolved in 1798.

On the 27th of October, 1800, fifteen persons entered into a covenant to form and maintain a Baptist church. Their names were: Josiah Francis, John Francis, Josiah Francis, jr., Oliver Robbins, James Hammond, Daniel H. Francis, Mr. Beckwith, Backus Boardman (colored), Anna Francis (wife of John), Abigail Powers, Anna Chapman, Mahala Chapman, Mrs. Beckwith, Ruth Marvin, and Polly Francis.

The meeting for organization was held in the house of John Francis, and on the 22d of March, 1801, an ecclesiastical council convened at the same place, and recognized the church.

During the first five years and four months of its existence the church met regularly for worship at the houses of its members, but it had no settled pastor. Worship was conducted by lay members, and by occasional visiting clergymen, among whom was Elder John Leland. In that time twenty-six were admitted by baptism, and three by letter, one was dismissed, and two died, leaving a membership of forty-two.

On the 26th of June, 1806, John Francis was ordained and became pastor of the church. He and his father were the only ones who had been members of the old church. He was born in Wethersfield, in 1759,



and came to Pittsfield, probably in 1780. He remained pastor of the church till his death, September 28th, 1813. During his ministry twenty-one members were added by baptism, and one by letter, three were excluded, and one died, leaving a membership of sixty-nine. The old North Woods school house had, during this time, been the place of worship, but services were transferred to the school house on West street, beyond Lake Onota. During nine years after the death of Elder Francis the church was without a pastor. In this time, notwithstanding the backsliding of some of its members, there was a steady growth. Services were generally conducted by the officers of the church, though at times Elder Leland and other neighboring clergymen officiated. The society was poor. Only nine members held real estate, the aggregate value of which was \$22,100. In 1819 an effort was made to procure the services of Elder Otis once a month, but only a dollar a day was offered as compensation.

In March, 1822, Elder Augustus Beach was engaged to preach on alternate Sundays in Pittsfield and Lanesboro, the annual salary from the Pittsfield church being \$100 and house rent. This salary was raised partly by assessment and partly by subscription.

Mr. Beach was educated at Williams College. He was a man of well marked individuality, well qualified for a leader in the church militant. He was strongly aggressive and his warfare against evil was unrelenting. He was an active advocate of temperance and a zealous opponent of slavery. He was an energetic revivalist and in many respects his character resembled that of Elder Rathbun. During the twelve years and four months of his ministry the church received 180 members by baptism, and forty-two by letter. Thirteen died, thirty-seven were dismissed, and thirteen excluded, leaving a net gain of 159. When he resigned its charge it numbered 240 members.

During his pastorate the first meeting house of the church was erected. In the spring of 1725 the town voted to grant a lot in the old burial ground for a site, and appointed as a committee to select the location John Churchill, Josiah Francis, jr, Joseph Merrick, Henry Hubbard, Oren Goodrich, Daniel H. Francis, and Oliver P. Dickinson.

This committee selected a lot in the northwest corner of the burial ground, having a frontage on North street of forty-eight feet and a depth of fifty-six feet.

During the summer of 1825 subscriptions were solicited, and at a meeting in October Eldad Francis, Luther Washburn, Benjamin F. Hayes, Charles B. Francis, and Josiah Francis were appointed a building committee. Two of this committee, Benjamin F. Hayes and Charles B. Francis, were experienced builders, and under their superintendence a church edifice was erected. It was of brick, sixty feet in length by forty-five in width, with a well-proportioned tower and spire. It had 450 sittings. It was commenced in the spring of 1825 and was dedicated June 13th, 1827.





After the resignation of Mr. Beach the pulpit was supplied during several years by different ministers, among whom were Elders John Leland, S. Remington, and Orson Spencer. During this period the church was greatly depressed. Business was prostrate, and a tide of emigration to the west bore away many. In one year more than one hundred went out from the church.

Rev. Edwin Sandys became pastor in May, 1838, and resigned in December, 1841. Through no fault of his the church suffered a net loss of four during his pastorate. This was the termination of the darkest period in its history. During 1842 thirty members were received by baptism, and seventeen by letter, while only three were dismissed, a net gain of forty-four.

Since 1842, the story of the Baptist church has been one of almost uniform progress, with few incidents to be specially noted. Rev. George W. Harris was pastor from January, 1843, to April, 1844; Rev. A. Kingsbury, May, 1843, to December, 1845; Rev. Bradley Miner, April, 1846, to December, 1850. At the close of the year 1847, there were about 200 members of the church, with a proportional congregation; and the necessity of a larger house of worship began to be apparent.

Accordingly measures were instituted for the erection of a new church edifice, and in April, 1848, a building committee consisting of James Francis, George N. Briggs, O. W. Robbins, Olcott Osborne, Robert Francis, S. V. R. Daniels, Henry Stearns, and Henry Clark was appointed.

On the 12th of May the committee reported the plan of a house "sixty feet wide by eighty-three feet deep, containing six rows of slips; supplying, with the slips on each side of the pulpit, a hundred and twenty seats, or six hundred comfortable sittings; also, a singers' gallery, to seat one hundred persons." The committee also recommended that the basement of the house should be so constructed as to admit of two stores in front, eighteen feet wide by forty deep, and a vestry in the rear of about thirty-seven by fifty-six feet.

The plan of the committee was amended so as to dispense with the stores, and construct a front with columns and a recess, and to have a properly graded yard in front. In August the committee presented a design for a church which was estimated to cost \$8,500; and, after some efforts to reduce the cost by adopting inferior plans, it was determined to build upon that estimate.

This building was of brick, 60 feet wide by 82 long, and had a steeple 166 feet high, surmounted, on the suggestion of Governor Briggs, by a large gilded cross. It was dedicated January 10th, 1850.

The church was incorporated on the 27th of December, 1849, retaining the name of the First Baptist Church of Pittsfield.

Rev. Lemuel Porter became pastor April 1st, 1851. During his pastorate he received the degree of Doctor of Divinity. His pastorate was very successful, and during one year of the eleven that he was here he reported 102 baptisms.





Dr. Porter was dismissed August 1st, 1862. He was succeeded by Rev. Wayland Hoyt, August, 1863, to August, 1864; Rev. Prof. William C. Richards, January, 1865, to November, 1867; Rev. D. S. Watson, November, 1867, to January, 1871; Rev. C. H. Spaulding, August, 1871, to October, 1875.

In the years 1874-5 the church was very beautifully remodeled under the charge of a building committee consisting of Deacons James Francis, and Almiron D. Francis, and Mr. S. T. Whipple, assisted by Frederick S. Parker and D. C. Bedell. This remodeling included an entire change of the front and interior, making the external architecture of the church very unique and handsome, and the audience room remarkably attractive. A new organ placed in the rear of the pulpit, was built at a cost of \$7,000. In connection with these changes a chapel, 50 by 60 feet in size, and two stories high, was added to the rear of the church, upon land bought of the town for \$2,000. The seating capacity of the audience room is 600, and of the chapel 250. The entire cost of the remodeling, including that of the chapel and organ, was \$39,000. It was rededicated on the 6th of April, 1873.

The architect upon whose plans the church was remodeled was Charles T. Rathbun, a descendant of the first Baptist minister in Pittsfield.

After having supplied the pulpit for some time Rev. O. P. Gifford was ordained pastor June 13th, 1877. Mr. Gifford preached his farewell sermon February 23d, 1879. He was succeeded by Rev. George W. Gile, whose pastorate began July 6th, 1879, and closed January 31st, 1884. Rev. E. O. Holyoke, the present pastor, was ordained September 3d, 1884. During the 21 months between the pastorates of Messrs. Spaulding and Gifford 101 persons were baptized into the church.

The deacons of the church have been: Samuel Root, elected 1804; Luke Francis, 1821; Daniel H. Francis, 1822; Charles B. Francis, 1827; James Francis, 1835; Daniel Stearns, 1842; Almiron D. Francis, 1857; George N. Briggs, 1869; J. D. Francis, Charles W. Kellogg, and Charles C. Francis, 1883. The present deacons are James Francis, Daniel Stearns, Almiron D. Francis, J. Dwight Francis, and Charles W. Kellogg.

The first Methodist sermon preached in Pittsfield was by Rev. Lemuel Smith, probably in 1789, at the house of Zebulon Herrick, in the east part. The appointment was continued at that house till the fall of that year, when it was transferred to Nathan Webb's, about two miles distant, in Dalton, where it was continued during several years, then changed to the school house near William Z. Herrick's, in Pittsfield, not far from the Dalton line. Soon after the first sermon a class was formed with the following members: Thomas Hubbard, Enosh Hubbard, Zadock Hubbard, Joshua Luce, Ira Gaylord, Henry Durkee, Edward Roberts, sen., Oliver Allen, Nathan Webb, sen., Nathaniel Kellogg, sen., Joshua Arnold, and Solomon Clark.

Soon after his first sermon here, Mr. Smith preached at the house of Colonel Oliver Root, and made some converts. The next winter, during



a storm that detained him at the house of Captain Joel Stevens, on West street, Rev. Robert Green preached and made some converts, and a class was organized with the following members: Josiah Wright, Mr. (probably Joel) Stevens, Joshua Whitney, John Francis, David Ashley, and Selah Andrews.

The meetings were held for a while at Captain Stevens' house, then at the school house, and finally at the meeting house, which was erected on West street about the year 1800, and continued to be the principal place of worship for the Methodist society until 1827.

In 1801 Pittsfield was made the head of a large circuit.

In the year 1804 the following persons, with such as might be associated with them, were incorporated as the Methodist Religious Society of Pittsfield, Hancock, Dalton, and Washington:

Gideon Allen, Loyal W. Allen, David Ashley, Allen Barnes, Solomon Clark, John Clark, Seth Coe, John Dighton, Oliver Fuller, Ira Gaylord, Robert Green, Leonard Goff, Enoch Hubbard, Zedock Hubbard, Thomas Hubbard, Malcolm Henry, Nathaniel Kellogg, jr., Joshua Luce, Richard Osborn, William Pomeroy, William Roberts, jr., Aaron Roberts, Aaron Root, Amasa Smith, Samuel Stanton, Eliphalet Stevens, Jonathan Stowe, Lebbeus Webb, Nathan Webb, jr., John Ward, Joshua Whitney, Joseph Ward, Josiah Wright.

Probably a majority of these incorporators were residents of Pittsfield, but it is now difficult to designate them.

In 1807 an important addition to the act of incorporation was passed, providing that

"Any person belonging to either of the towns of Pittsfield, Dalton, Washington or Hancock, who may hereafter desire to join said Methodist society of Pittsfield, and shall declare such as his or her intention in writing and deliver the same to the clerk of the town, and a copy of the same to the minister of the parish in which he or she may reside, on or before the first day of March in the year when such application shall be made, and at the same time produce a certificate of their being united with, or having become a member of said society, signed by the minister or clerk, and two of the committee of the said Methodist society, such persons shall from and after the date of such declaration, with his or her polls and estate, be considered a member of said society. Provided, however, that such persons shall be holden to pay his or her proportion of all moneys (already) legally assessed in said parish to which such persons formerly belonged."

This placed the Methodists nearly on an equality with the established church, and gave them an advantage over the Baptists, who were not incorporated.

In 1806 an extensive revival took place under Methodist auspices.

In 1810 the annual New York Methodist Conference sat in Pittsfield.

In 1812 a schism occurred, which retarded the progress of the society for a time. About thirty of the members in the west part seceded and organized a society, terming themselves "Reformed Methodists." Wherein





they differed from the unreformed does not appear. They have long since passed away.

Other little schismatic sects were formed, from time to time, but usually a portion of their members returned to the old communion, while the remainder usually gravitated to the Shakers.

In March, 1828, a petition was presented to the town for a grant of land to the trustees of the Methodist Episcopal church, to aid in the erection of a church. The petition was referred to a committee consisting of S. M. McKay, H. H. Childs, M. R. Lanckton, T. B. Strong, Luther Washburn, Henry Hubbard, Sylvester Rathbun, John Pomeroy, and Samuel Root. In their report this committee briefly explained the Methodist plan of establishing circuits and stations, stated that there were then 116 of their communicants resident in the town, made thorough mention of their character as Christians and citizens, and recommended the grant of a lot "of such dimensions, and upon such terms, as would secure the interest of the public, and at the same time meet liberally, in truth and spirit, the object of the donation." The town granted a lot from the burial ground, commencing thirty feet north of Allen's book store, and having a front of thirty feet on North street, and a depth of forty feet. The conditions were that whenever a building should be erected upon the lot—which was not to be occupied by the church—it should be an "elegant brick structure with marble trimmings, and at least two stories high; and that the church should be built within three quarters of a mile of the Congregational meeting house, and should be equal in elegance and durability to the Baptist house." In the latter part of November, 1829, the selectmen reported that these conditions had been complied with so far as the erection of the church was concerned, and transferred the lot on North street to the trustees of the Methodist Society: James Foot, William Stevens, John Butler, Lyman Dewey, and Thomas A. Gaylord.

The church was commenced in the spring of 1829, and was dedicated November 11th of the same year. It was a plain brick structure with a spire, and its cost was about \$3,000. In this humble sanctuary they worshipped till 1852, when a new church of wood was built on the corner of Fenn and First streets. The lot cost \$1,500; and the church, a respectable building, with an audience room capable of seating 600 persons, and with chapel and class rooms in the basement, cost \$7,500. The building committee were Rev. Stephen Parks, Levi Childs, T. G. Atwood, J. M. Holland, and J. H. Butler. The house was dedicated in the fall of 1852.

In March, 1871, this house was partially burned, and the erection of a new one was determined on. A committee consisting of William Renne, Charles E. Parker, C. C. Childs, Oren Benedict, T. R. Glentz, Charles T. Rathbun, Flavins P. Noble, James H. Butler, Samuel E. Howe, and Henry Noble was appointed to select and purchase a site, and contract for and superintend the erection of the building. A site on the corner of Fenn and Pearl streets was purchased at a cost of \$21,500.





In the summer of 1872 a plan elaborated by Charles T. Rathbun was adopted. The foundation and first floor were built in the fall of 1872, the mason work being done by Haskal Dodge and the wood work by James H. Butler; the aggregate cost being \$10,000. The contract for building the superstructure was awarded to Mr. Butler, who contracted with Mr. Dodge and with the firm of Butler, Merrill & Co., of which he was the senior partner, for the wood work; the aggregate price being \$56,000.

Steam heating apparatus was afterward put in by Robbins, Gamwell & Co. for \$3,000. The glass cost \$1,500. An organ was built by Johnson & Co., of Westfield, for \$5,000. And the cost of the land and foundation, with minor items, carried the entire cost of the work to \$115,000.



THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The church is built of Philadelphia pressed brick, with rich trimmings of light drab freestone from the Amherst, O., quarries. The style is Gothic, and the ground plan is cruciform, the arms, however, being quite short. The extreme external length of the main building is 162 feet, and its width 72 feet. It has three spires, the highest of which, surmounting a tower which forms the main entrance, is 176 feet high.

The main audience room is 101 feet long, 68 wide, and 48 high. The chapel, which opens into the main room by sliding doors of its whole breadth, is 26 feet long by 48 wide. Over it are ladies' parlors and glass rooms. The audience room is handsomely finished and is lighted by eight windows of stained glass of elegant designs. It has a seating capacity of 1,400, and, with the chapel, which can be easily thrown into one room



with it, it will furnish seats for 1,900 persons. 2,100 were in the two rooms on the day of the dedication.

The corner stone was laid April 22d, 1873, and the church was dedicated May 5th, 1874.

The following list was copied principally from a manual prepared by Rev. Dr. Carhart :

Preachers on Pittsfield Circuit from its formation in 1792 to 1885 :

1792, D. Kendall, R. Dillon, and J. Rexford; 1793 to 1795, J. Covel and Zadock Priest; 1795 to 1799, Joseph Sawyer, Reuben Hubbard, and Daniel Bramley; 1799 to 1801, Michael Coate and Joseph Mitchell; 1801 to 1803, Joseph Mitchell, Oliver Hall, Moses Morgan, and Elias Vanderlip; 1803 to 1805, Elias Vanderlip, E. Ward, R. Searl, Elijah Cuddester, and Nehemiah W. Tompkins; 1805 to 1807, William Anson, Richard Flint, John Robinson, and James M. Smith; 1807 to 1809, Noble W. Thomas, Eben Smith, and John Crawford; 1809 to 1811, Elijah Woolsey, Phinehas Cook, and Seth Crowell; 1811 to 1813, Samuel Cochran, C. H. Gridley, James M. Smith, and F. Draper; 1813 to 1815, Billy Hibbard, Beardsley Northrup, and John Finnegan; 1815 to 1817, Datus Ensign, John Finnegan, Lewis Pease, and James Covel; 1817 to 1818, William Ross, T. Benedict, Elisha P. Jacob, and John Matthias; 1819 to 1821, Bela Smith, Daniel Coe, T. Clark, and Daniel Kilby; 1821 to 1823, T. Clark, David Miller, William Anson, and Smith Dayton; 1823 to 1825, Cyrus Culver, Samuel Eighmey, and Robert Jarvis; 1825 to 1827, Gershom Pierce, John J. Matthias, Phinehas Cook, and John Nixon; 1827 to 1829, Bradley Sillick, Peter C. Oakley; 1829 to 1831, Cyrus Prindle, Charles F. Pelton, and Noah Bigelow; 1831 to 1833, J. Z. Nichols; 1833 to 1835, T. Benedict and Oliver Emerson; 1835 to 1837, Henry Smith; 1839 to 1841, Luman A. Sanford; 1841 to 1842, John Pegg; 1842 to 1843, Peter M. Hitchcock; 1843 to 1845, D. D. Wheedon; 1845 to 1847, Andrew Witherspoon; 1847 to 1849, Z. Phillips; 1849 to 1850, Sanford Washburn; 1850 to 1852, Stephen Parks; 1852 to 1854, Bostwick Hawley; 1854 to 1856, H. L. Starks; 1856 to 1858, R. H. Robinson; 1858 to 1860, D. Starks; 1860 to 1862, J. F. Yates; 1862 to 1864, J. Welsey Carhart, D.D.; 1864 to 1867, William R. Brown; 1868 to —, C. F. Burdick; 1869 to 1871, Erastus Wentworth, D.D.; 1871 to 1872, W. G. Waters; 1872 to 1875, J. F. Clymer; 1875 to 1878, David W. Gates; 1878 to 1880, F. Widmer; 1880 to 1882, H. L. Grant; 1882 to 1885, George Skene.

When, in 1852, the Methodist Episcopal congregation removed from the old brick church it was purchased by T. G. Atwood; Mr. James Foote, one of the original builders, purchased it from Mr. Atwood, and it was immediately reopened for public worship. Rev. Cyrus Prindle, who had become a minister of the Wesleyan Methodists, removed to Pittsfield in 1852, and became the pastor of the congregation which worshiped in this house. Mr. Foote, who died soon after his purchase of the building, provided in his will that it should be leased for the simple interest on \$800.





The church maintained a useful existence till the removal of Mr. Prindle from town, after which it languished, and when, in 1867, the building was demolished, religious services had not for some time been held in it.

During the political troubles of the First Congregational Parish an unsuccessful attempt was made to establish an Episcopal parish in Pittsfield. About 1830 Hon. Edward A. Newton, an ardent, though not an intolerant Episcopalian, earnestly undertook to found a church here. On the 25th of June, in that year, a meeting was held of those desirous of uniting with a parish of that communion. On the 6th of July a warrant was issued, by Hon. Henry Hubbard, justice of the peace, reciting that Benjamin Luce and twenty-four others had "united to form a religious society according to the doctrine, discipline, and worship of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America, under the title of St. Stephen's Church, Pittsfield."

The lecture room (old Union Church) was hired by the parish, and on the 1st of August, 1830, the first service was held therein by Rev. Theodore Edson, of Lowell. The society was incorporated by a special act, in 1832.

In 1831 Rev. George Thomas Chapman, D.D., became the rector. He resigned his charge in 1832, at which time more than fifty families had become connected with the parish.

Dr. Chapman was a rare man. He possessed the qualities that admirably adapted him to the work of building up parishes where ignorance of the doctrines of the Episcopal church, and consequent prejudice against it prevailed; and to this class of labor he devoted a large portion of his life. He was born in Devonshire, England, in 1786, came to the United States in 1795, and graduated at Dartmouth College in 1804. He was first a lawyer, but pursued a course of theological studies and was ordained a presbyter in 1818. In 1819-20 he preached at Lanesboro, Lenox, and Great Barrington; his parish thus covering whatever of Episcopacy there was then in Berkshire county. He then became rector of a church in Kentucky, which was attended by Henry Clay, and was, from 1825 to 1827, professor of history and antiquities in Transylvania University.

In 1831 the town offered to donate a lot to the parish for a church site, but the location of the proposed gift was not satisfactory, and the proposition was made to purchase from the town the site where the church was afterward built, on the corner of Park Place and School street. This site was, however, then occupied in part by the town house, in which the Central school district claimed an interest by virtue of its occupancy of the lower story for a school room. For this and other reasons the town did not accede to the proposition. Subsequently Lemuel Pomeroy proposed to erect for the town a new hall, on certain conditions, one of which was that the site of the old hall should be conveyed to him. The proposition was accepted, and it was agreed that the new hall should be sixty-





three feet in length by forty two in width, and that the site for its erection should be provided by the town. The hall was accordingly erected, and the deed of the church site was made directly to Mr. Newton, of the parish of St. Stephen's.

On this site was erected a modest Gothic structure, of Pittsfield gray limestone, sixty-seven by forty-three feet in size, with a tower eighty feet high projected from the front. The cost of the building was \$4,711.25 besides \$500 that was paid for the site.

The widow of Hon. John Chandler Williams, who died in 1830, presented to the church an organ, the cost of which was \$575.

Mr. Newton gave \$4,000 to establish a fund for the support of public worship, to which an East Indian gentleman, whose sons were educated in Pittsfield, added \$500. Mr. Newton then added the same amount, which raised the fund to \$5,000. Mr. Newton and Hosea Merrill afterward presented to the parish a rectory, situated on North street.

The church was consecrated December 7th, 1832, and on the same day Rev. Edward Ballard was instituted rector of the parish.

Mr. Ballard was born at Hopkinton, N. H., in 1804, and received his theological education at the General Theological Seminary of the Episcopal Church in New York. He was an excellent preacher, a faithful rector, and in every good word and work he was a meek and unselfish laborer. He resigned in 1847. In 1858 he received the degree of A.M. from Bowdoin College, and in 1865 that of D.D. from Trinity. He died at Brunswick, Maine, November 14th, 1870.

After the resignation of Mr. Ballard the wardens and vestry recalled Dr. Chapman, who returned to the scene of his early labors with some of the infirmities of age, but with an unimpaired intellect. Under his grand preaching the parish flourished, and among its congregation were numbered many men of the highest culture.

So large had the congregation grown in 1851 that it was determined to enlarge and remodel the church. An addition of thirty feet was made to the building. A tower of stone took the place of the old one of wood, and the interior was remodeled elegantly, and in admirable architectural taste. The ladies of the parish furnished a very beautiful chancel window, and Miss Lucretia Newton presented an organ better adapted to its place than that which had served since 1832. The entire cost of all the changes was something over \$7,000.

An unfortunate difference arose among the members of the congregation soon after these improvements had been made in the church, and Dr. Chapman resigned. He afterward founded St. George's Parish, at Lee. He died in 1872.

Rev. Robert J. Parvin was elected to succeed Dr. Chapman, but though he was a popular preacher and a faithful rector, there was a lack of harmony in the parish, and he resigned in 1856. A few years afterward he was lost by the burning of a steamer on the Mississippi. He was succeeded by Rev. William H. H. Stewart, an Englishman, an able



preacher and a scholar of fine attainments ; but he failed to restore harmony in the parish and resigned in 1859. Prior to his resignation a portion of the parish seceded and formed the parish of Christ Church, worshiping in the town hall. They chose Rev. James. J. Bowden rector. He was a man of varied learning, an effective preacher, and an earnest, consistent Christian. He so governed himself as to command the respect and finally the affection of all parties.

Rev. E. M. Peck succeeded Mr. Stewart as rector of St. Stephen's. He was an estimable pastor, but the general desire for a union under Mr. Bowden was so apparent that he resigned. The latter was chosen to fill the vacancy, and the high expectations entertained of him were not disappointed. He died in 1862.

Rev. John Stearns became rector in 1863, and was succeeded in March, 1865, by Rev. E. Livingston Wells, whose pastorate continued until July, 1870.

In December, 1870, Rev. Leonard K. Storrs was chosen rector, and held the office until April, 1875, when he resigned. Rev. William McGlathery became rector in 1875, and resigned February 27th, 1881.

During the rectorship of Mr. Storrs the church was again handsomely remodeled and decorated.

The rectory on North street was sold about 1853. During the rectorate of Mr. Parvin a new rectory was built on Broad street. It was sold about 1864.

The beautiful stained glass window, in memory of Herbert and Louis O'Sullivan, and Isabella Cochrane, Edwin Stoughton, and Amy Hope Curtis, was placed in the church by their relatives.

Rev. William Wilberforce Newton became rector in January, 1882, and continues to hold that position. Rev. Joseph M. Turner is assistant rector.

The wardens are William T. Filley and J. A. Kernochan. The vestrymen are Thomas A. Oman, William D. Axtell, Joseph Gregory, Thomas Learned, Gen. Morris Schaff. F. McGowan is treasurer, John Allen Root, clerk, and J. B. Shepardson, sexton.

The first mass that is known to have been celebrated in Pittsfield was at the house of a Mr. Daley, on Williams street, in 1835. Rev. Jeremiah O'Callahan, who was in charge of a mission in Vermont, was accidentally detained as he was passing through Pittsfield, and consented to remain and administer to the spiritual wants of the Roman Catholics in the town. Mr. Daley, his wife and seven children, Thomas Colman, and five or six others were present. \$14 were offered to Father O'Callahan, which he finally accepted, and with it purchased a barrel of flour, which he ordered sent to Daley's house.

Services were afterward held annually by Father O'Callahan till 1839. In 1841 Rev. John D. Brady commenced as a missionary, and held services once in three months : first in a room given by L. Pomeroy & Sons, in a brick building on the present west corner of Morton place and





Liberty street, and afterward in a house near the rear of the church of St. John the Baptist. In 1844 Father Brady purchased a lot on Melville street for a church and burial ground, and the house of worship was erected the same year. Services were held here occasionally by Revs. Brady, Kavanagh, and Straine. Father Brady died, and the church was attended several years by Rev. Bernard Kavanagh. In 1852 Rev. Patrick Cuddihy was placed in charge of this church and of all the missions in Berkshire county. Rev. Edward H. Purcell was soon made his assistant, and in 1854 he became the pastor of the church.



ST. JOSEPH'S (R. C.) CHURCH AND RESIDENCE OF PASTOR.

The congregation outgrew its accommodations, and Father Purcell entered on the work of providing a larger, more commodious, and tasteful church building. He purchased for \$10,000, from Rev. W. H. Tyler, three and a half acres on Main street, next south of the grounds of Ma-





plewood Institute. On this ample site the present church was erected. Ground was broken in July, 1864, the corner stone was laid August 20th by the Very Rev. John Joseph Williams, then administrator—afterward bishop—of the Diocese of Boston, in the same year, and the church was consecrated November 29th, 1865.

The walls—and the tower to the height of ninety-three feet—are of light gray limestone, laid as broken ashlar. The material was quarried about two miles north from Pittsfield. The length of the church, including the tower and two low wings in the rear, used as chapels, is 175 feet, and its breadth is 68 feet. The style is light Gothic, and the interior is elegantly finished and ornamented. The nave is 108 feet long, and the apex of its arched roof is 55 feet in height from the floor. It is lighted by seven stained glass windows on each side, and the chancel has three of more elaborate art.

On each side of the chancel broad arches open into chapels, designed for the children of the Sunday school, where they may join in the services of the congregation. These chapels furnish 500 seats, and the nave accommodating 1,300, the house has sittings for nearly 1,900 persons.

About 1869 Rev. Mr. Lemarque, assistant pastor of St. Joseph's Church, collected a number of French Catholics in the town into a congregation by themselves, and preached to them in their own language. His successors were Rev. Mr. De Benil, Rev. Joseph Quevillon, and Rev. A. L. Desaulniers, the present pastor. This congregation, which took the name of St. Jean Le Baptiste, purchased and occupied the old convenient wooden church of St. Joseph's Society. Father Quevillon resigned in 1882, and Father Desaulniers, who had been his assistant for six months, became pastor of the church.

In 1858 the Protestant German population of Pittsfield was about 400. In that year they commenced holding services in their own language in private houses, receiving occasional visits from clergymen. In April, 1859, Rev. Augustus Grotrian organized the German Evangelical Church of Pittsfield, on the basis of the Augsburg Confession. By invitation of the First Congregational Parish the services were held in its lecture room. A site for a church, in the corner of the First street burial ground, was granted by the town. The church was built at a cost of \$2,374, and was dedicated September 14th, 1865. People of other denominations contributed liberally toward the erection of this church.

Mr. Grotrian resigned in April, 1865. Rev. A. Kretchner was pastor from September, 1865, to April, 1866, and Rev. J. T. Simon from June, 1866, to October, 1868.

Rev. John David Haeger was called to the pastorate, and commenced his labors December 20th, 1868. Early in his pastorate the church voted to place itself under the jurisdiction of the Synod of the Evangelical Lutheran Church of the State of New York, and assumed the name of the Evangelical Lutheran Church of Pittsfield.

In November, 1869, the Jewish citizens of the town, for the better



observance of divine worship, according to their peculiar rites, organized the society Ansha Amonium; the officers being Edward Friend, president; Louis England, secretary; Moses England, treasurer. This society includes some of the most substantial and respectable citizens of the town.

#### CEMETERIES.

The first burial place in Pittsfield was established in the early days of the settlement near the first meeting house. It continued in use till 1834. In the eastern part was another grave yard, established about the same time, in which repose the remains of the first white woman who made her home in the town. Two were also used, at different times, in the west part. All of these were small, and one, in the west part, is overgrown with woods.

In 1826 an unsuccessful movement for a new burial ground was made. In 1830 Nathan Willis, Calvin Martin, John Churchill, Lemuel Pomeroy, Samuel M. McKay, E. R. Colt, and Butler Goodrich were appointed to report upon a proposed enlargement of the old ground. Nothing came of it that year; but in 1831 Edward A. Newton, Simeon Brown, and S. L. Russell, who were appointed a committee on the same subject, reported before the adjournment of the meeting, recommending the purchase of a new ground, and the planting of shade trees on it.

In 1833 another committee, consisting of Nathan Willis, Thomas B. Strong, Oren Benedict, Edward A. Newton, and John B. Root, was appointed to consider the matter. This committee strongly advocated the establishment of a new cemetery, and recommended the purchase of a lot of about eight acres in the southeast corner of the estate of Thomas Melville. This ground was purchased at \$125 per acre, and established as a burying ground. A few years later an addition of five acres on the north of this was purchased of the Melville estate, for \$1,144. The higher price was the consequence of competition by the railroad company, who desired to purchase it for a gravel bed.

This plot was never used for burial purposes; but became known as the Town Lot, and was the scene of cattle shows, menageries, and circuses until it was sold, in 1863, to Samuel W. Bowerman and Robert W. Adam.

Encroachments on the old first burial ground commenced, in 1790, with the taking from it of a portion for the park. They were continued from time to time, by leases and sales to individuals, and grants to the different parishes, and for other purposes, till the whole of the western border, to the depth of 76 feet, was disposed of.

All, or nearly all these appropriations of the burial ground to the purposes of the living required the removal of the dead, at first to other portions of the old ground, and to the new ground after that was opened.

These removals of their deceased friends were generally acquiesced in, though very reluctantly. In the spring of 1849, however, Mr. Joel





Stevens positively forbade the disturbance of the graves of deceased members of his grandfather's and father's families, saying to the chairman of the selectmen: "If you wish to see the title to that ground, read it on the moss-covered headstones. Remove these remains as you propose, and in ten years you must remove them again. Then what will you find to remove?"

Mr. Stevens afterward expressed his willingness that these remains should be removed if a sufficiently spacious cemetery could be provided to suffice the town for some hundreds of years, so that the dead might rest undisturbed. He drew up a petition to the selectmen requesting the call of a town meeting to consider the matter, and procured the necessary signatures to this petition.

The meeting was held, and Thomas B. Strong, Thomas A. Gold, Samuel A. Churchill, Ensign H. Kellogg, and Joel Stevens were appointed a committee to elaborate and report a plan for a permanent resting place for the dead. They reported in September, 1849, recommending the purchase of the farm of George W. Campbell, on the west side of Walmconah street, three quarters of a mile north of the park. They were discharged at their own request, and Solomon L. Russell, Thomas F. Plunkett, and Oliver S. Root were appointed in their stead.

In April, 1850, the last named committee reported, sustaining the recommendations of its predecessor as to the necessity of a cemetery and the advantages of Mr. Campbell's farm as a location. This farm contained one hundred and thirty-two and three fourths acres of land, of which one hundred would make good burial ground. It was at a convenient distance from the village, and its general features were favorable for making it meet the requirements of taste; the land being rolling, having two or three small groves and facilities for two or three fountains.

The report of the committee was accepted, the farm was purchased at a cost of \$5,550, and a committee of ten was appointed to convey this farm, on certain conditions, to a cemetery corporation, when it should be formed. Such corporation was organized, under the general law, on the 28th of April, 1850, and the following officers were elected: Calvin Martin, president; James H. Dunham, treasurer; Elias Merwin, secretary; Solomon L. Russell, M. H. Baldwin, O. S. Root, Thomas F. Plunkett, George W. Campbell, N. S. Dodge, Henry Clark, Robert Colt, and David Campbell, directors. The grounds were accepted on the prescribed terms, and the work of transforming them into a rural cemetery was entrusted to the directors. About three acres north of and adjoining the cemetery were purchased of John Weller August 14th, 1850.

Dr. Horatio Stone, of New York, was engaged, first to prepare the designs, and then to carry them into execution; and to his artistic skill and experience are largely due the beauties which the place was made to assume. Such was the energy and activity of the board of directors that at the close of the summer of 1850 the work was sufficiently advanced to





warrant the consecration and opening for use of the cemetery. Although much remained to be done much also had been accomplished. Without trenching upon their wild wood character the groves had been rounded into grace and freed from the unsightliness of decay and of careless destruction. Man had restored to nature something of the symmetry of which his rude and hasty greed had robbed her. The waters of Onota Brook had been trained in a winding stream to a beautiful lawn, where they spread into a small lake, reflecting its fringe of trees in mirror-like perfection. Miles of roads and paths wound in gentle curves through every part of the grounds; while along its western border one broad straight avenue was prepared to receive its long vista of trees. Everywhere the beautiful present prophesied a more beautiful future, which has since been realized.

On the 7th of September the cemetery was dedicated with appropriate ceremonies, in which eloquence and poetry mingled to constitute a scene long to be remembered by those present. The orator of the day was Rev. Henry Neill, of Lenox, and the poet was O. W. Holmes.

Elisha S. Tracy, by his will, bequeathed to the corporation ten acres of land lying south of the cemetery.

Calvin Martin continued in the office of president of the corporation till his death, in 1868, when he was succeeded by George W. Campbell. Mr. Campbell was succeeded by Thomas Allen, in 1880, and by John R. Warriner, the present incumbent, in 1883.

Elias Merwin was clerk and James H. Dunham, treasurer, from 1850 to 1852. John Lane became clerk and treasurer in 1852, and was succeeded, in 1854, by Dr. Oliver S. Root, who continued in office till his death, in 1870. George P. Briggs was his successor, and held the position until 1882, when he died and was succeeded by the present clerk and treasurer, J. M. Stevenson. John R. Warriner was appointed vice-president in 1881, and was succeeded by Edwin Clapp in 1883. Mr. Clapp died in 1884, and in March, 1885, R. W. Adam was elected vice-president.

In 1866 a receiving tomb was built, under the superintendence of Rev. Henry Clark, Mr. William G. Backus, and Dr. O. S. Root. It is located on the south side of Chapel Hill, and is a Gothic structure of grey marble, finished with oak.

In 1871 a plan for the establishment of a fund, the income of which should defray the expenses of caring for the cemetery, was elaborated by a committee consisting of Messrs. James D. Colt and George P. Briggs, and was adopted by the corporation. This fund in March, 1885, amounted to \$4,147.13.

The total number of interments to January 1st, 1885, was, 3,835.

The late Hon. Thomas Allen, who was president of the corporation at the time of his death, April 7th, 1882, bequeathed the sum of \$5,000 for the purpose of erecting a suitable gateway at the main entrance to the cemetery. This bequest was supplemented by a gift from the widow of Mr. Allen to pay the extra expense of bronze gates. The gateway was



begun in May, 1884, and completed in October of the same year. The architect was J. Ph. Rinn, of Boston, and the builders were the Flint Building and Construction Company, of Palmer, Mass. The total cost of the gateway was \$6,986.34, and was defrayed by the bequest of Hon. Thomas Allen, of \$5,000, the gift of \$1,188 from Mrs. Allen, one from Thomas Allen of \$488.40, and \$309.94 expended by the association.

The original proprietors of the cemetery anticipated that it would be the burial place of all the dead of the town, whatever their religious belief. The Roman Catholic population, however, desired a ground consecrated by their peculiar rites, and set apart for their exclusive use, and it was found impossible to appropriate such a portion of the cemetery as would be satisfactory to them for that purpose.

In May, 1853, therefore, Rev. Patrick Cuddihy, pastor of St. Joseph's Church, purchased ten acres of land upon a beautiful elevation, some hundred rods north of the Pittsfield Cemetery, and on the opposite side of Onota Brook. This was properly graded, planted, and intersected with walks, making it a very beautiful and tasteful spot; after which it was duly consecrated under the name of St. Joseph's Cemetery.

Being largely used for the interment of persons dying in neighboring towns, as well as in Pittsfield, it soon became apparent, however, that its extent was altogether too limited, and in 1873, Rev. Edward H. Purcell purchased twenty acres adjoining, so that additional space might be added as it was required. In the summer of 1875 ten acres of this tract were added to St. Joseph's Cemetery, and properly laid out and planted.





## CHAPTER XXIII.

### TOWN OF PITTSFIELD (*continued*).

Schools in Pittsfield.—House of Mercy.—Union for Home Work.—Libraries and Athenaeum.  
—The Soldiers' Monument.—Lodges and Societies.—Temperance in Pittsfield.—Academy of Music.

THE common schools in the town have been as good as the average of those in Western Massachusetts. Formerly the schools, except in the center districts, were taught by male teachers in winter and by women in the summer; but in later years a larger proportion of female teachers have been employed.

There were fifteen school districts in the town in 1844. The abolition of the district system was vainly urged for several years. In 1849 a resolution that the school houses in the several districts, many of which were not fit for their purpose, should be rebuilt by the town, was referred to a committee consisting of Calvin Martin, Abel West, and James H. Dunham. They reported that the town ought to procure a plan or model for all the school houses, so that all should be alike except as to size; and they should be built by the town, the districts giving the old buildings; the houses to be built two each year, and the first in the districts where they were most needed. The districts were to furnish sites and keep the buildings in repair.

The report was adopted and all the school houses in the town were rebuilt in the course of a few years. In 1869 the district system was entirely abolished.

In 1874 a system of graded schools was established for nearly all the districts in the town.

The management of the common schools in Pittsfield has not been characterized by that stability which tends to secure the greatest possible efficiency.

In 1868 the committee were authorized to appoint a superintendent of schools with a salary of \$1,000. Mr. Lebbeus Scott, a gentleman of much business experience, and who also had a reputable experience as a school teacher, was selected for the place; but the town had no great





heart in the matter, and the next year, although Judge Colt again advocated the measure with his best eloquence, it refused to continue the office.

In 1871, the town authorized the school committee to appoint one of their number superintendent with a salary of \$1,000. Dr. John M. Brewster was selected, and served also in the school years 1872-3, and 1873-4; the town in the latter year raising the salary to \$2,000. In 1874-5 the salary was reduced to \$1,000, Dr. Brewster still serving, as he did in 1875-6. In the latter year the town voted that "in its opinion the superintendent's salary ought not to exceed \$1,000." The committee, however, exercising a power conferred upon them by law, paid \$1,500; and in the following year, the majority of the voters refused to authorize the appointment of any superintendent.

There was, however, an absolute necessity that some person should exercise a close supervision of the town's school affairs, and that duty was performed for three years by Mr. William B. Rice, who was chairman of the executive sub committee. His compensation was merely \$500 per annum. In 1879, the town again authorized the committee to appoint one of their number superintendent, fixing the salary at \$800; and Mr. Rice received and accepted the appointment, and held the position till April, 1885, when he was succeeded by Thomas H. Day.

In 1827 Thomas Melville, jr., M. R. Lanckton, and Thomas B. Strong were appointed a committee to consider whether the town would establish a separate school for black children; and under their advice the town refused to take any measures in that direction.

Previous to 1844 the appropriations for schools, in addition to the school fund, did not exceed \$1,600 annually. From that time the amount increased rapidly till, in 1874, it reached \$28,500. In 1884 it was \$29,000.

The ordinary district school system of Massachusetts prevailed in Pittsfield until the year 1869. To this was added for a portion of the time the grammar school, required by the laws of the State. There was, almost from the first, a conflict between those who desired an improved system, or a more liberal administration of the old one, and those who were content with a bare compliance with the law, or even less. As early as 1781, under an article in the warrant for a town meeting "to see if the town will raise money to set up a grammar school to save the town from a fine," it was voted "that the selectmen be instructed to inform the grand jurymen that the town is not deficient in maintaining schools both summer and winter; although at present a grammar school is not maintained." And the town did not comply with the law until 1792, when a committee was chosen "for the purpose of hiring a master to teach a grammar school, and to attend, with the Rev. Mr. Allen, to visit and inspect the several schools in this town; and that the committee consist of Dr. Timothy Childs, Woodbridge Little, and David Bush." In that year a grammar school was established in the new town house, and was maintained until the year 1824; but with exceedingly varying appropria-



tions, which were rarely sufficient to support the school independently of tuition. In 1824 it was voted "that instead of appropriating moneys for the support of Latin Grammar schools, the money voted by the town shall be appropriated in the several school districts for the support of teachers well qualified to instruct youth, in the mode prescribed by an act of our Legislature passed February 18th, 1822."

From this time the Pittsfield grammar school, or academy, appears to have ceased to be a public institution. At that time, however, the system of paying back to parents the taxes paid by them for schooling, to be expended at their discretion for tuition, prevailed, and much of the money returned was received by the grammar school.

This practice was abolished in 1839, and for many years no grammar school was maintained by the town. The school was, however, continued as a private institution.

In 1849 the town voted that a suitable house should be built on the old burial ground for a grammar or high school, for the benefit of all the inhabitants of the town; and Thomas F. Plunkett, Walter Laflin, James Francis, John C. West, and James D. Colt, 2d, were made a committee to select the site, build the house, and sell so much of the town land east of the Baptist church and north of the street laid out in part in 1848, between said church and land sold to L. E. Davis, as might be necessary to meet the expense.

No sufficient offer was made for the land during the summer, and a motion at a special meeting in September, that the committee forthwith build, at an expense not exceeding \$3,000, was defeated. But the agitation in favor of the school continued, and at the April meeting of 1850, Nathaniel S. Dodge, George S. Willis, and James Francis were appointed a committee to build a suitable house for a grammar or high school, at a cost not exceeding \$3,000, to be completed in season for the school to commence November 1st; and Dr. O. S. Root, Rev. Henry Clark, and Dr. Oliver E. Brewster were appointed to employ suitable teachers, to determine the qualifications for admission to the school, and to have the oversight and supervision of it.

The school house, a neat and commodious building for the time, was built, after plans furnished by J. C. Hoadley, in the northeast corner of the burial ground, and streets leading to it were opened between it and North and East streets. The school was organized by Mr. Jonathan Tenney, a teacher of very high ability. The succeeding principals have been A. B. Whipple, S. J. Sawyer, W. H. Swift, J. E. Bradley, Albert Tolman, Earl G. Baldwin, and Edward H. Rice.

In 1867 the high school was rebuilt, two stories high. In 1870 the medical college building, being for sale, was purchased for \$8,500, and remodeled at an expense of \$7,500, for the use of the high and first grammar schools. In April, 1876, it was burned by an incendiary fire, and in the succeeding summer was rebuilt at a cost of \$16,000.

In 1884-5 a fine brick school building was erected on Fenn street at a





cost of about \$34,000, also a new brick building of four rooms in Pontnoosuc. The Fenn street building contains eight good school rooms, each well lighted on two sides, and in the third story are two large rooms well adapted to the purposes of the evening school and the Industrial Drawing School.

The estimated value of the school house property of the town is \$130,700.

In 1800 Miss Nancy Hinsdale instituted a select female school. She was successful, and in 1806 Joshua Danforth, Joseph Merriek, and Ezekiel Bacon were incorporated as the trustees of the Pittsfield Female Academy.

A commodious building of two stories was erected on the east portion of the present site of the Athenæum. Here a school was conducted by Miss Hinsdale till about 1813, and by Miss Eliza Doane from 1814 to 1818, and by other ladies for shorter periods.

In 1826 the trustees erected, on South street, for the accommodation of a principal and pupils from abroad, a large three story brick building. In 1827 the seminary was opened as a boarding school, and from that time till 1838 it had as principals Eliakim Phelps, Jonathan L. Hyde, Nathaniel S. Dodge, and Rev. Ward Stafford. About that time it ceased as a corporate institution, but Miss Fanny Hinsdale, a niece of the first instructress, opened a select school in the south lecture room.

In 1845 Miss Clara Wells hired the boarding house of the seminary, to which a school room was afterward added. Aided by competent assistants she conducted the school there, in the Childs mansion on Jubilee Hill, and in the Dr. Robert Campbell house, till 1870. She was succeeded by Miss Mary E. Salisbury, who, in 1872, removed the school to the building on South street, erected by Mr. Dillingham. This had been purchased by Prof. Charles E. West, of Brooklyn, who, in 1875, enlarged and remodeled it, making it, with its ample grounds, one of the best of its class.

Mr. N. S. Dodge kept a boarding school for a time in the buildings on the Cantonment grounds, left vacant by the suspension of Professor Dewey's gymnasium. While thus occupied the middle building was burned, and the school ceased.

The Pittsfield Young Ladies' Institute was established by Rev. Wellington Hart Tyler, in the fall of 1841, in the building previously occupied as the gymnasium. In 1845 he purchased the gymnasium property, with the seven and a quarter acres of the Cantonment grounds west of First street, for \$9,000. In place of the burned dormitory he built an elegant brick chapel. Mr. Tyler sought to make the institution which he founded one of the best of its kind in the country; and by his ample qualifications, his skill as a teacher, and his indomitable energy he succeeded in doing so.

After twelve years of successful effort Mr. Tyler found the constant labor and intense activity required in the management of the school too





exhausting to be safely continued, and in 1852 he admitted Rev. J. Holmes Agnew, D.D., a distinguished scholar and writer, as a partner, and in 1854 he sold Dr. Agnew, for \$17,000, the grounds, buildings, furniture, and good will of the institution.

Dr. Agnew gave the institution the name of the Maplewood Young Ladies' Institute.

In the fall of 1857, Rev. C. V. Spear purchased the personal property of the institution, and, with Rev. Prof. James R. Boyd, a man of considerable literary reputation, conducted the school. In 1864 Professor Boyd retired, and Mr. Spear purchased for \$27,000 the grounds and buildings. Many improvements in grounds and buildings were made by Mr. Spear. After a successful existence of forty-three years the institute was closed in 1884.

The Cantonment grounds were sold at auction, in 1826, and the entire twenty acres, with the buildings, were purchased by Lemuel Pomeroy for \$760. He removed the barracks to the lot since occupied by St. Joseph's Church, and erected in their place three large three story brick buildings, in which his son-in-law, Professor Chester Dewey, established a seminary for young men, under the name of the Berkshire Gymnasium. This school was incorporated in 1829, and was taught by a corps of competent professors, among whom was Mark Hopkins. It was conducted on the plan of European gymnasia. Professor Dewey continued the school till 1836, when he became principal of the Collegiate Institute of Rochester, N. Y., and afterward professor in Rochester University.

In June, 1826, Mr. Charles Dillingham established a boarding school for boys. For this school he erected a large two story brick building, with one story wings, at the present corner of South and Reed streets. He continued the school till his death, in 1834, and was succeeded by Robert M. Chapman.

In 1838 Rev. J. Adams Nash became principal of the institution, which took the name of the Pittsfield Commercial and Classical Boarding School. Mr. Nash continued till 1848, when he was succeeded by Edward G. Tyler, A.M., who had previously been associate principal with his brother in the Young Ladies' Institute. In 1849 Mr. Tyler sold the institution to Rev. S. C. Brace, who continued it three years.

In 1856 Rev. Charles E. Abbott purchased the residence of Abraham Burbank, on a commanding elevation half a mile north of Maplewood, and remodeled it for a boarding school, of the higher class, for lads. He made an excellent and successful school; but, in 1866, sold it to Rev. Prof. William C. Richards, the well known author and naturalist, who had been previously pastor of the Baptist church. Both Mr. Abbott and Professor Richards made great improvements in the building, and added a gymnasium and school rooms, and named it Springside.

Carter's Commercial College was established in 1860 by Prof. E. F. Carter, by whom it was conducted till 1879. In that year Prof. Carter was succeeded by Benjamin Chickering, by whom the school has since



been successfully conducted. The school furnishes facilities for a thorough business education, and many of its graduates have become honorable and successful business men.

St. Stephen's Classical and Mathematical School for boys was established in Pittsfield, in September, 1883, by the present proprietor, Rev. Joseph M. Turner, formerly head master of Selwyn Hall, Reading, Pa. A limited number of pupils is received into the family of the principal, and there receive his personal care and supervision.

*House of Mercy.*—The first steps toward the establishment of a charitable institution to provide for the wants of the homeless and sick were taken in 1872, when Mrs. O'Sullivan gave \$100 and the late Mr. Durant \$100 more to be used for such a purpose. Further steps were taken in the spring of 1874, and a treasurer was chosen and committees were appointed from the several churches who should prepare tables for the sale of articles to raise money to make a beginning. A bazaar was gotten up, the net proceeds of which amounted to about \$6,000. The House of Mercy was incorporated November 27th, 1874. The first officers were: Mrs. Rev. John Todd, president; Mrs. C. H. Bigelow, Mrs. T. F. Plunkett, Mrs. Dr. W. E. Vermilye, Miss Sarah D. Todd, vice presidents; Miss Sarah E. Sandys, clerk; Mrs. W. M. Root, treasurer; Mrs. E. H. Kellogg, corresponding secretary. In November, 1876, Mrs. T. F. Plunkett was elected president, and has since held the position. The House of Mercy, on Francis avenue, was first opened in January, 1875. One patient immediately appeared, and from the opening of the house till October 31st, 1875, twenty-three persons were treated. Ground was first broken for the new house, at the intersection of North and Tyler streets, August 20th, 1877, and on the first day of the following month the corner stone was laid by Mrs. Curtis T. Fenn with appropriate ceremonies. The building was completed January 1st, 1878, and occupied January 15th. Its cost was \$10,000, of which sum \$5,000 was money raised in the bazaar, \$5,000 was given in money, and the remainder in labor and material. In some of its important features the building is modeled after the Townsend ward of the Massachusetts General Hospital. The main building consists of a block nearly square, with extensions which have the appearance of wings, but the interior is treated as a whole, its main feature being a hall five and one half feet wide, terminating on the south in a sun room which opens on a balcony. This part measures 67½ by 37½ feet in the widest part, which has a cross hall seven feet wide leading from the front door to the corridor, and opening on the front porch, through a vestibule. At the left of the front door is the reception room, 14 by 16 feet, which also serves the purpose of a consulting room for physicians, session room for the board, and library. Adjoining the reception room is the operating room. On the right of the front entrance is the matron's room. There are five rooms for patients on the first floor. An easy flight of stairs leads to the second floor, which is similar to the first except that there is no sun room, the ends of the hall having large windows which





afford extensive and beautiful views. The domestic department is well arranged and complete. The building was at first calculated for twelve beds but may be made to accommodate eighteen. The building is heated with steam and supplied with water and gas. In each room is a fireplace with low grate, which may be used in mild weather.

The whole number of cases treated from January 1st, 1875, to January 1st, 1878, was 69: 27 males and 33 females. In 1878 31 cases were treated; in 1879, 35; in 1880, 36; in 1881, 66; in 1882, 60; in 1883, 63; in 1884, 49. Miss Martha Goodrich was matron for five and one half years, after which she was succeeded by Mrs. Lucy M. Cremer. In 1882 Miss Mary A. Field became matron, and in 1884 she was succeeded by Miss Anna G. Clement.

Mrs. Col. Thaddeus Clapp gave \$1,000 to the institution in 1880, and in 1881 she gave \$4,000 more. This, with other smaller bequests, annual subscriptions, voluntary contributions, receipts from entertainments, and offerings taken up in the various churches, serves to pay the expenses of the institution.

The new mortuary chapel is the gift of Mrs. Rebecca F. Coffing, of Van Densenville, Great Barrington. It was erected as a memorial of her late husband, John H. Coffing. It was built in 1883-4, and cost about \$1,400. The audience room will accommodate about 60 persons. In the rear is an autopsy room.

*The Union for Home Work* was organized in 1878, and since its organization has steadily progressed toward the point aimed at by its founders. The design of the society has been to assist the needy to find employment and to help the deserving in such a way as to prevent their falling into that condition to which long public charity is liable to lead them. Situations have been procured for men, women, and children, children have been clothed and brought into the day and Sunday schools, children have been taught the use of the needle in the sewing school, needy women have been furnished with work by the employment branch, the sick have been visited, and much good has been done in various ways. The rooms of the society are on Fenn street.

*Libraries and Athenæum.*—Few frontier towns could boast of a larger proportion of citizens who had more literary culture than Pittsfield. Woodbridge Little, Colonel William Williams, Israel Dickinson, Israel Stoddard, Captain John Strong, Rev. Thomas Allen, and others had large and well selected libraries, of which they made good use. This was especially true of the old tory families, among whom that of Graves was prominent.

As early as 1796 social libraries were established here, and afterward the town was rarely without one or more of them. The Pittsfield Library of 1800 had eighty volumes, a catalogue of which may be seen in the Athenæum, and the Young Men's Association, which flourished from 1836 to 1850, had an excellent library. In the latter year the Pittsfield Library Association was founded. Among the most active of its founders





were Rev. Dr. Humphrey, Rev. W. H. Tyler, Rev. S. C. Brace, Dr. Stephen Reed, Hon. Julius Rockwell, and John C. Hoadley. During the first year 800 volumes were purchased, at a cost of \$500. Prose works of fiction were excluded, and controversial theological works were only admitted by a unanimous vote of the directors.

The association flourished for some years, but after a time it languished, and the library seemed to be threatened with extinction. The institution was, however, inspired with new life by a donation of \$500 from Mr. James M. Beebe, a wealthy citizen of Boston, who had, in his boyhood, been a citizen of Pittsfield.

A handsome hall in Francis' block was hired, new books were purchased, more successful courses of lectures were instituted, and a lively public interest was created. The rule regarding works of fiction was construed more liberally than it had been, and, although with great caution, standard novels were admitted. Both classes of book-takers increased so rapidly that it required the utmost efforts of the directors to even proximately meet their demands. Between 1860 and 1866, the library association had an interval of hard earned prosperity.

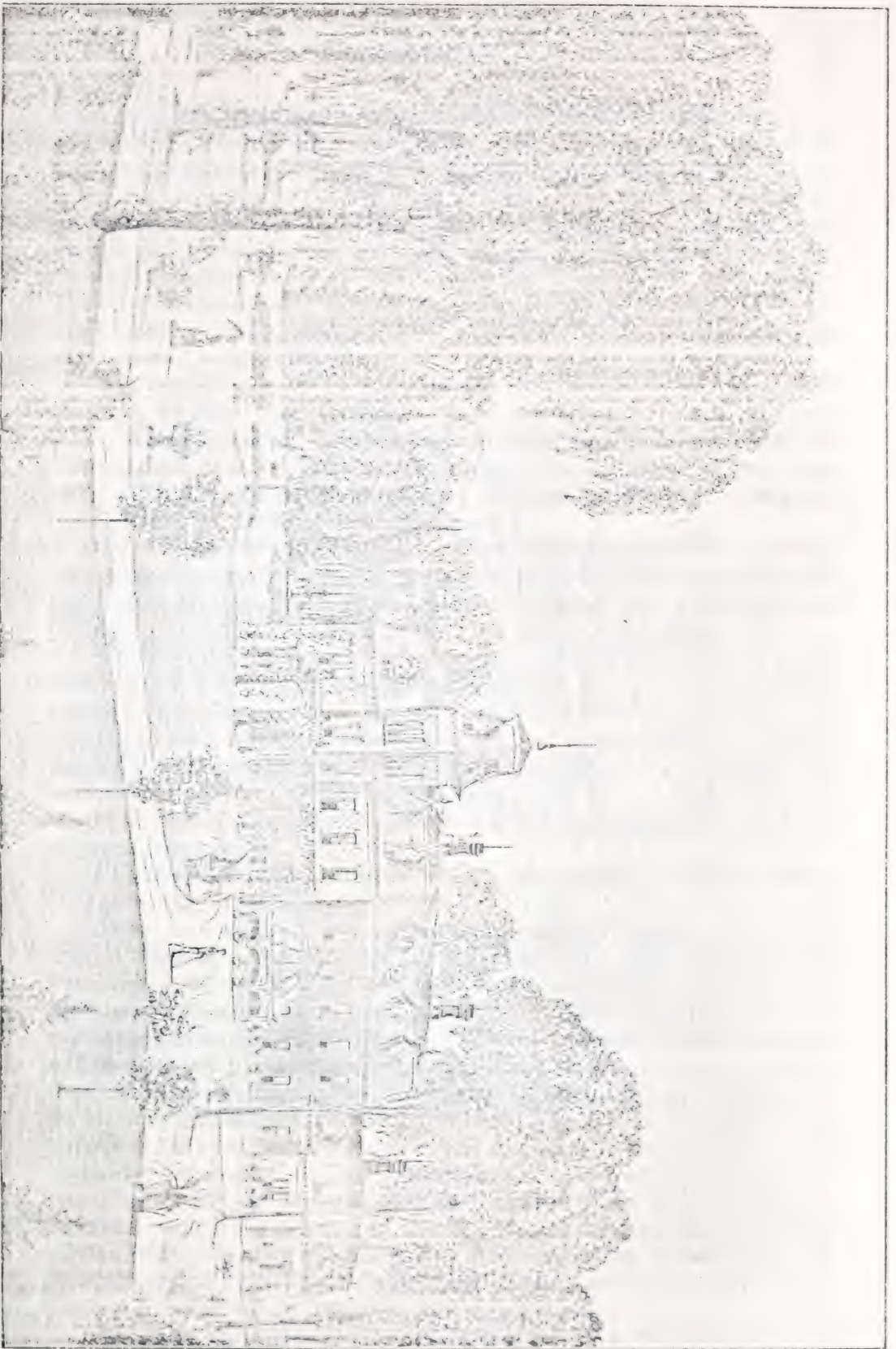
November 20th, 1865, a new Young Men's Association was organized, with Thomas Colt, president; Samuel W. Bowerman, vice-president; Rev. E. L. Wells, corresponding secretary; Buel Lamberson, recording secretary; M. H. Wood, treasurer; E. S. Francis, Jabez L. Peck, Rev. Edward Strong, and William G. Harding, directors.

During six years the career of this association was highly successful. Rooms in James H. Dunham's building, on North street, were fitted up, newspapers were supplied, lectures, social reunions, and musical entertainments were provided, a scientific section was organized, a cabinet was collected, and a popular interest in science was created. Expenditures were, however, allowed to exceed receipts. Mr. Colt paid the annual deficiency while he was president, and James W. Hull, Samuel E. Nichols, James M. Barker, Albert B. Root, Irving D. Ferrey, Thomas G. Colt, and others rendered efficient service. With the depression of business in 1873 it became apparent that all efforts to maintain the organization would be in vain, and measures were taken to discontinue it.

The old Library Association was still in active operation. Hon. Thomas Allen, Hon. Thomas F. Plunkett, and Calvin Martin, Esq., were liberal friends of the library, and desired to place it on a more permanent basis. Accordingly, they donated to themselves, as trustees for a library, \$8,800; Mr. Martin contributing \$5,000, and Messrs. Allen and Plunkett each \$1,900; and with this sum the Agricultural Bank building, on Bank Row, was purchased in October, 1868.

In April, 1869, the Legislature authorized the trustees of the medical college to sell its real and personal estate, and pay the interest of the proceeds, in equal proportions, to the Library and Young Men's Associations, until the organization of the proposed Athenæum, when it should receive the principal; providing, nevertheless, that so much of the per-





GREY TOWER.  
RESIDENCE OF MRS. WILLIAM POLLOCK.  
PITTSFIELD.





sonal property as it was deemed desirable to preserve, should be deposited with the Young Men's Association until the Athenæum should be prepared to receive it. In 1879, the Legislature changed the name of the Library Association to the Pittsfield Athenæum, but without altering its constitution. In 1870, Mr. Allen fitted the Agricultural banking room with handsome book cases, at a cost of \$900; and, together with Mr. Plunkett, invited the Pittsfield Athenæum to occupy it without rent. The offer was accepted. In 1870, the medical college having been sold, the library, cabinets, and scientific apparatus of that institution were also removed to the Athenæum.

The trustees named in the charter were Thomas Allen, Ensign H. Kellogg, Thomas Colt, George Y. Learned, Edward S. Francis, John Todd, Henry L. Dawes, Edwin Clapp, William R. Plunkett, William F. Bartlett, and James F. Barker. The corporation was organized May 13th, 1872, with Thomas Allen, president; William F. Bartlett, vice president; James M. Barker, clerk and treasurer.

On the same day the trustees received from Messrs. Allen and Plunkett a deed of the Agricultural Bank building. The trustees of the medical college also paid them \$4,400, being the residue, after the payment of debts, of the price received by them for the college building.

Measures were taken for the extension of the grounds, and in June, 1872, a committee was appointed to arrange for the erection of a larger edifice. In December, 1873, Mr. Allen addressed a letter to his associates, offering to erect a suitable building, at his own personal cost, not exceeding \$50,000, and make a free gift of it to the institution, if satisfactory assurance was given within a reasonable time, that a sufficient fund would be raised to free the site from incumbrance, and maintain the Athenæum in perpetuity.

Phinehas Allen, at his death, in 1872, left a residuary legacy of about \$60,000 to the Athenæum.

At the annual town meeting in 1874 Theodore Pomeroy, Owen Coogan, William H. Murray, Robert W. Adam, and Jarvis N. Dunham were appointed a committee, and empowered to cause the obligations of the town to be issued to an amount within the limit of \$24,000, for the discharge of the mortgage on the land of the trustees of the Berkshire Athenæum, and for the purchase of additional land. It was also resolved that upon the erection of a new Athenæum building, "without expense to the town of Pittsfield, for a free library for all its citizens, and for other purposes, the town hereby agrees to pay annually to the trustees of the Berkshire Athenæum, for the maintenance of said free library and the care of said building, the sum of \$2,000\*, until such time as said trustees shall receive the bequest of the late Phinehas Allen, Esq., or such portion thereof as shall enable them to realize from the increase thereof, the said sum of \$2,000 yearly; and the erection of said building shall bind the town to the agreement in this vote contained."

---

\*The annual appropriation of the town has usually been \$3,000.





The mortgage was discharged and the additional grounds were purchased at a total cost to the town of \$22,400.

Mr. Allen adopted a design for the Athenæum building which was submitted by William A. Potter, of New York, and the contract for its erection was awarded to A. B. & D. C. Munyan.

The foundation of the Athenæum was laid in the fall of 1874, and the superstructure was nearly completed in the following year.



THE BERKSHIRE ATHENÆUM.

The general appearance of this building is shown in the accompanying engraving. It is of the richer Gothic style and is one of the finest buildings of its kind in the State. The chief material is the dark blue limestone of Great Barrington, left with a rock face and laid in courses, while the same stone hammered, and thus become a lighter blue, forms a portion of the dressing. The remainder of the ornamental stone work is



of the red Longmeadow freestone and the red granite of Missouri, the latter of which is almost identical in character with the Aberdeen granite of Scotland. The frontage of the building is ninety feet and the general depth sixty feet. A projection in the rear gives a depth of eighty feet to the main library room, which is thirty feet wide.

In its internal arrangements the building is a model of good taste.

The library then in existence, consisting of 4,200 volumes, was, in 1872, transferred to the Athenæum on condition that it should be kept free to the citizens of the town. The medical college library, of about 1,000 volumes, was afterward added.

The Athenæum has received valuable donations from time to time. Hon. H. L. Dawes has presented over 2,000 volumes of public documents. Mr. Franklin E. Taylor, of New York, presented the superb work of Luigi Canini upon the edifices of ancient Rome. This work is in six large volumes, printed on hand made paper, and with a multitude of perfect engravings, invaluable to the student of architecture or of Roman history. George P. Briggs, Esq., has contributed files of the *New York Tribune* and *Harper's Weekly* in the most interesting periods of the nation's history. Phineas Allen contributed complete files of the *Pittsfield Sun* from 1800 to 1872. Hon. Henry Chickering, files of the *Eagle*, and Rev. E. Livingston Wells, valuable files of several newspapers. James M. Barker, Esq., has obtained from the commonwealth files of the *Boston Daily Advertiser*, and from many quarters such a collection of documents and manuscripts has been received that the Athenæum has become a mine of wealth for the student of Massachusetts history. Among these should be mentioned the gifts from Hon. Thomas Allen of the American Archives collected by Peter Force, and a few volumes of French pamphlets of about the period of the French Revolution, and from the late Hon. Thomas Colt a collection of manuscripts of rare value, particularly in regard to our local and Revolutionary history.

In 1878 Curator Hubbel made provision for a free reading room by obtaining a pledge of \$150 annually for five years in equal proportions from the following named persons: Theodore Pomeroy, Frank E. Kernochnan, Mrs. Sarah L. Pollock, George L. Pollock, and John L. Colby. The leading magazines in this country and some of the best European, and a moderate representation of the leading newspapers of New England and New York are provided for the free use of the public. The publishers of the various local papers in Berkshire also contribute gratuitously their several sheets.

In the reference room are kept encyclopædias, dictionaries, lexicons, and various other works of reference, which are not allowed to be taken from the building.

It has valuable cabinets, including that of mineralogy, which includes the collection made by Professor Dewey for the Medical College, that of the scientific section of the Young Men's Association, several hundred





specimens gathered during the national survey of the 40th parallel, and many fine single specimens contributed by individuals.

*The Soldiers' Monument.*—The calls upon the town for soldiers in the late war had hardly ceased, before its attention was directed to the pledges made in its name that it would hold in perpetual memory and honor the names of its sons who had died in the service. Committees were appointed to consider the best means of redeeming these pledges by the erection of some monument; and from time to time made partial reports. But final action was delayed, at first on account of the town's desire to avoid all expenses not immediately necessary in order to speedily extinguish the debt incurred in the war; and when that was accomplished, from some difference of opinion whether the monument should take the form of a pillar, statue, or a memorial hall.

During the delay on the part of the town, independent action had not been neglected. Immediately after the close of the war, Mrs. Curtis T. Fenn, who had been the efficient directress and manager of the Ladies' Soldiers' Aid Society, devoted herself energetically to obtaining the means for a monument to the memory of the fallen soldiers. By soliciting contributions, and by a fair, in cooperation with other ladies, she obtained a considerable fund. But while it was felt that it would give additional interest to the monument that the ladies should have a conspicuous share in providing it, it was also generally deemed proper and fitting that the town, in its corporate capacity, should take the greater part in thus honoring the memory of its fallen heroes. Mrs. Fenn, therefore, suspended her labors and deposited the fund raised by her in the bank, to await the action of the town.

In the spring of 1871 this fund had accumulated to the sum of \$3,000, and it appeared to those interested that there should be no longer delay. Accordingly, at the April town meeting, an appropriation of \$7,000 was unanimously voted, for the erection of a "suitable and appropriate soldiers' monument." The following gentlemen were appointed a committee, with full power to carry the vote into effect: Samuel W. Bowerman, Thomas Colt, William F. Bartlett, Henry S. Briggs, William R. Plunkett, Ensign H. Kellogg, John C. West, Henry H. Richardson, Alonzo E. Goodrich, Edward S. Francis, and Henry Stearns.

Mr. Colt was chosen chairman of the committee and Messrs. Bartlett, Cole, and Plunkett were appointed a sub-committee for procuring the monument. Several designs were submitted, but that offered by Mr. Launt. Thompson, of New York, an artist of distinguished reputation and acknowledged genius, was so original in thought and so striking and appropriate in character, that the committee had little difficulty in making their selection.

The monument as finally erected consists of a bronze statue of a color sergeant standing on a square granite pillar composed of pedestal, base, shaft, and capital. The height of the pillar is fifteen feet and four inches, and the figure of the standard bearer is six feet and three inches; above





which the spear pointed staff of the colors rises four feet. The sergeant is represented standing in line of battle, looking eagerly into the distance. The figure is erect, but slightly supported by the staff of the colors, which is clasped by both hands; the right gathering the flag—the stars and stripes—into graceful folds. The statue is correct in detail, as well as truthful in its grand effect; the uniform and accoutrements being faithfully copied from those of a color sergeant at Fort Hamilton. Both face and figure are of a peculiar military type—as unique and easily recognized as that of a French zouave or Cossack trooper—which the war for the Union developed from material which it found rough moulded in every New England village.

The base of the pillar is truncated at the top, leaving a projection on each face, which bears in bronze-relief, on the west the arms of the United States; on the east the arms of the commonwealth; on the north and south shields inscribed with the names of the Pittsfield soldiers who fell in the war.

The dedicatory inscriptions are carved on the shaft and are as follows:

On the west face;

“FOR THE DEAD  
A TRIBUTE.  
FOR THE LIVING  
A MEMORY.  
FOR POSTERITY  
AN EMBLEM  
OF LOYALTY TO THE FLAG  
OF THEIR COUNTRY.”

On the east face;

“WITH GRATEFUL RECOGNITION  
OF THE SERVICES OF ALL HER  
SONS  
WHO UPHELD THE HONOR AND  
INTEGRITY OF OUR BELOVED  
COUNTRY  
IN HER HOUR OF PERIL,  
THE TOWN OF  
PITTSFIELD  
ERECTS THIS MONUMENT IN  
LOVING MEMORY OF THOSE  
WHO DIED THAT THE  
NATION  
MIGHT LIVE.

The names inscribed on the monument are those of citizens of Pittsfield who died in the war, either from wounds, or, before their discharge, from disease contracted in the war; not including citizens of other places, who served on her quota. They are as follows:



## SECOND REGIMENT.

Charles W. Robbins, died in hospital at Louisville, Ky.  
 Michael Mullaney, died in 1862.

## EIGHTH REGIMENT.

Charles C. Broad, died at Pittsfield November 4th, 1864.  
 Daniel S. Morgan, died at Baltimore August 9th, 1864.

## TENTH REGIMENT.

Sergt. Haskel Hemenway, killed July 1st, 1862, at Malvern Hill.  
 Sergt. Thomas Duffee, killed at Spottsylvania, Va., May 12th, 1864.  
 Samuel D. Burbank, killed May 10th, 1864, at Spottsylvania, Va.  
 James Cassidy, killed May 5th, 1864, at Wilderness, Va.  
 Richard S. Corliss, killed July 1st, 1862, at Malvern Hill, Va.  
 Nelson N. Grippen, killed July 1st, 1862, at Malvern Hill, Va.  
 Charles F. Harris, jr., died September 17th, 1862, at Newport News, Va.  
 Alfred C. Hemenway, killed May 30th, 1862, at Fair Oaks, Va.  
 Gardner B. Hibbard, died November 13th, 1861, at Washington, D. C.  
 Michael Hogan.  
 Henry Noble, killed May 12th, 1864, at Spottsylvania, Va.  
 Richard Ryan, killed May 12th, 1864, at Spottsylvania, Va.

## TWENTIETH REGIMENT.

Lieut. Lansing E. Hibbard, killed May 10th, 1864.  
 Sergt. John Merchant, killed October 21st, 1861, at Balls Bluff, Va.  
 Oliver S. Bates, died August 19th, 1864, at Alexandria, Va.  
 James Carough, died of wounds, December 15th, 1862.  
 Jonathan Francis, died of wounds, December 13th, 1862, at Fredericksburg, Va.  
 Charles Goodwin, killed in the Wilderness, May 5th, 1864.  
 George F. Kelly, killed October 21st, 1861, at Balls Bluff, Va.  
 James K. Morey, died December 28th, at Salisbury, N. C.  
 Wilbur Noble, died in June, 1862, in New York while on his way home.  
 John A. Sloan, died October 8th, 1862, at Bolivar Heights, Md.

## TWENTY-FIRST REGIMENT.

Capt. William H. Clark, died of wounds, August 16th, 1864.  
 Sergt. Justin S. Cressy, killed September 1st, 1862, at Chantilly, Va.  
 Sergt. Evelyn A. Garlick, killed September 1st, 1862, at Chantilly, Va.  
 Corp. Charles L. Woodworth, killed March 25th, 1862, at Newbern, N. C.  
 Henry F. Chamberlain, died April 6th, 1862, at Newbern, N. C.  
 George W. Jarvis, killed June 2d, 1864, at Cold Harbor, Va.  
 Hobart R. McIntosh, killed September 1st, 1862, at Chantilly, Va.  
 George E. Menton, killed March 14th, 1862, at Newbern, N. C.  
 Samuel Wright, died March 30th, 1863, of wounds.

## TWENTY SEVENTH REGIMENT.

Sergt. Willard L. Merry, died April 19th, 1862, at Newbern, N. C.  
 Sergt. William H. Monnier, died December 4th, 1864, at Annapolis, Md.  
 James S. Bentley, died September 4th, 1862, at Newbern N. C.





David Bolio, killed June 3d, 1864, at Cold Harbor, Va.  
 Charles H. Davis, killed June 18th, 1864, at Petersburg, Va.  
 James Donlon, died July 20th, 1864, at Andersonville, Ga.  
 Joseph Goddit, died June 27th, 1864, of wounds, at Point of Rocks, Md.  
 Eleazur Wilbur, died August 24th, 1864, at Andersonville prison, Ga.  
 James Williams, died in Libby prison, Va., June 8th, 1864.  
 John Wilson, died May 21st, 1864, at Norfolk, Va.

## THIRTY-FIRST REGIMENT.

Captain William W. Rockwell, died December 3d, 1863, at Baton Rouge, La.  
 Louis H. Daily, died June 29th, 1865, at Donaldsonville, La.  
 Henry Holder, died October 13th, 1863, at Cairo, Ill.  
 Edward E. Quigley, died December 24th, 1861, at Chester, Mass.  
 George L. Martin, died October 12th, 1864, at New Orleans, La.  
 John B. Ross, died April 11th, 1864, at New Orleans, La.  
 James Tute, died June 17th, 1864, at New Orleans, La.  
 Jonathan F. H. Harrington, jr.

## THIRTY-FOURTH REGIMENT.

Lieut. James L. Dempsey, died October 17th, 1864, at Winchester, Va., of wounds received at Cedar Creek, October 13th.  
 Corp. Noah A. Clark, killed October 18th, 1863, at Ripon, Va.  
 John Casey, killed June 6th, 1864, at Piedmont, Va.  
 Charles H. Dill, died August 20th, 1864, at Staunton, Va.  
 William E. Donnelly, killed at Newmarket, Va.  
 Edgar P. Fairbanks, died November 6th, 1862, at Fort Lyon, Va.  
 John Grady, died November 12th, 1865, at Salisbury, N. C.  
 Nelson Harned, died January 7th, 1864, at Harper's Ferry, Va.  
 Thomas Leeson, died April 3d, 1864, at Martinsburg, Va.  
 John Shaw, died August 27th, 1864, at Staunton, Va.

## THIRTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT.

Miles H. Blood, killed September 19th, 1864, at Winchester, Va.  
 Oliver C. Hooker, killed May 6th, 1864, at Wilderness, Va.  
 Patrick Hussey, killed July 3d, 1863, at Gettysburg, Pa.  
 Robert Reinhart, killed August 21st, 1864, at Fort Stevens, D. C.

## THIRTY-NINTH REGIMENT.

Elbert O. Hemenway, died at Salisbury prison, N. C., January 1st, 1865.

## FORTY-NINTH REGIMENT.

Corp. Allen M. Dewey, died March 23d, 1863, at New Orleans, La.  
 James B. Bull, killed July 13th, 1863, at Donaldsonville, La.  
 Luther M. Davis, killed May 27th, 1863, at Port Hudson, La.  
 Seth R. Jones, died May 16th, 1863, at Baton Rouge, La.  
 Daniel M. Joyner, died July 2d, 1863, at Baton Rouge, La.  
 Samuel G. Noble, died July 14th, 1863.  
 Charles E. Platt, died June 6th, 1863, of wounds, at Port Hudson, La.  
 William Taylor, died March 20th, 1863, at New Orleans, La.  
 Charles F. Videtto, died April 14th, 1863, at Baton Rouge, La.





## FIFTY-FOURTH REGIMENT.

Eli Franklin, died July 20th, 1863, at Beaufort, S. C.  
 Levi Bird, died July 10th, 1865, at Charleston, S. C.  
 John Van Blake, died December 21st, 1863, at Morris Island, S. C.  
 Henry Wilson, died July 31st, 1865, at Charleston, S. C.

## FIFTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT.

Corp. George H. Hodge, died June 5th, 1864, at Arlington, Va.  
 William G. Bourne, killed May 6th, 1864, at Wilderness, Va.  
 Chester H. Daniels, died July 28th, 1864.  
 Lowell Daniels, killed May 18th, 1864, at Spottsylvania, Va.  
 Horace Danyon, died July 18th, 1864, at Washington, D. C.  
 Peter Monney, died May 12th, 1864, of wounds.  
 Lester Tyler, killed May 6th, 1864, at Wilderness, Va.

## SIXTY-FIRST REGIMENT.

Thomas D. Beebe, died February 12th, 1865, at City Point, Va.  
 Martin F. Mallison, died September 12th, 1864, at Galloup's Island.

## FIRST REGIMENT OF CAVALRY.

Charles T. Chapman, died August 28th, 1863, at Annapolis, Md.  
 Hiram S. Gray, died August 17th, 1864.  
 Michael Hanley, died August 22d, 1864, at Andersonville, Va.  
 John F. Hills, died February 18th, 1865, at Richmond, Va.  
 John P. Ober, killed June 17th, 1863, at Aldie, Va.  
 Edward O. Roberts, died September 21st, 1864, at Andersonville, Va.  
 Giles Taylor, died at City Point, Va.

## THIRD REGIMENT OF CAVALRY.

Abram Malcom, died October 13th, 1864.  
 Charles Ollinger, killed at Kelley's Ford.  
 Allen Prichard, died August 11th, 1865, at Fort Leavenworth, Kan.

## OTHER REGIMENTS.

Timothy Reardon, Second Battery light artillery, killed April 8th, 1864, at Sabine Cross Roads.

Sergt. Byron W. Kellogg, One Hundred and Seventy-third New York Volunteers, died of wounds, June 30th, 1863, at Baton Rouge, La.

Charles M. Shepardson, Twelfth New York Cavalry, died October 30th, 1864, at Newbern, N. C.

Isaac Johnson, Fifth Massachusetts Cavalry, killed July 28th, 1864, at Point Lookout, Va.

Capt. Henry H. Sears, Forty-eighth New York.

Sergt. John W. Smith, United States Army, died January, 1863, at Harper's Ferry, Va.

James Donahue, One Hundred and Twenty-first New York Infantry, died at Alexandria, Va., April, 1865.

The cost of the entire monument was \$10,000, besides which Mr. Thompson received a number of condemned cannon, granted for the work by Congress, through the efforts of Hon. H. L. Dawes.



It was determined to place it at the west end of the park, in or near which a large portion of the Pittsfield soldiers volunteered, and which possessed many other associations of patriotic interest; and the park being not considered in a proper condition for the reception of the contemplated work, the town placed in the hands of the committee before named, a further sum of \$7,000, for the purpose of making some long desired improvements. The nature of these improvements was left to the discretion of the committee, by whom the following changes were made: The oval plot which constitutes the park was surrounded by a handsome and substantial granite coping, outside of which a broad gravel walk, with granite curbing, was built. The surface of the plot was graded, and a considerable number of trees, which had become so thick as to impede each other's growth, were felled. The Old Elm had fallen in 1861. In addition to this, the grade of Park place was reduced so as to make it more uniform with Bank row.

While these alterations were in progress, the town voted an appropriation of \$2,500, to enable the committee to dedicate the monument to its great purposes with such impressive words and ceremonies as should fix them for at least one generation in the minds of the community; and at the same time add to the honors which the town bestowed on the memory of its heroic dead. To carry these intentions into effect the committee had the good fortune to secure the services of so eminent an orator as George William Curtis. It was afterward determined to have other exercises than those of the platform; and such as would require great industry, zeal, experience, and good judgment. The committee therefore called to their aid fifteen gentlemen, distinguished for those qualities, viz.: James M. Barker, Graham A. Root, Israel C. Weller, William H. Teeling, Thomas G. Colt, Samuel E. Nichols, William W. Whiting, Frederick A. Francis, William H. Coogan, Michael Casey, Seth W. Morton, George S. Willis, jr., D. J. Dodge, Henry B. Brewster, and Erdman Leidhold. By this committee, the exercises of the day, with the exception of those on the platform, were arranged and carried out, consultation being had with the town committee whenever occasion arose.

The pillar having been previously erected, the statue was raised to its place at noon September 23d, 1872, and immediately draped with the national flags belonging to the two political parties in the town.

The day fixed for the unveiling of the statue was the 24th of September; and never were September skies more cloudless, or September days more genial in Berkshire, than those that favored the ceremonies with which Pittsfield honored her soldiers.

The streets were brilliant with red, white, blue, green and yellow bunting; the flags of many nations, arranged with greater regard to the effects of color than to significant grouping. And, in view of this, the result was excellent; the gay colors of the banners, and of the few trees that had begun to put on their autumnal hues—mellow and rich but not yet gaudy—contrasting finely with the verdure which the foliage had





this year retained in unusual freshness. Nature and art combined to make a gala-day, and the people of Western Massachusetts did not incline to resist its attractions. On the morning of the 24th long trains of cars, from all directions, came in, crowded to their utmost capacity, and the town was soon thronged as it had never been on any similar occasion.

The Second Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteer Militia was holding its annual encampment at the Pittsfield agricultural grounds and acted as escort for the procession, and the following gentlemen were selected as marshals; Chief marshal, High Sheriff Graham A. Root; aids, Michael Casey, Lieut. Col. Thomas G. Colt, Col. Henry H. Richardson, Capt. F. A. Francis, William W. Whiting, William H. Coogan, Lieut.-Col. I. C. Weller, Lieut. William H. Harrington, J. L. Peck, and George S. Willis, jr.

The procession reached the park at half past twelve o'clock; and, the assembly having been called to order by Hon. Thomas Colt, president of the day, the exercises commenced with a prayer by Rev. Dr. Todd.

Major General William F. Bartlett, chairman of the sub-committee under whose immediate supervision the monument was erected, then rose, and addressing Mr. Colt, delivered it to him in a brief speech. As General Bartlett closed, the veil of flags which had hitherto covered the statue fell, and it was greeted by the band with appropriate music, and by the people with approving shouts. Mr. Colt then accepted the monument in behalf of the town in a few well chosen words. Then came the oration of George William Curris, characterized by all its author's classic and glowing eloquence, overflowing with historic allusions and illustrations, and full of the lessons taught by the war, and the civil struggle for human rights which preceded it.

After the exercises in the park, the procession formed again, and marched to the corner of Wendell avenue and East Housatonic street, where dinner had been provided in a mammoth pavillion. Here the public celebrations of the day closed; Hon. Thomas Colt presiding, and speeches being made by Governor Washburn and Lieutenant Governor Tucker.

*Lodges and Societies.*—Mystic Lodge, F. & A. M., was constituted at the house of Brother Samuel Bacon, in Lanesboro, in the forenoon of July 12th, 1810. The notice was signed by S. H. Wheeler as secretary. The charter members of this lodge were doubtless dismissed from Franklin Lodge, which had been constituted at Cheshire prior to 1795, and embraced the members of that lodge in Pittsfield and Lanesboro. Dr. William H. Tyler, worshipful master of Mystic Lodge in 1812, was initiated in Franklin Lodge in 1808. His grandson, William H. Phillips, still has a silver jewel and the very elegant apron worn by Dr. Tyler as master. An advertisement signed by E. Loomis, secretary, in May, 1817, calls a meeting in their lodge room in Pittsfield. This lodge room was in Washington Hall, in the third story, which was substituted for the







THE PARK IN 1885.



gambrel roof of Capt. Joseph Merrick's tavern in 1811. The hotel was burned in November, 1826, and with it the records and charter of the lodge. The reasons which led to the removal of the lodge to Pittsfield were probably the increasing importance of the town arising from the establishment of the cantonment for United States troops, the cattle show of the agricultural society in 1811, and several manufactories. Three large hotels on the public square, each better than any in any other town of the county, probably conduced to the same result, and especially the hall built by Captain Merrick, a leading member of the order. The Morgan excitement occurred about the time of the burning of the hotel, and no effort is known to have been made to obtain a renewal of the charter until the fall of 1847. About that time informal meetings were occasionally held, till December 16th of that year, when the first record of a regular communication of Mystic Lodge, under its new organization, was made. The following officers were then elected: Franklin Weston, W. M.; Franklin Root, S. W.; Daniel P. Merriam, J. W.; Matthias R. Lanckton, secretary; Comfort B. Platt, treasurer; Merrick Ross, S. D.; Edwin Sturges, J. D. Since its reorganization the following have been worshipful masters: Franklin Weston, Daniel P. Merriam, L. H. Gamwell, George A. Murdock, George V. Bristol, Henry Chickering, Lebbeus Scott, Josiah Carter, Almon N. Allen, George N. Dutton, George C. Dunham, H. S. Russell, Frederick S. Parker, Gardner T. Barker, William H. Murray, I. D. Ferrey, W. S. Kirtland, William K. Rice, Charles H. Hubbard, W. D. Axtell, Charles H. Tuttle, George C. Hall, Thomas H. Day, Charles E. Merrill. The officers in January, 1885, were: Charles E. Merrill, W. M.; James E. Carver, S. W.; James Kittle, J. W.; E. H. Nash, treasurer; John F. Van Deusen, secretary; John P. Merrill, S. D.; Henry C. Merrill, J. D.; William C. Renne, S. S.; E. L. Burnham, J. S.; John S. Smith, marshal; Willis D. Smith, sentinel; Charles H. Hubbard, tyler; E. G. Hubbel, organist.

For three or four years after its reorganization the communications of the lodge were held in Odd Fellows' Hall, then in Goodrich block. The lodge then occupied rooms in Martin's block for about three years, after which it removed back to Goodrich Hall, which it occupied a little less than ten years. It then removed to its present elegant quarters in the Berkshire Life Insurance Company's building. The stated communications of the lodge are held on the first Tuesday evening of each month.

Crescent Lodge, F. & A. M., was established in Pittsfield, September 12th, 1873, on the petition of fourteen brethren, most of whom were members of Mystic Lodge. The petitioners were: Henry Chickering, George C. Dunham, Hezekiah S. Russell, John C. Parker, T. E. Cole, D. C. Munyan, George Van Valkenburg, Theodore L. Allen, Henry Eastman, Charles W. Van DeMark, Clark F. Hall, William M. Prince, Jarvis N. Dunham, and Charles D. Mills. The first officers were: Henry Chickering, W. M.; George C. Dunham, S. W.; H. S. Russell, J. W.; Charles W. Van





DeMark, treasurer; Theodore L. Allen, secretary; Henry Eastman, S. D.; D. C. Munyan J. D.; Clark F. Hall, S. S.; George Van Valkenburg, J. S.; Truman E. Cole, marshal; Charles D. Mills, I. S.; John C. Parker, tyler.

After working a year under dispensation, the lodge was regularly organized by the Grand Master, October 19th, 1874. The following have been worshipful masters: Henry Chickering, George C. Dunham, William E. Vermilye, and William F. Gale. The officers in January, 1885, were: George H. Tucker, W. M.; William P. Wood, S. W.; John F. Noxon, J. W.; E. T. Slocum, marshal; Theodore L. Allen, treasurer; Clark F. Hall, secretary; Charles E. Bennett, chaplain; Charles W. French, S. D.; H. W. Dewey, J. D.; D. L. Evans, S. S.; F. F. Read, jr., J. S.; C. H. Hubbard, tyler. The stated communications of the lodge are held on the fourth Monday in each month.

Berkshire Chapter, R. A. M., was organized January 6th, 1859, under a dispensation from the Grand Chapter of Massachusetts, dated December 7th, 1858. After working fifteen months under dispensation the chapter was presented with a charter by officers of the Grand Lodge, March 22d, 1860. The following officers were then installed: L. H. Gamwell, H. P.; Franklin Weston, E. K.; E. F. Ensign, E. S.; Daniel Upton, C. K.; George V. Bristol, P. S.; J. N. Dunham, R. A. C.; Henry S. Briggs, M. 3d V.; C. M. Whelden, M. 2d V.; A. N. Allen, M. 1st V.; Josiah Carter, treasurer; George A. Murdock, secretary; D. H. Bassett, tyler. The successive high priests have been: L. H. Gamwell, Henry Chickering, Almon N. Allen, H. S. Russell, L. Scott, S. H. Almy, Truman E. Cole, William H. Murray, George C. Dunham, W. E. Vermilye, Charles E. Merrill, Thomas H. Day. The officers in January, 1885, were: Thomas H. Day, H. P.; George C. Hall, E. K.; Lewis W. Taylor, E. S.; Clark F. Hall, treasurer; John F. Van Deusen, secretary; E. M. Annis, C. H.; William A. Butler, P. S.; Arthur F. Curtis, R. A. C.; Frederick M. Platt, M. 3d V.; John W. Cooney, M. 2d V.; Eugene A. Simmons, M. 1st V.; Charles H. Hubbard, tyler.

Since October 3d, 1861, the convocations have been held regularly, on the first Thursday evening in each month, with but one or two exceptions. The annual convocation for the election of officers is held in October.

Berkshire Council, R. & S. M., was organized under a dispensation granted March 10th, 1874. The first principal officers were: Henry Chickering, T. I. M.; H. S. Russell, R. I. M.; Lebbeus Scott, I. M. of W. Mr. Chickering continued to hold the presiding office until his death, since which time it has been held by the present incumbent. After working under dispensation fifteen months the charter was granted June 8th, 1875. The charter members were: Henry Chickering, H. S. Russell, Josiah Carter, William D. Axtell, E. S. Francis, Lebbeus Scott, David A. Clary, L. H. Gamwell, W. T. Ingraham, Byron Weston. The stated convocations of the council are held on the third Wednesday of each





month. The officers elected in October, 1884, for the ensuing year were: H. S. Russell, T. I. M.; L. Scott, D. M.; W. D. Axtell, P. C. of W.; Otis Cole, treasurer; A. J. Newman, recorder; C. F. Hall, C. of G.; T. H. Day, C. of C.; W. E. Vermilye, chaplain; I. D. Ferrey, sentinel; C. H. Hubbard, tyler; W. E. Wilcox, M. of C.

Berkshire Commandery, K. T., was instituted at Pittsfield, December 22d, 1865. The successive commanders have been: L. H. Gamwell, Henry Chickering, H. S. Russell, Truman E. Cole, William D. Axtell. The stated assemblies are held on the second Monday of each month. The officers elected at the last annual assembly are: I. D. Ferrey, E. C.; W. E. Wilcox, G.; Charles E. Merrill, C. G.; E. H. Rice, P.; Thomas H. Day, S. W.; George C. Hall, J. W.; Otis Cole, treasurer; Clark F. Hall, recorder; William H. Murray, St. B.; John F. Van Deusen, Swd. B.; William K. Rice, warder; William F. Gale, John W. Cooney, Edward E. Lewis, guards; C. H. Hubbard, sentinel.

Berkshire Lodge, No. 57, I. O. O. F. The charter for this lodge was granted in January, 1845. After a prosperous existence of a few years the lodge fell into decay and surrendered its charter about 1854. The reinstatement of the lodge was perfected May 8th, 1874, when the Grand Master and other officers and members of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts installed the following officers: William D. Axtell, N. G.; Julius H. Granger, V. G.; Abraham Cohen, R. S.; William Duychman, P. S.; F. F. Read, treasurer. Since its reinstatement the lodge has had a prosperous existence. The regular meetings are held every Tuesday evening in their hall in West's block. The officers elected in January, 1885, were: William D. Axtell, N. G.; James H. Holmes, V. G.; G. W. McGregor, R. S.; F. F. Read, P. S.; H. A. Root, treasurer; W. E. Johnson, Milton Hungerford, C. M. Wolf, trustees.

Osceola Lodge, No. 125, I. O. O. F., was organized September 3d, 1884, with the following first officers: H. W. Dewey, N. G.; F. F. Read, jr., V. G.; R. A. Teeling, secretary; Clark F. Hall, P. S.; John C. Sargent, treasurer; Robert Kells, W.; John Corkhill, C.; William H. Turner, O. G.; F. A. Brooks, I. G.; E. E. Lewis, D. E. Streeter, S. N. G.; Henry N. Barrett, Charles M. Markham, S. V. G.; Herbert E. Entler, E. L. Kelly, S. S. F. F. Read, jr. and R. A. Teeling have been noble grands. Until the spring of 1885 the meetings of the lodge were held in Pythias Hall every Friday evening. The officers in January, 1885, were: John C. Sargent, N. G.; Henry N. Barrett, V. G.; H. C. Morris, R. S.; Clark F. Hall, P. S.; F. A. Brooks, treasurer; R. E. Crandall, warden; E. E. Lewis, conductor; James F. Watkins, O. G.; William Reel, I. G.; H. J. Kennedy, Robert Kells, S. N. G.; A. J. Spencer, C. T. Wakefield, S. V. G.; Burton Jolls, chaplain; F. S. Miller, Peter Rowe, S. S.

In February, 1885, the upper story of Central block was leased by the lodge for a term of ten years, and the work of fitting it up for the use of the lodge was immediately begun. The regular meetings of the lodge are now held in their new rooms every Wednesday evening.



Greylock Encampment, No. 21, I. O. O. F., was instituted June 19th, 1885, with thirteen charter members as follows: W. D. Axtell, C. P.; F. F. Read, H. P.; C. F. Hall, scribe; L. L. Atwood, treasurer; H. W. Dewey, S. W.; R. A. Teeling, J. W.; F. A. Brooks, E. B. Hume, H. C. Morris, J. C. Sargent, A. J. Spencer, F. F. Read, jr., F. W. Couch. The meetings are held in the new Odd Fellows Hall in Central block on the first and third Friday evenings of each month.

Berkshire Lodge, No. 8, K. of P., was organized November 18th, 1869. The charter was granted May 1st, 1870. The charter members were: I. C. Weller, O. S. Roberts, P. J. Ayres, F. F. Read, J. W. Fuller, C. F. Hall, W. K. Rice, F. B. Hare. The first officers were: I. C. Weller, C. C.; D. B. DeWolf, V. C.; O. S. Roberts, P.; F. F. Read, K. R. S.; E. B. Broadhead, M. of F.; F. R. Furgerson, M. of E.; P. J. Ayres, M. at A.; E. Higgins, I. G.; C. Corson, O. G. The regular meetings of the lodge are held every Wednesday evening in Pythias Hall, on North street. The officers in January, 1885, were: A. W. Stewart, C. C.; A. B. Haynes, V. C.; F. F. Read, K. R. S.; J. L. Smith, M. of F.; J. Gimlich, M. of E.; T. R. Glentz, P.; P. J. Roberts, M. at A.; C. Kahl, I. G.; E. F. Merry, O. G.

W. W. Rockwell Post, No. 125, G. A. R., was organized March 10th, 1882, with twenty charter members. It was named in honor of the late Captain W. W. Rockwell of the 31st regiment. The first officers were: Byron Weston, C.; Charles M. Whelden, S. V. C.; Thomas G. Colt, J. V. C.; Henry B. Brewster, Q. M.; Rev. Samuel Harrison, chaplain; Oliver L. Wood, O. D.; James McKenna, O. G. Charles M. Whelden was commander in 1883 and William H. Chamberlain in 1884. The officers for 1885 were: Oliver L. Wood, C.; Walter Cutting, S. V. C.; Robert B. Dickie, J. V. C.; James Kittle, adjutant; Edgar G. Hubbel, Q. M.; Silas D. Spaulding, surgeon; Louis B. Simons, O. D.; John H. Skinkle, O. G.; Charles H. Miller, S. M.; Henry Brewster, Q. M. S. The regular meetings are held in Music Hall on Fenn street, on the first and third Mondays of each month. The membership, January, 1885, was 191. The post has an invested relief fund of \$2,600.

The Women's Relief Corps was organized in April, 1884, with Mrs. Gen. William F. Bartlett as president.

T. G. Colt Camp, No. 27, Sons of Veterans, was organized July 2d, 1883, with thirty-one members. The first officers were: Edgar J. Coombs, captain; D. M. Peck, 1st lieutenant; Edson Bonney, 2d lieutenant; E. T. B. Schweitzer, chaplain. The officers for 1885 are: D. M. Peck, captain; E. F. Paine, 1st lieutenant; H. D. Sisson, 2d lieutenant; P. A. Chambers, chaplain. The regular meetings are held on the second and fourth Mondays of each month. The number of members in February, 1885, was twenty-eight.

Pittsfield Lodge, No. 339, K. of H., was organized July 27th, 1876, with the following charter members including first officers: W. D. Axtell, P. D.; C. H. Adams, D.; W. J. Breckinridge, V. D.; F. G. Bab-





cock, A. D.; W. M. Pinney, guide; A. F. Gaylord, C.; G. E. Rockwell, R.; W. H. Perkins, F. R.; T. P. Tobey, T.; E. B. Hume, guardian; M. R. Hall, S.; T. F. Hall, W. M. Pinney, C. A. Rockwell, trustees; A. H. Stocker, O. S. Roberts. The successive past dictators have been: W. D. Axtell, C. H. Adams, W. J. Breckinridge, W. M. Pinney, W. F. Harrington, F. A. Churchill, N. S. Noyes, C. E. Johnson, C. E. Burlitt, J. P. Fryer, J. L. Brady. The regular meetings of the lodge are held on the first and third Mondays in each month, in Odd Fellows' Hall, Central block. The officers for 1885 are: E. B. Hume, D.; J. W. Clark, V. D.; C. H. Chamberlin, A. D.; J. C. McGowan, guide; W. F. Gale, C.; C. H. Clifford, R.; F. A. Churchill, F. R.; H. C. Clark, T.; M. E. Thompson, guardian; C. E. Goewey, S.; F. S. Parker, D. C. Smith, jr., George S. Dunbar, trustees; W. D. Axtell, representative to Grand Lodge.

Laurel Lodge, No. 777, K. & L. of H., was instituted at Pittsfield, March 5th, 1884, with the following charter members: John L. Brady, past protector; F. A. Churchill, protector; Lillian A. Lucas, vice protector; H. C. Morris, secretary; O. J. Copeland, financial secretary; A. H. Hall, treasurer; Addie M. Dodge, chaplain; N. S. Noyes, guide; Helen M. Holland, guardian; Nellie Brady, sentinel; Luther L. Atwood, Jennie E. Atwood, Mary A. Copeland, Henry C. Clark, Martha J. Clark, Charles H. Clifford, Fred A. Cooley, George S. Dunbar, Anna Dunbar, Henry W. Dewey, jr., Maud M. Dewey, Freeman M. Dodge, Everett M. Dodge, Eddie E. Dodge, David L. Evans, Lizzie B. Evans, Orlando S. Fish, Nellie M. Hall, Edgar B. Hume, George A. Holland, Andrew Jackson, Henry P. Lucas, Frances C. Moran, Helen Noyes, Clark D. Noble, Clara M. Noble, Florence E. Pelton, Georgia C. Roseboom, Darwin E. Streeter, Mary F. Streeter, David C. Smith, jr., Kate A. Smith, John F. White, Julia K. White. The successive protectors have been: F. A. Churchill, Lillian A. Lucas, and John L. Brady. The regular meetings are held on the second and fourth Monday evenings in each month, in Central block. The officers in January, 1885, were: Lillian A. Lucas, past protector; John L. Brady, protector; Helen Noyes, vice protector; H. C. Morris, secretary; O. J. Copeland, financial secretary; A. H. Hall, treasurer; Addie M. Dodge, chaplain; N. S. Noyes, guide; Frances C. Moran, guardian; O. S. Fish, sentinel.

Onota Council, No. 568, Royal Arcanum, was instituted March 21st, 1881, with the following charter members and first officers: A. J. White, regent; D. E. Streeter, vice regent; J. L. Brady, orator; E. E. Moore, secretary; C. H. Adams, collector; H. P. Lucas, treasurer; H. H. Shaw, chaplain; C. M. Crittenden, guide; W. H. Watkins, warden; G. A. Holland, sentry; W. B. Taylor, past regent; W. H. May, S. Bridges, O. S. Roberts, C. A. Rockwell, E. B. Hume, A. H. Lovejoy, A. H. Chapin. The successive past regents have been: W. B. Taylor, A. J. White, John L. Brady, D. E. Streeter, and H. W. Dewey, jr. The regular meetings of the council are held in Pythias Hall, on the second and fourth Tuesday evenings in each month. The officers in January, 1885, were: D. L.





Evans, regent ; E. B. Hume, vice regent ; H. C. Morris, orator ; Irving D. Miller, secretary ; D. E. Streeter, collector ; George A. Holland, treasurer ; H. H. Shaw, chaplain ; W. J. Devall, guide ; C. M. Crittenden, sentry.

Division No. 5, Ancient Order of Hibernians, was organized March 4th, 1877, and has ever since been highly prosperous and popular. It pays \$5 per week to its members in case of sickness, and in case of death the friends of the deceased brother receive \$50 for the expenses attending the sad event. Meetings are held in Armory Hall on Sunday afternoons. The officers in 1884 were : Dennis A. Hogan, president ; Anthony Walsh, vice president ; John Smith, R. S. ; William Bastion, F. S. ; Jerry O'Brien, treasurer.

Berkshire Lodge, No. 407, D. O. H., one of the German order of Harugari, was organized in Pittsfield September 9th, 1878, with the following officers ; Emil Ende, E. B. ; August Rosenberg, O. B. ; David Huether, U. B. ; August Peters, S. ; John H. Bruhn, S. F. ; Jakob Frey, T. The other charter members were Peter Becker, C. Schoeneberger, George Gensler, M. Waldschmidt, John Markert, John Neuberger, H. von Nida, Albert Elligsen, E. Isler, Henry Wingler, G. Greenfield, Louis Roehm, John Nagelschmidt. The successive presiding officers have been : August Rosenberg, Havid Huether, August Peters, Jakob Frey, H. von Nida, George Gensler, John H. Bruhn, Paul Koepka, M. G. Rosenthal, Albert Elligsen, Fred Winter. The lodge has a membership of fifty-three and meets the first and third Thursdays of each month in Read's block. The officers in January, 1885, were ; William Loberenz, O. B. ; George Helwig, U. B. ; August Peters, S. ; Henry Meyer, S. F. ; Jakob Frey, T.

St. Joseph's Mutual Aid Society was founded in February, 1861, by the late Rev. Charles Lynch, then assistant pastor of St. Joseph's Church. This is the oldest Catholic voluntary association in Berkshire county, and during the twenty-four years of its existence has accomplished a vast amount of good in Pittsfield. It pays out an average of about \$400 annually for the benefit of sick members. The beautiful stained glass chancel window in St. Joseph's Church was a gift from this society. St. Joseph's Cornet Band was organized in 1872. In 1875, the society, having accumulated considerable property, was incorporated. The organization numbers about one hundred members. Its regular meetings are held on the first Sunday of each month at its hall in Pierce's block. The present officers (January, 1885) are : William Nugent, president ; James A. Daley, vice president ; James O'Donnell, treasurer ; M. J. Feeley, clerk ; Michael Meagher, bookkeeper. The officers of the band are : Robert St. James, leader ; Joseph St. James, treasurer.

The Business Men's Association, of Pittsfield, was organized December 20th, 1881. The first officers were : E. H. Kellogg, president ; J. M. Barker, vice president ; George H. Tucker, secretary and treasurer ; executive committee, J. R. Warriner, George W. Bailey, J. Dwight Francis, Charles Atwater, Hascal Dodge. The association occupies a suite of



rooms, elegantly fitted up, in Central block. The following officers were elected January 20th, 1885, for the ensuing year: E. T. Slocum, president; William H. Sloan, vice president; George H. Tucker, secretary and treasurer; executive committee, J. R. Warriner, F. W. Hinsdale, W. M. Crane, H. B. Wellington, Hascal Dodge.

*Temperance in Pittsfield.*—Although, during some years, there had been in Pittsfield a growing sentiment in opposition to the use of intoxicating liquors no organized effort in favor of temperance was made till 1828. In January of that year a meeting was held at the town house to consider the expediency of forming an organization for the suppression of intemperance. Joseph Merrick, Rev. Augustus Beach, Edward A. Morton, Henry K. Strong, and Henry Hubbard were appointed a committee to take the necessary preliminary steps to that end.

Mr. Beach was the most active promoter of the movement, in which he was efficiently aided by Captain Merrick, Charles Francis, and B. F. Hays. At the election in May, 1828, the town voted, almost unanimously, that it "disapproved the practice of treating at representative elections," and the *Argus* said "the representatives elect went home that night, for the first time in many years, without paying for their honors in rum."

At a meeting of the citizens on the 10th of November, 1828, resolutions were adopted expressing a wish that the retailing of ardent spirits in the town should cease, and Jason Clapp, Henry Hubbard, and Calvin Martin were appointed a committee to communicate the sentiments of the meeting to the merchants. The latter held a meeting to consider the matter, and adopted a series of resolutions, deprecating the excessive use of ardent spirits, expressing the opinion that the suppression of all vice could only be effected "through the medium of moral principle and public feeling," approving the temperance movement, and finally declaring "that we will so regulate our trade in this article as to check, as much as possible, the evils consequent upon it."

Messrs. Bissell & Co., and Buel & Colt, who had dealt largely in liquors, abandoned that branch of trade, and within a few years most of the other merchants followed their example. The reform soon extended to the manufacture of spirits, and distilling almost entirely ceased.

Social customs in the use of wines and liquors gradually underwent a change, and the proportion of those who totally abstained from alcoholic beverages of every kind, and those who habitually or occasionally indulged in their use, was nearly reversed, and within ten years from 1828 a great moral revolution was effected.

Since 1838 Pittsfield has shared with the rest of the commonwealth the vicissitudes of the temperance reformation. It has had the ordinary succession of temperance organizations, with their successive developments: the Washingtonians in 1841, the Rechabites in 1841, the Sons of Temperance in 1848, the Good Templars, and subsequently, the Pittsfield Catholic Total Abstinence Society in 1874. The Mount Sinai Lodge of Good Templars and the George N. Briggs Temple of Honor





were instituted in 1867, the Mount Hope Lodge in 1871, and the Noble Lodge in 1874. The Good Templars organization was kept up until 1884.

The Father Matthew Total Abstinence Society was founded February 1st, 1874, by Rev. Thomas Smyth, then assistant pastor of St. Joseph's Church. It was organized under the title of the Pittsfield Catholic Total Abstinence and Benevolent Society. The first officers were: Clement Coogan, president; Thomas Smith, vice-president; J. Kearney, R. S.; John Drake, C. S.; H. W. Magnus, F. S.; Patrick Donahue, treasurer. While acting under its first name it had, connected with its legitimate work, a system of pecuniary benefits to its members in cases of sickness or death; but in August, 1877, it was determined to abandon it and work solely for temperance. With this view the society adopted the name of the great apostle of temperance, Father Matthew. The society is in a prosperous condition, and an honor to its members and to the community. The regular meetings are held every Tuesday evening in its hall in Gamwell's new block. The officers in February, 1885, were: Frank Larkin, president; Edward Cain, vice-president; William Nugent, treasurer; C. H. Higgins, R. S.; R. F. Stanton, C. S.; John J. Bastion, F. S.

The Pittsfield Cadet Corps, auxiliary to the Father Matthew Society, was organized October 23d, 1883. W. H. Marshall is (February, 1885) captain; Michael Kelley, 1st lieutenant; John D. Murphy, 2d lieutenant; and R. F. Stanton, orderly sergeant.

Ethel Division, No. 103, Sons of Temperance, was instituted December 4th, 1884, with the following officers: H. C. Morris, W. P.; Clara H. Bagg, W. A.; G. W. Nutall, R. S.; Louisa K. Hall, A. R. S.; Nida E. Kittell, F. S.; E. A. Shaver, T.; E. H. Sears, C.; Catharine Bagg, chaplain. The division meets every Monday evening in the rooms of the Union for Home Work, on Fenn street.

*Academy of Music.*—Previous to 1872 there was not in Pittsfield a hall suitable for musical or dramatic entertainments of a high character. In the summer of that year the present Academy of Music was built by Messrs. A. B. & D. C. Munyan, who were practical builders. Mr. Cebra Quackenbush furnished the necessary capital, and afterward became the sole owner. By a liberal expenditure of money, and the exercise of excellent taste by the builders, the academy was made one of the finest buildings of its kind in the country. It is of brick and iron, with dressings of blue stone and tile, and is richly ornamented. It is 132 by 80 feet in size, and 70 feet in height, with a mansard roof. The lower story is divided into six large stores. The stairways are of liberal proportion and easy ascent. The elegantly finished and furnished auditorium has eleven hundred and fourteen sittings, and the stage, which is furnished with elaborate scenery, is 80 by 36 feet in size. The acoustic properties of the stage and auditorium are excellent. The parlors are elegant and commodious, and the offices are spacious and convenient. The people of Pittsfield have reason to be proud of their Academy of Music.





## CHAPTER XXIV.

### TOWN OF PITTSFIELD (*concluded*).

Capt. Charles Goodrich.—John Chandler Williams.—Thomas Gold.—Ashbel Strong.—Capt. David Campbell.—Oliver Wendell.—Rev. Thomas Allen.—Dr. Timothy Childs.—Col. Joshua Danforth.—Simon Larned.—Thomas Allen, jr.—Jonathan Allen.—Rev. William Allen.—Henry Halsey Childs.—James D. and Samuel D. Colt.—John B. Root.—Joseph Shearer.—Phineas Allen.—Jonathan Allen, 2d.—John W. Hulbert.—Ezekiel Bacon.—Thomas Melville, jr.—Henry Clinton Brown.—Hon. William C. Jarvis.—Col. S. M. McKay.—Hon. Thomas B. Strong.—Henry Hubbard.—Hon. Edward A. Newton.—Ezekiel R. Colt.—Gen. Nathan Willis.—Solomon Russell.—Hon. Edward Learned.—Hon. E. H. Kellogg.—Nathaniel Fairfield.—Calvin Martin.—Thomas F. Plunkett.—William Pollock.—Thaddeus Clapp.—Almiron D. Francis.—Charles Bailey, M. D.—H. B. Wellington.—E. S. Francis.—J. N. Dunham.—Edwin Clapp.—Hon. Joseph Tucker.—Cebra Quackenbush.—Lemuel and Theodore Pomeroy.—Abraham Burbank.

AT the commencement of the present century there were still remaining in Pittsfield many prominent men who had been active participants in provincial and Revolutionary affairs. Some of these had been loyalists in the Revolution, and others ardent whigs; and all retained the characteristics that had distinguished them in early life.

Captain Charles Goodrich became a settler of Poontoosuck plantation in 1752. In 1776-81 he was the champion of the Boston government, which clung to the Royal charter while Berkshire rebelled against it; and in 1800, at the age of 81, he was a staunch federalist.

John Chandler Williams, who was 45 years of age in 1800, was also a leading federalist. Although somewhat eccentric in manner, he was a man of ability and of incorruptible integrity. He was a magistrate and a lawyer, and he continued the practice of his profession till his death.

Thomas Gold was born in 1760, graduated in Yale College in 1778, and commenced the practice of law in Pittsfield in 1782. He was a man of culture and refinement, an able lawyer and a clear headed discreet man. He was a federalist, and an ambitious politician; but he was more successful in acquiring property than in obtaining office.

Ashbel Strong, a scholarly man and a lawyer, was born in New



Marlboro, in 1754. He was a graduate of Yale College. He represented Pittsfield in the Legislature of 1799, and became county attorney in 1802.

Captain David Campbell came to Pittsfield about 1799. He was a man of large and varied information, and of excellent business talent. He was, at different times, engaged in many kinds of business, and was an extensive dealer in real estate.

Henry Van Schaack has been frequently mentioned in connection with events in the history of Pittsfield. He was a loyalist in the Revolution, and came to Pittsfield on being invited to leave the State of New York. He remained here, a silent spectator of events till the close of the war, after which he was a useful citizen. He was active in his exertions in behalf of the equality of all religious denominations before the law. He was a federalist in politics, as were most of those who had been loyalists in the Revolution. He was an intelligent and industrious amateur farmer.

Judge Oliver Wendell, of Boston, an ancestor of Oliver Wendell Holmes and Wendell Phillips, and a son of Jacob Wendell, one of the original proprietors of the township, was a summer resident in Pittsfield. He was a bitter federalist, but a man of undoubted patriotism.

Rev. Thomas Allen is a prominent figure in the history of Pittsfield. His activity as a whig during the Revolution was equaled by his ardor as a democrat afterward. He hated royalty and federalism with equal intensity, and was unsparing in his denunciations of both. Notwithstanding the enmity which he incurred by his active partisanship he was regarded by all as a conscientious man and a faithful pastor.

Dr. Timothy Childs, one of the earliest and ablest Revolutionary patriots, was also a leading and decided democrat, though less emphatic in the defense of his principles than Mr. Allen. He commenced practice here in 1771, and in 1800, at the age of fifty-two, he was still the leading practitioner in the town.

Colonel Joshua Danforth was still a merchant on East street in 1800, but, the federalists being in power, he had been deposed from the office of postmaster, and this probably rendered his feelings toward his political antagonists more bitter.

Simon Larned, who came to Pittsfield in 1784, was an influential leader among the democrats. He was high sheriff of Berkshire county from 1792 to 1812, and in 1804, was elected to Congress. He was active in town affairs.

Of Rev. Thomas Allen's children, Thomas, jr., who was born in 1769, graduated at Harvard in 1789, and was admitted to the bar in 1792. He was deservedly popular as an attorney, and was the idol of the democratic party in his vicinity. He was elected a representative in 1805, and died at Boston, while serving a second term, in March, 1806.

Jonathan Allen was born in 1773. He acquired a more than ordinary education in the schools of Pittsfield and under his father's instructions, and commenced business as a merchant about 1795. He was an active





Jeffersonian democrat, a fine political speaker and writer, and a man of large influence.

Rev. William Allen was born in 1784, and graduated at Harvard in 1802. He adhered strictly to the doctrines of the orthodox Congregational church, and was conscientiously intolerant of what he regarded as error, and favored strong measures for its repression. He became a professor in Dartmouth, and president of Bowdoin College. He was also the author of several literary works. He was the author of the first biographical dictionary published in America, which was the foundation of all that have followed it. In his later years he resided at Northampton and was very much revered throughout the commonwealth. Although a learned teacher he was not a successful disciplinarian, because of too great rigidity.

Henry Halsey Childs, son of Dr. Timothy Childs, and grandson of Colonel James Easton, was born in 1783, and graduated at Williams College in 1802. He was a Jeffersonian democrat from his youth, and although the faculty of his college were federalists, he was outspoken in defense of his political principles. A bold, self-reliant, and impulsive man, it would have been strange had he never erred. Energetic, enthusiastic, and generally practical, thoroughly devoted to whatever he undertook, he was usually successful.

James Denison—and Samuel Dickinson—Colt have already been spoken of as merchants. They descended from an old and honorable English family, and were prominent citizens in Pittsfield.

John Burgoyne Root, born in 1778, though the son of a loyalist, and afflicted with an unpatriotic name, was an ardent democrat. He was elected town clerk in 1806, was reelected in 1811, and every year thereafter till 1838; a longer time than this office was ever held, consecutively, by any one person.

Joseph Shearer was a citizen of influence, and never willingly inconspicuous in public matters. He married the widow of Colonel William Williams, who, though wealthy, was twenty six years his senior, and was never suspected of possessing angelic qualities. Their union was not a happy one, but it continued till she died of old age at ninety-one. He was an earnest democrat, was thrifty and shrewd in business, and ostentatiously generous in public matters. He died in 1838 at the age of 83.

Phineas Allen, a nephew of Rev. Thomas Allen, was born in 1776, and came to Pittsfield in 1800. He was a printer, and upon the invitation of Rev. Mr. Allen, he established the *Sun* newspaper in the gambrel roofed cottage where the *Gazette* had been published. He was a firm and fiery Jeffersonian democrat, and of course his paper was the organ of the democrats here. During sixty years he was never known to admit that there was a fault or mistake in the policy of his party. He took an active part in town affairs. He was a member of the Legislature when the question of restoring the county seat to Pittsfield came up, and he was a





zealous advocate of the measure. He was punctual and methodical in business, and in his long career as a local journalist he wielded a large influence.

Another valuable accession to the ranks of the democrats was Jonathan Allen, 2d. This gentleman was born at Northampton September 26th, 1786, his father being Elisha Allen. In 1801, at the age of fifteen, he walked from Northampton to Pittsfield, where he learned the clothier's business as an apprentice of Deacon Eli Maynard, with whom he entered into partnership on attaining his majority in 1807. Deacon Maynard retired in 1810, and the firm became Allen & (Rosalind) Knight. Mr. Knight left the firm in 1811; after which Mr. Allen, carrying on the business alone, accumulated a competent fortune. In 1812 he married Charissa Arms, of Conway. Mr. Allen, besides being a good business man, possessed some literary taste and was a good writer. Many of the best articles contributed to the *Sun* in its first half century were from his pen. He held many town offices and was active in town affairs as well as in national politics. He died October 17th, 1866.

The great intellectual leaders of the political parties in Pittsfield at the beginning of this century were John W. Hulbert and Ezekiel Bacon. Mr. Hulbert, a native of Alford, was admitted to the bar about 1794, and removed to Pittsfield about 1800. He was a man of brilliant intellect, keen wit, fascinating manners, and pointed and effective—though polished—eloquence. By his brother federalists he was called the "Hamilton of Massachusetts."

Ezekiel Bacon was born at Boston, though Stockbridge was the residence of his parents then, in 1776. He graduated at Yale College in 1794, commenced the practice of law in 1798, and removed to Pittsfield in 1806. In that year he was chosen State Senator, and in 1807 he was elected to Congress, receiving every vote in Pittsfield, and nearly every vote in the district. He continued in Congress till 1813, serving on the committee of ways and means, and being its chairman in 1812. He was a firm democrat, but not a blind follower of political leadership. He was the intimate friend of many of the distinguished men of that period, and by his influence with the president, secured the appointment of Judge Story to the Supreme Bench before that afterward eminent jurist knew that he was a candidate. With pure, unselfish, and patriotic aims, of sound and independent judgment, well read in the principles of government, and guided by full and accurate information, Ezekiel Bacon ranked high among the best of American legislators. His temperament was poetic, and in 1842 he published a volume of poems entitled "Recreations in a Sick Room," dedicated to his old friend, Story.

In that excited and busy period of the town's history there were others of perhaps equal influence and note, of whom it is hardly possible to gather more than vague outlines of their story. The people of Pittsfield in the early part of this century were thus described by Rev. Dr. Humphrey in a historical sermon delivered in 1857:



"The fathers of that day, as I knew them, were a stalwart generation, who had come over the hills from the fat valley of the Connecticut, and settled down here, to clear up the forests, trace these broad highways, and lay the foundations of society upon a stratum of the old Plymouth Rock. They were such men as Fairfield, Larned, Danforth, Childs, Williams, Ingersol, Root, Strong, Fowler, Lantton, Lawrence, the Wards, Merrill, Dickinson, Chapman, Francis, Stevens, Sacket, and others.

"They were as a generation staunch, enterprising men—somewhat set in their ways, if you please; but who, despite their shibboleths, would, had the occasion called for it, have united, shoulder to shoulder, as their fathers did, in fighting for liberty to the death."

Thomas Melville, jr., was the son of Major Thomas Melville, of the Revolution. Near the close of the eighteenth century the son, then about seventeen years of age, went to France and became a banker in Paris. The wars then convulsing the continent of Europe gave frequent opportunities for financial ventures, in which Mr. Melville engaged. He shared in the fluctuations of these ventures, and was eventually overtaken by such reverses that he returned to his father's roof with his wife and his young children. The war of 1812 broke out soon after his return, and he was appointed commissary, with the rank of major, and was stationed at Pittsfield. His career here has been spoken of. About the close of the war his wife died, and he afterward married Miss Mary A. A. Hobart, a granddaughter of Major General Dearborn. He purchased the estate since known as Broadhall, and became a successful farmer. Financial reverses overtook him in later years. He retained the gratitude and respect of the community for whom he had done much, and in whose behalf he continued to labor. In 1837 he removed to Galena, Illinois, and assumed a responsible position in a mercantile house. He died there in 1846, after having, though late in life, achieved fortunate financial success for his family. He was a polished gentleman, with a bearing similar to that of a courtier of Louis XVI., though modified by his associations here. The Tuileries and the Taghconics were both represented in him.

Henry Clinton Brown, commonly known as Major Brown, because he was once tendered a major's commission in the United States army, was the son of Colonel John Brown, who was killed in the battle of Stone Arabia, in 1779, when Henry C. was only five months old. Mrs. Brown sent her son early to Williams' Free School, now Williams College, intending to prepare him for the profession of his father, but impaired health finally compelled him to relinquish his purpose to become a lawyer, and he entered the store of a relative, Mr. Harry Brown, in Stockbridge. He afterward established himself in business at Williamstown, and became the postmaster at that place. In 1812, at the age of thirty-two, he was appointed to fill the vacancy made by the appointment of Sheriff Larned to the colonelcy of the Ninth regiment, and removed to Pittsfield. He continued to hold the office of sheriff, acceptably to the people, during twenty-seven years, till his death, which occurred May 22d, 1838, at the age of fifty-nine. Mr. Brown's distinguishing character





teristic was a high bred courtesy, which manifested itself alike in his intercourse with his peers and with those in the lower walks of life. He was active in all benevolent undertakings, and a supporter of everything that tended to the elevation of morals.

Hon. William C. Jarvis was admitted to the bar and became a citizen of Pittsfield in 1815. He represented this town in the Legislature from 1821 to 1824. In 1825 he was appointed director of the State prison, and removed to Woburn, which town he represented in the Legislatures of 1826, 1827, and 1830. He was speaker of the House in 1824, 1826, and 1827. He was chosen senator for Middlesex county in 1828. He was the author of a series of essays on the "Principles and Policy of Free States," a work that attracted much attention.

Colonel Samuel Metcalf McKay was born at Bennington, Vt., April 3d, 1793, and was educated at Williamstown. He received the honorary degree of A. M. from Williams College in 1823. He was a law student in Boston, but entered the army in the war of 1812, and rose from the rank of lieutenant to that of major. He became a farmer in Pittsfield after the close of the war, but in 1832 he engaged in the manufacture of cotton. Colonel McKay was a member of the State Senate in 1829, and represented the town in the Legislatures of 1823-26, 1828, 1833-34. He was appointed by Governor Lincoln commissioner of education, and, in 1827, a member of the first board of Massachusetts railroad commissioners. He was a man of marked earnestness of purpose, of pronounced opinions, and clearly defined aims; one whose influence could not fail to be felt. He died of consumption, October 6th, 1834.

Hon. Thomas Barnard Strong, a native of New Marlboro, read law with his uncle, Hon. Ashbel Strong, and was admitted to the bar in 1806. He inherited an ample fortune, and indulged his taste for agriculture instead of closely following his profession. He was an active member of the Agricultural Society, of which he was an original corporator. He represented the town in the Legislatures of 1827-29, and 1832. He died May 24th, 1863.

Henry Hubbard was born at Sheffield, May 22d, 1783. He was educated at Williams College, and studied law with his brother-in-law, John W. Hulbert, in Sheffield. He was admitted to the bar in 1806, practiced in Lanesboro till 1815, then in Dalton till 1821, in which year he removed to Pittsfield. He was originally a federalist, then, successively, a whig, a free soiler, and a republican. He represented Lanesboro in the Legislature of 1812, and Pittsfield in that of 1838. He was two years a member of the Executive Council under Governor Lincoln. He was one of the attorneys appointed by the Legislature to protect colored seamen—citizens of the State—in southern ports. He was an active and influential politician, but he was too loyal to his convictions of right to achieve personal success. He was a high minded gentleman of the old school. His sense of honor was so delicate that in his estimation meanness was the last fault to be pardoned. Few men have lived whose lives have been





purser, or whose veneration for what is great and good has been higher. He died December 25th, 1863.

Hon. Edward Augustus Newton was born at Halifax. Left to his own resources he came to Boston in 1804, and entered a mercantile house. In 1805 he was sent as a supercargo to the East Indies, became a resident of Calcutta in 1816, and in 1825 he retired from business with an ample fortune, and came to Pittsfield. He had previously married a daughter of John Chandler Williams. He became the owner of the old Williams homestead on which he resided till his death, August 18th, 1862. He was the chief founder of the Episcopal church, but he always manifested a hearty sympathy with the prosperity of other denominations. He was the patron and supporter of educational as well as religious institutions. He was president of the Agricultural Society, and the Agricultural Bank, and a trustee of Williams College. Although not a active partisan politician he was made a presidential elector in 1836, and a member of the Executive Council in 1842 and 1843. During the war of the Rebellion he was a warm supporter of the government.

Ezekiel R. Colt, grandson of Captain James D. Colt, and son of Captain James D. Colt, 2d, whose wife was Sarah, daughter of Ezekiel Root, was born February 9th, 1794. He was educated in the academies in Pittsfield and Lenox, and afterward became a merchant's clerk. He was also a clerk in the commissariat of Major Melville, at the cantonment in Pittsfield. About 1816 he commenced the mercantile business, first in partnership with Moses Warner, and on his death, soon afterward, with James Buel. Colt & Buel conducted business on Bank Row during twenty-five years. He was the able and upright cashier of the Agricultural Bank from its organization till his resignation in 1853, a period of thirty-five years. He was afterward State bank commissioner, and, still later, receiver of the Cochuuate Bank of Boston. He was presidential elector in 1852. Mr. Colt's prominent characteristic was uncompromising integrity, and this engendered a love and appreciation of perfect honesty in others. He died December 3d, 1860.

General Nathan Willis, a descendant of one of the original Puritans, was born at Bridgewater in 1763. He spent his early years as a nail maker and forger, but removed to Rochester, Mass., in 1790, and became a merchant, a ship builder, and a navigator, thus accumulating a large fortune. In 1814 he removed to Pittsfield and became a farmer, sometimes engaging in mercantile and manufacturing pursuits in a small way. Integrity and good sense made him an influential man in the democratic party, and he was several times chosen representative and councilor, as well as senator, and was a delegate in the Constitutional Convention of 1820. He had thirteen children, one of whom, Colonel George S., well known as a merchant and agriculturist in Pittsfield, was sheriff of Berkshire county, and several times one of the selectmen of Pittsfield.

Solomon Russell, one of the most generous and disinterested friends of public improvement in Pittsfield during half a century, was born at



Chesterfield in 1791. He was a "hired man" on a farm from his nineteenth to his twenty-eighth year. In 1823 he removed to Pittsfield and engaged in hotel keeping with his brother, Zeno. They purchased the hotel on the corner of North and West streets, previously kept by Captain Merrick. The building was burned within a year, but was soon rebuilt. This house—the Berkshire Hotel—soon acquired a wide and favorable reputation. Until the era of railroads it was the central station for the several stage routes, and was a prosperous hotel. Mr. Russell continued his connection with the house nine years, then purchased a farm a short distance north from the village. While he manifested an active interest in all matters of public interest he was particularly zealous in promoting the establishment of the Western Railroad, to which, as a member of the Legislature, he gave efficient aid. He was also actively interested in the public schools. In these he effected, shortly after he became a resident, the reform of an abuse which had sprung up in the district. It had become the practice, after the school taxes were assessed, to return to each tax payer the portion paid by him, which he was to devote to the defraying of the tuition of his own children; so that practically there was no free school in the district. To this custom Mr. Russell strenuously objected, and more with the thought of testing his courage in a contest with the village magnates than with the expectation that he would effect a change, he was elected district committee man. But he at once refused to draw the customary orders or any other, until schools had been organized as the statute required. Threats of suits at law were made against him, but he was unflinching, and finally triumphant. The illegal custom was broken up.

Hon. Edward Learned was born at Watervliet, N. Y., in 1820. He early became a skillful civil engineer, which profession he followed through the active portion of his life, though he also engaged in other branches of business, such as woolen and iron manufacture, and copper mining. His wife, to whom he was married in 1840, was Caroline, daughter of Lewis Stoddard, of Pittsfield. In 1853 he became a resident here, having purchased the place known as Elmwood, which he has beautified and made one of the most elegant country seats in the State. He was elected to the Legislature from Pittsfield in 1857, and served in 1873 and 1874 for two terms as senator from the Berkshire district.

Hon. E. H. Kellogg was born at Sheffield in 1812, his father being Elisha Kellogg. He graduated at Amherst College in 1836. He moved to Pittsfield in 1838, and commenced the practice of law, but after a few years abandoned it for manufacturing. In 1841 he married Miss Caroline L., daughter of David Campbell. During his residence in Pittsfield he became prominent in public affairs, and many times represented the town in the Legislature, commencing in 1843, and being twice speaker. He died January 23d, 1882.

Hon. Thomas Colt was born at Pittsfield, June 28th, 1823, being the youngest son of Ezekiel R. Colt. He graduated at Williams College in







*Calvin Martin*





1842. In 1856 he was chosen member of the Executive Council and presidential elector-at-large. In 1855 he married Catherine M., daughter of William B. Cooley, of Pittsfield, and granddaughter of Rev. Timothy M. Cooley, D. D., of Granville.

Nathaniel Fairfield was born in Boston in 1730; and his father, who had a large family, having suffered severe pecuniary losses, he was adopted by a Mr. Dickinson, of Westfield. In 1848, at the age of eighteen, becoming impatient to seek his own fortune, he went with Dan Cadwell to examine the settling lots at Poontoosuck, and probably other land in that vicinity. Before they were satisfied with their explorations their provisions gave out, and Mr. Cadwell returned to Westfield for a fresh supply, leaving young Fairfield for three nights alone in the forest, as regarded white companions, but with a disagreeable co-tenantry of savages, whose unmusical voices he heard plainly on every side as he lay in the hollow log which served him for a nightly lodging, and hiding place by day.\*

He purchased lot No. 18 south, on the southwest corner of Wendell Square. Having built there his log cabin and opened his clearing, he revisited Westfield, and returned in 1752, with his wife, to their new home. He had three sons: John, Enoch, and Nathan, who lived and died in Pittsfield. The last named died in 1837, in his seventieth year. His wife, Martha Wells, was born in Wethersfield. Four of their five children grew to maturity. William Wells resides in Rockford, Ill.; Nathaniel was killed by a falling tree on the old homestead in Pittsfield; Ebenezer died in Adrian, Mich., where he was engaged in the practice of law (He was a candidate for lieutenant governor at the time of his death); Almira Jeannette (Mrs. William Tefft, jr.) resides in Syracuse, N. Y.

William Wells Fairfield was born in Pittsfield, in March, 1806. He has in his possession the bell which his grandfather hung on his oxen when he fled from Indians who sought to drive away the settlers. His wife rode forty miles on horseback, alone, to escape, while the husband joined other settlers in contesting the ground with its red claimants.

#### HON. CALVIN MARTIN.

The subject of this sketch was born at Hancock, Berkshire county, Mass., August 7th, 1787, being the only son of Gideon Martin, Esq., of that town. He received his early education in the schools of Hancock and in the Lenox Academy, then one of the most noted institutions of the State, and in which he was afterward a tutor. He studied law with the Hon. Chandler Williams, of Pittsfield, a gentleman as much distinguished for his incorruptible integrity as for his high professional attainments, and was admitted to the Berkshire bar in 1814.

In 1816 he married Mary, daughter of Captain David Campbell, and became a permanent and soon a conspicuous citizen of that town. In his profession he was distinguished for sound judgment and thorough

---

\* Family tradition.



learning and had a special reputation as a real estate lawyer, both among his professional brethren and a large circle of clients.

Like his distinguished preceptor in the law, he was scrupulously honorable, even in matters which to most men would seem trivial, and whatever success he had as a man in business he achieved without a single deceit or any thought of guile, and he won, wherever he was known, the name of an honest lawyer.

Much of his success in life was due to his methodical habits, and the knowledge of this, as well as of his scrupulous honesty and reliable judgment, caused him to be often intrusted with matters pertaining to the financial interests of the town. In 1849 one of the later instances of this kind occurred. The town, having purchased the fine farm which has since become its beautiful cemetery, intrusted it to a corporation, to be prepared for its purposes as a burial place, and for perpetual management.

Of this corporation Mr. Martin was made the first president, and continued so until his death, covering the formation period of the institution. An early friend of religion and always deeply interested in the welfare of the community in which he lived, he contributed cheerfully to all objects of Christian benevolence which claimed his aid, and to whatever, in his judgment, was calculated to advance the good of the town. Influenced perhaps by his early experience as a teacher, he was specially interested in all departments of popular education, and gave throughout his life his cordial support to the public schools in particular. He long contemplated doing something more definitely to advance the cause of general intelligence, and a few years before his death a project being originated for an athenæum, including a free public library, he entered into an agreement with two other gentlemen, Hon. Messrs. Thomas Allen and Thomas F. Plunkett, by which Mr. Martin promised to give \$5,000, and each of the others \$1,900, whenever the project was ripe for execution. This was not till 1871—Mr. Martin having died in the interval. His promised donation was, however, paid by his executor, and with it and other promised gifts a fine building on an excellent site was purchased and the Athenæum was established. This has since developed into the Berkshire Athenæum, which, by the subsequent munificent gifts of Messrs. Thomas and Phineas Allen, the large liberality of the town, and from other sources, has become a wealthy corporation, with one of the finest buildings of the kind in the commonwealth and a handsome income.

Mr. Martin died September 6th, 1867, aged 80.

Mrs. Mary M. Clapp, widow of the late Edwin Clapp, and Sarah Martin, owning and occupying the old homestead on South street, are his only living children. His sons, Calvin Gileon and George Campbell, both graduates of Williams College, are deceased.







Engraved by J. H. Smith

*J. H. Smith*





## HON. THOMAS F. PLUNKETT.

Thomas F. Plunkett, youngest son of Patrick and Mary (Robinson) Plunkett, was born at Lenox in 1804. His education as far as schools went, was simply what could be obtained from that excellent institution, the Lenox Academy.

"At the age of eighteen, after two years of vain endeavor to like a mechanical handicraft, he entered the broad field of the world; traveling from town to town through eastern New York; conducting a trade with householders and country-dealers, which, in those days of infrequent communication, rose to considerable proportions; meeting at the country-inns the more social spirits of each village, and listening with the hungry eagerness of youth to discussions of questions of the day, often viewed from stand-points novel to him.

"It was during these five years of sharp apprenticeship to life that Mr. Plunkett gained a shrewd knowledge of men, a keen tact in influencing them, and a small moneyed capital. He always declared that this was the great labor of his life. With it he went to Chester, Mass., and commenced the manufacture of slat window-shades. When these passed out of fashion, he purchased a small cotton-factory; and, in it, in eight years, accumulated a moderate fortune, with which he felt that he was free to choose a home from the wide world. And he came to Pittsfield in 1836. A landed domain had always been one of his dreams, and he purchased the farm on Unkamet street, next east of the railroad."

But he soon wearied of the slow processes of agriculture, and, in 1839, commenced the cotton manufacture, as we have related in the proper connection. In 1866, he closed his business in Pittsfield as a manufacturer. But he had previously become senior partner in the firm of Plunkett, Wyllys & Co., cotton manufacturers at South Glastonbury, Conn., of which his son, Major Charles T. Plunkett, is business manager. Without removing from Pittsfield, he continued this business until his death; and also invested largely in the Union Manufacturing Company of North Manchester, Conn., of which his son, Thomas F., is treasurer and agent, and of which Mr. Plunkett was president at the time of his death.

As a financier, Mr. Plunkett held many honorable positions. For twenty-seven years he was a director of the Agricultural Bank, and for five its president. From the first organization of the Berkshire Life Insurance Company, he was among its most influential officers; and, upon the death of Governor Briggs, in 1861, he succeeded him as president. His business talent contributed essentially to the remarkable success of the company. His services to the town in connection with the gas and water works, Housatonic and Boston & Albany Railroads, the removal of the county seat, and in other particulars, have been of great value.

In political life, Mr. Plunkett would doubtless have been more fortunate had his convictions permitted him to choose a side more popular in Massachusetts. But, as it was, his success was honorable. He represented Chester in the Legislatures of 1834 and 1835, and Pittsfield in those of 1868, 1869, and 1875. He was senator from Berkshire in 1842,



1843, and 1863. He was twice nominated by the democratic party for lieutenant-governor, and once for representative in Congress. These positions were, however, but faint indications of the esteem in which he was held. Official place sometimes offered him opportunity to effect cherished objects; but, as a rule, his influence did not depend upon it.

In April, 1830, Mr. Plunkett married Miss Hannah S. Taylor of Chester, who died in 1844. In October, 1847, he married Miss Harriet Merrick Hodge of Hadley. He died October 31st, 1875.

Mr. Plunkett was a man of original and energetic thought, uniquely fitted for the places which he filled. He was a close observer of men and things, with a happy faculty of adapting all he learned to whatever purpose he had in hand. His sympathies were quick, and nothing which pertained to the welfare of the community, or of the country, was foreign to them. For forty years he was fully identified with the public affairs of Pittsfield, and during all that time there was hardly a project for public improvement in whose discussion he did not take part, and few which he was not concerned in carrying out.

#### WILLIAM POLLOCK.

William Pollock, late a leading manufacturer of Pittsfield, Mass., was born at Neilston, Renfrewshire, Scotland, in 1808. He learned in his youth the trade of a cotton spinner, and became an adept in it. Having saved some money, he came to Canada in 1835, and purchased a farm of about 150 acres. He spent some six months in labor on it, and then decided to seek employment at his trade. For this purpose he went to Brainard's Bridge, near Troy, N. Y., where he entered into the employ of Gershom Turner, the proprietor of a small cotton mill. He here evinced so much capacity and industry that he was soon appointed superintendent of the mill. He was also employed by James Turner, son of Gershom, to start another factory at East Nassau, N. Y. Having remained in these two places about four years, he removed, in 1840, to South Adams, Mass., and hired a small mill on the premises now occupied by the Adams Paper Company, then owned by George C. Rider, and previously by David Anthony. Mr. Pollock entered into partnership with Nathaniel G. Hathaway, the firm style being Pollock & Hathaway. Their business was so successful that, on February 23d, 1842, they were able to purchase the mill. In 1845 they purchased the mill privilege next below their factory, and early the next year erected what was known as the Stone Mill, now owned by the Renfrew Manufacturing Company. Since the death of Mr. Pollock it has been partially burned, and, in rebuilding, the two upper stories of brick have been added to the original structure.

In these early years of business on his own account, Mr. Pollock used to go to the mill two hours before the operatives, and usually himself started the wheel and spinning machinery.

Mr. Hathaway sold his interest in the business in 1848, to Hiram H.







*Mr Pollock*





Clark, and the style of the firm was changed to William Pollock & Co. The business was thus continued until July 28th, 1855, when Mr. Pollock purchased his partner's interest, and changed the style of the business to William Pollock.

In 1865 he received into partnership his nephews, James Renfrew, jr., and James C. Chalmers, who had been in his employ for about ten years, and the firm style became William Pollock & Co.

The next year the mill privileges and land now occupied by the large brick mill of the Renfrew Manufacturing Company were purchased from Alvan Anthony; and early in the following spring the foundations of the mill were laid.

Mr. Pollock removed in 1855 to Pittsfield, where he lived the rest of his life. In addition to his interest in the South Adams mills, which was yearly increasing in value, he invested in other manufacturing interests, becoming a large owner in the Taconic Woolen Company and the Pittsfield Woolen Company, of Pittsfield; the Washburn Iron Company, of Worcester; and the Toronto Rolling Mill, in Canada.

He was for several years a director in the Pittsfield Bank, one of the trustees of the Berkshire Life Insurance Company, a director in the Western Massachusetts Fire Insurance Company, and a State director of the Western, now Boston & Albany Railroad.

On the organization of the Forty-ninth regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers, in 1861, Mr. Pollock equipped, at his own expense, one of its companies, which was known as the Pollock Guards. In 1866 he went to Europe to visit the scenes of his childhood, and for the benefit of his health. Shortly after his return he died, at the Fifth Avenue Hotel in New York, on the 9th of December, 1866, in his fifty ninth year.

Mr. Pollock, by his untiring industry and great executive ability, achieved a distinguished reputation as a manufacturer and man of business, and accumulated a fortune which was dispensed with a generous liberality.

"Grey Tower," the family home, in Pittsfield, with its fine old native woods, its broad grounds, closely shaven lawns, its grapery and extensive greenhouses, is one of the most charming country seats in all Massachusetts. Mr. Pollock purchased the property, which he greatly improved, in 1855, of Gaius Burnap.

His first wife, whom he married in Scotland, died before his removal to this country. She left a daughter who became the wife of Benjamin Snow, of Fitchburg, Mass. He married, the second time, Lucy Jilson, of South Adams, by whom he had one daughter who died in childhood. He married as his third wife, October 17th, 1855, Miss Susan M. Learned, sister of Hon. Edward Learned and George Y. Learned, Esq., prominent citizens of Pittsfield, and daughter of Edward Learned, contractor of the Boston Water Works. The children by the latter marriage are: George Edward, born August 30th, 1856; Sarah, born November 10th, 1857; wife of Edward Livingston, of New York, born in that city December



16th, 1856, married November 15th, 1882; William, born April 24, 1839, married Fannie D. Greenough, daughter of James Dawson, of Wilmington, North Carolina, one child, Margaret; Edward Learned, born December 1st, 1862; and Charles Manice, born July 29th, 1864.

#### THADDEUS CLAPP.

Thaddeus Clapp was born in Pittsfield, Mass., November 4th, 1821, the eldest in a family of seven children of Thaddeus and Elizabeth (Colt) Clapp. He is the descendant, in the eighth generation, from Captain Roger Clapp, who was born in Salcombe Regis, Devonshire, England, April 6th, 1609; sailed from Plymouth for New England, March 20th, 1630, and arrived at Nantasket, May 30th, 1630. He came in the ship *Mary and John*, Captain Squeb. He settled, with other passengers of the ship, in Dorchester, and filled many important offices. At the age of 28 he was chosen selectman of the town, and fourteen times afterward he was elected to that office. He was several times chosen deputy from Dorchester to the General Court. He was first lieutenant of the Dorchester company, and afterward its captain. August 10th, 1665, he was appointed by the General Court captain of the Castle (now Fort Independence), in Boston Harbor, and held the office twenty one years, until he was 77 years old. After his resignation from this position the remainder of his life was spent in Boston, where he died February 2d, 1691.

His wife was Johanna, daughter of Thomas Ford, of Dorchester, England, who were passengers in the same vessel with Captain Clapp. She survived her husband between four and five years. She died in Boston June 29th, 1695, aged 78 years.

Of Capt. Roger Clapp it is recorded that he was a remarkably industrious man, and continually engaged in some useful employment; idleness he detested. He was a man of good judgment, and the frequency with which he was called to be overseer of wills, and other weighty business matters, show that he stood high among his friends and neighbors. Fourteen children were born to Captain Roger and Johanna Clapp, of whom *Preserved Clapp* was the sixth; born in Dorchester November 23d, 1643, moved from there when twenty years old, and settled in Northampton, then a far distant settlement in the western limits of the colony, and, with Springfield, comprising the whole inhabited portion of Western Massachusetts. Blake says of him, "He was a good instrument and a great blessing to the town of Northampton. He was a captain of the town, and their Representative in the General Court, and Ruling Elder in the Church."

He married June 4th, 1668, Sarah, daughter of Benjamin Newbury, of Windsor, Conn., who went from Dorchester to that place. He died at Northampton September 20th, 1720, aged 77. His wife died October 13th, 1716. They had eight children, all but one of whom lived to adult age.

*Roger Clapp*, born May 24th, 1684, was their seventh child. He







Thaddeus Clapp





married Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Bartlett. They had eight sons and one daughter, all of whom were married and raised families. He was captain in the military company, and a representative to the General Court. He died in 1762, aged 78, and his widow died August 9th, 1767.

*Jonathan Clapp* was their third child, born in Northampton, 1713; removed to Easthampton, being one of the first settlers of the town. He had a large family of children, all of whom married and lived to be over sixty years of age. "He was a man of great energy of character, and was prominent in all matters connected with the early settlement of Easthampton." He was a major in the militia.

Of his eleven children *Joseph* was the second; born in Easthampton, November 3d, 1736. He was a military captain, and was active in all church and town affairs. The first meeting for the election of officers after the town was incorporated took place at his house, and the church was also organized there. He married Hannah Lyman. They had seventeen children, of whom *Thaddeus*, born March 31st, 1770, was the seventh. He kept the tavern which was first opened by his grandfather, Major Jonathan, and kept successively by his uncle, Jonathan, his father, Joseph, and brother, Luther, extending over a period of nearly or quite a hundred years, being the only public house in Easthampton, and patronized by most of the travel from Hartford and New Haven to the north. He also, in connection with his father, carried on a fulling mill. He was the first justice of the peace in the town, and its treasurer for twenty years; was representative to the General Court for twelve years, and delegate to the Constitutional Convention of the State; was also postmaster of the town. "All of his public duties were efficiently and acceptably performed." He married Achsah Parsons. They had seven children, of whom *Thaddeus*, born in Easthampton March 29th, 1792, was the second. In 1816 he came to Pittsfield, where he became superintendent and manager of the "Pittsfield Woolen & Cotton Factory," now "L. Pomeroy's Sons."

In 1825, at its first organization, he became the superintendent of the Pontoosuc Woolen Manufacturing Company, which position he held till 1860. The ability and experience which he brought to his position is well set forth in the following from Smith's History of Pittsfield:

"Mr. Clapp was bred to the clothier's trade in his native town, and afterward perfected himself so far as was then possible in America, in all the details of the woolen manufacture, in the factories at Middletown, Conn., and Germantown, Pa. He was the first American born citizen of Pittsfield who, by his native talent, thorough knowledge of his art, and general business qualities, was competent to manage a woolen factory. Indeed, he was the first of any nationality who was so qualified."

He was always on the alert for any improvements, and was never satisfied with his present attainments. He kept an eye to any prospective demands in the trade in woolen fabrics, and was sure to be first in the market with the desired article. Under his supervision Pontoosuc goods early obtained a reputation which has constantly increased.



Col. Thaddens Clapp married, in 1820, Elizabeth, daughter of James D. and Sarah (Root) Colt. Their children were: Thaddens, James C., Elizabeth, Theodore, Thomas W., Helen, and Margaret. Helen died at the age of ten; Margaret at the age of nine. James C., Elizabeth, Theodore, and Thomas W. were married, and, with the exception of the latter, raised families. Colonel Clapp died April 1st, 1865.

Thaddens Clapp, the subject of this sketch, is the only one of the children now living. He received his education in the public schools of Pittsfield, where he prepared for college; but entered the Pontoosuc Woolen Mill instead, a diversion which, in this case at least, gave Pittsfield one of her most successful manufacturers, and one less to fill the ranks of the crowded professions.

Under the eye of his father he enjoyed superior advantages of becoming skilled in all that pertains to the manufacture of woolen fabrics, and was well qualified to enter upon his duties, first as assistant superintendent under his father in 1855, and as superintendent in 1860. In 1865 he became its general agent and superintendent, and upon the death of its president, Ensign H. Kellogg, in 1882, was chosen to that position, which he still (1885) holds.

Since his first connection with the Pontoosuc factory, Mr. Clapp has devoted most of his time to its interests, and will be remembered longest as the successful manager of a factory which, under the auspices of himself and his father, stands among the institutions of its kind second to none in the country. California wool is used exclusively in the goods manufactured at the Pontoosuc factory, and Mr. Clapp has made seventeen visits to that State to make the purchases. The wool is shipped around the Horn. The high standing which the Pontoosuc factory has in the country is well set forth in the following, taken from the report of the committee of award at the Centennial Exhibition at Philadelphia:

"The Pontoosuc Factory is one of the most enterprising concerns of which the United States can boast; and which in its rise and progress, the skill it exhibits in its manufactures, and the high reputation it has in making first quality goods, is an honor to the country. During its long and prosperous business career it has sold its goods in every trade center in the country; and they have gone into thousands of homes, missionaries for the expulsion of foreign goods, which they have had a large share in accomplishing. The judges at the Centennial were highly pleased with their display, and awarded it the first prize, besides making special mention of its merits in their report."

In his earlier years Mr. Clapp took an active part in the political questions of the day. In company with a brother, in 1837, he published a campaign paper, entitled "*The Herald*," a sheet of four pages, four by three inches in size; and afterward, in 1840, a paper which bore the euphonious title of "*Old Tip*;" both of which are real curiosities, when compared with the enormous size of political papers of the present day. He was identified with the whig party, and has voted







*A. L. Bonci*





for the most part with the republican party. He has contributed not a little to the improvements of the town of Pittsfield, having built, besides his present beautiful residence on Wendell avenue, the residence on the same street now owned by James Hinsdale, Esq.; also a fine residence on South street, for his son Theodore Harold.

Mr. Clapp married, May 1st, 1845, Lucy, daughter of Levi and Welthy (Whitney) Goodrich. Mrs. Clapp was born in Pittsfield, August 23d, 1825. Her family represent one of the oldest and most respected of Pittsfield's early settlers. Her father, Levi Goodrich, was one of its most valuable and honored citizens.

The children of Mr. and Mrs. Clapp are Agnes Margaret, Theodore Harold, and Lillian Porter. The two former are residents of Pittsfield; the latter died in Paterson, N. J., March 14th, 1884.

#### ALMIRON D. FRANCIS.

Almiron D. Francis was born in Pittsfield, Mass., May 11th, 1807, the second of a family of six children of Daniel H. and Mahala (Chapman) Francis. His great-grandfather, William Francis, was a native of Wethersfield, Conn., and was among the first settlers of Poontoosuck. He owned and carried on a farm in the western part of the town, where he died at the age of 88. Not only before the Revolution, but for many years afterward, he was held by his townsmen in extraordinary esteem for his discretion and integrity. "Governor Francis," the *soubriquet* by which he was known in his later years, is still remembered with reverential respect. He was one of the first town officers in 1761. He served many years as selectman, was a member of the committee of safety during the Revolution, and was active and prominent in all public affairs. He was a captain of militia during and after the Revolution, and was active in the suppression of the Shays rebellion. His son, Captain Robert Francis, was born in Pittsfield, married Sarah Hubbard, and had eight children. He was also a farmer and lived to the advanced age of 93.

Daniel H. Francis was the eldest son of Captain Robert. He spent his life as a farmer in the locality known as the "North Woods," in the northwestern part of the town, where he died in April, 1850, aged 67. His wife died in the same year, aged 65. He was one of the first members of the First Baptist Church of Pittsfield, in 1800, and served as their deacon twenty-eight years.

Almiron D. Francis was born upon his father's farm in the "North Woods," where he lived until twelve years of age. He received his education in the public schools of his native town. About 1825 he commenced working at the trade of carpenter and joiner, first with Deacon Charles Francis in the village of Pittsfield, with whom he remained about two years. From that time on until the year 1844 he was chiefly engaged at his trade. In the latter year he commenced working at the business of pattern making in Gordon McKay's machine shop. He continued to



work in this shop until about the year 1852, when, in connection with another employe, John E. Dodge, he bought out the business, which was then owned by the firm of McKay & Hoadley. The business was continued about three years under the firm name of Dodge & Francis. David A. Clary succeeded Mr. Dodge in the spring of 1855, and the firm name became Francis & Clary. In 1865 Mr. Francis sold his interest in the business to Solomon N. Russell and retired from active business.

April 28th, 1829, Mr. Francis was married to Lucy, daughter of Captain John Churchill, of Pittsfield. Three children were the result of this union: Lucy Maria, died at the age of seven; Henry Martin, died at the age of ten; and James Dwight, the present treasurer and superintendent of the Pontoosuc Woolen Manufacturing Company. The latter married Mattie, daughter of Justus Tower, of Lanesboro, in 1859. She died in 1882, leaving five sons: Henry Almiron, George Dwight, Frederick Tower, Clifford, and Robert Talcott.

Mr. Francis married for his second wife, April 23d, 1868, Mary E., daughter of Abraham Jackson, of Hinsdale, and widow of Hosea Merrill, of Pittsfield.

Mr. Francis moved to the village of Pittsfield in 1844. For 40 years he resided on North street in the house now owned and occupied by William H. Teeling. He removed to his present residence on Francis avenue in 1884.

He has never been an active politician, and has never held political office, though he has never neglected to discharge his duty as an elector, having been identified with the whig and republican parties.

At an early age he became a member of the First Baptist Church of Pittsfield. In 1857 he was elected one of its deacons, which office he still holds. In his business and social relations he has always been honest, truthful, and conscientious, meriting and receiving the respect and affection of all with whom he has been brought in contact.

#### CHARLES BAILEY, M. D.

Dr. Charles Bailey, although still in the vigor of his years, is, by nearly a decade, the senior physician of Pittsfield. When he first established himself here, in the winter of 1849-50, although the town and the surrounding country were far less wealthy and populous, and much less the resort of health seeking sojourners, there were in it, either as permanent or periodical residents, several medical men of more than local note. Most, but not all, of them belonged to the faculty of the Berkshire Medical College, whose history is told in another department of this work, and of which he was a graduate. Others of equal reputation came in the same connection. But there does not remain in Pittsfield to-day a single physician, whether of note or otherwise, who had so much as entered upon the practice of medicine until nearly ten years after Dr. Bailey opened his office here, nor until he had established a high professional reputation, and acquired a practice which extended







Galaxy Pub Co. Engrs.

Chs. Bailey





through a large portion of the more highly educated families of the county.

So rapid and permanent success in building up a practice in a school of medicine then only recently and imperfectly introduced into Western Massachusetts, and whose principles were generally misunderstood, demands an explanation, especially when it was acquired in the face of a strenuous opposition strongly entrenched behind traditional teachings and opinions, and aided by other potent influences. That explanation we find in some of Dr. Bailey's natural characteristics which were well developed and liberalized by broad and varied studies under preceptors, and in circumstances which encouraged, and indeed compelled, independent and investigating thought. What these were will appear to some extent in the brief sketch of his life which we are able to give.

Dr. Charles Bailey was born September 2d, 1821, in East Medway, Norfolk county, Mass., his father being Rev. Luther Bailey, of the First Congregational Church in that town. His grandfather was Israel Bailey, whose father emigrated from Bristol, England. Dr. Bailey received his classical education at Brown University, Providence, R. I., and began the study of medicine with Dr. Nathaniel Miller, who had recently been a partner of Dr. John Collins Warren, the Boston physician and surgeon, famed for his services as head of the Massachusetts General Hospital and as professor in what is now known as the Harvard Medical College, but was then known as the Mason Street Medical School of Boston. In this institution Charles Bailey attended his first lectures. At about this time his preceptor, Dr. Miller, established a hospital, principally for the treatment of chronic surgical cases, at Franklin, within three miles of Dr. Bailey's paternal home in Medway. In this hospital his pupil was first assistant from time to time during his pupilage, during which he continued to pursue his studies. He also acquired no little experience by attendance at the Chelsea Hospital.

By Dr. Miller's advice he then repaired to the Berkshire Medical College, at Pittsfield, which he entered as a student, receiving also the personal tuition of Dr. H. H. Childs, the distinguished head of the institution, aside from its regular course.

The school was then at the height of its success both in reputation and in the number of its pupils, and Student Bailey distinguished himself by the eagerness with which he pursued the prescribed studies as well as by his zeal for the general interests of the college. His most intimate friend and co-worker was Dr. J. G. Holland, then of Northampton, since famous as journalist, poet, and novelist. The two men were chiefly instrumental in organizing the "Association of the Berkshire Medical Institution," a society consisting of the alumni and the students, and including among its objects meetings of the latter during term time for the discussion of other, as well as professional, subjects. The constitution was the joint work of students Bailey and Holland. It provided for an address at commencement. Dr. Bailey, a graduate of 1843, was unani-



mously chosen to deliver the society oration of that year, and having also been selected as the valedictorian of the class, the one address followed close upon the other in the delivery. If the recorded action of the day does not flatter, both were of high merit. The class of 1843 numbered 175, many of whom attained professional success. That Dr. Bailey received the highest graduating honors marks the professional progress which he had made.

Dr. Holland graduated in 1843 and gave the alumni oration in 1844. The two friends commenced the practice of medicine as partners at Springfield. Their early struggles together in this field had become pleasant themes of conversation when, many years afterward, they met at Dr. Bailey's dinner table, both prosperous men, although they had won success in widely different fields.

After four years of medical life at Springfield Dr. Bailey removed to the then new town, now the busy city of Holyoke. Dr. Holland had accepted an invitation to become associate editor of the *Springfield Republican*, which led him finally entirely away from his original profession. Dr. Bailey narrowly escaped the same fate, having amused the leisure which always falls to the lot of a young physician, by writing novels. Circumstances, however, led him in a different direction. Two years of arduous practice at Holyoke so impaired his health that he was obliged to seek relief in a trip to the South. His health was materially improved by the change of air but not completely restored, and on his return to the North he was induced to take a course of lectures at the Filbert Homeopathic Medical School in Philadelphia, where he became an enthusiastic disciple of Hahnemann.

This enthusiasm was not diminished by the complete restoration of his own health under homeopathic treatment. But Dr. Bailey is far too philosophic a man to throw away what he had learned in one school of medicine because he has adopted the general theory of another. He is no fanatic, but acknowledges truth wherever he has found or can find it in the science which has been the study of his life.

In May, 1846, Dr. Bailey married Miss Caroline W., daughter of Levi Goodrich, a prominent citizen of Pittsfield and a member of one of its old families. In the winter of 1849-50, as has before been said, he established himself in this town as a homeopathic physician, and soon obtained a practice of a remarkably honorable character, extending through a large surrounding region. He has never ceased to be a student at home, but in three extended trips through Europe, and in two visits to the West Indies, and one to the Pacific Coast, while other objects of interest have been keenly enjoyed by him, the hospitals and other places where disease could be studied have most attracted his attention. He has thus not only kept pace with the marvelous advance of medical science during the last forty years, but has individually familiarized himself with all the ills of human nature with which the learned physician can deal, both







*A. B. Wellington*





physical and mental ; and obtained a great aptitude in diagnosis and a wide knowledge of remedies.

Aside from his profession, but in accordance with that department of it which is called distinctively "sanitarian," he built "Greylock Hall," the summer hotel in Williamstown, in connection with the Sand Springs, which has since become a famous health resort.

Dr. Bailey still continues the practice of medicine and surgery in connection with his son, Dr. Edward L. Bailey, who graduated at the Long Island College Hospital, Brooklyn, N. Y., in the year 1881.

#### H. B. WELLINGTON.

Ever since the organization of Berkshire county it has been distinguished by the uniform fitness of its high sheriffs for the place of its chief executive officer. With few exceptions they have served by successive appointments or reelections, for long terms, and their conduct in office has proved them to have rare qualifications for it ; but, in the opinion of those best qualified to judge, none have in this particular excelled the present incumbent, Hiram Bartlett Wellington. This is doubtless due to the fact, which will appear from our sketch of his life, that, to a natural aptitude for the place, he has added a special training for it such as is received by few public officers, except in cases where a professional education is specifically required.

Sheriff Wellington was born in Williamstown, September 12th, 1840, being the son of Harvey and Emeline Bartlett Wellington. His mother was a daughter of Luther Bartlett, who, in 1809, removed from Brookfield, in Worcester county, to North Adams, where he established a tannery on a site near that afterward occupied by the iron works on the northeast side of what is known as Furnace Hill, on the grounds owned by the Messrs. Arnold. His house stood near the summit of the hill. In May, 1822, he removed to Williamstown, where he long carried on a tannery on Water street, in which his son-in-law, Sheriff Wellington's father, was also engaged. For many years he was the village trial justice and was commonly known as "Squire Bartlett."

On his father's side Sheriff Wellington's great-grandfather was Roger Wellington, of Lexington, and his grandfather, Eli Wellington, of Brookfield, who married Margery Rich. Their son, Harvey, was born at Brookfield.

Sheriff Wellington received his school education at Drury Academy, in North Adams, and at the Lenox Academy, both institutions being then in high repute. Drury Academy was under the charge, as principal, of William P. Porter, afterward a lawyer at North Adams, where he was an early partner of Senator Dawes. At the age of twenty Mr. Wellington entered the office of Judge Henry W. Bishop, of Lenox, one of the ablest lawyers in Berkshire, as a student, but in 1861 High Sheriff Root offered him an appointment as one of his deputies, which he accepted, and consequently never applied for admission to the bar.



In November, 1880, he was elected high sheriff, his term of office to begin on the 1st of January, but in the interval Sheriff Root died on the 3d of December, the 25th anniversary of his appointment by Governor Gardner, and Mr. Wellington was appointed by Governor Long to fill the brief vacancy. From 1861 to that date, a period of nineteen years, he had been a deputy sheriff. His residence was at Lenox until January 1st, 1871, when, the county seat having been changed to Pittsfield, and the new jail finished, he removed to that town where he took the post of deputy jailor and assistant to Sheriff Root in reorganizing the prison under its new conditions, which included other changes besides that of location, the residence of the sheriff at the house connected with the jail being one of them. This reorganization was an arduous and perplexing work which occupied most of Mr. Wellington's time and thought for a year; but it has borne much good fruit. At the end of the year he resumed his active duties as a deputy sheriff, and continued them as we have said.

When Mr. Wellington was chosen high sheriff in 1880, he determined to apply the principles of what has since become known in popular parlance as "civil service reform" to all his appointments of deputies. Ideal perfection in these selections, or anything approaching it, is unfortunately impossible; but he was resolved to make use of the best material which he could get, and to appoint no man for any other reason than his qualifications for the office of deputy sheriff, which he esteems at least quite as difficult to fill properly as that of chief. Circumstances which it is not necessary to recite have rendered the strict carrying out of this purpose a peculiarly delicate and difficult task. He nevertheless did so carry it out.

This was displeasing to a few of his political friends in some localities, and gave rise to some vexatious, though petty, annoyances. It also led to some trifling opposition in the same quarters to his reelection in 1883; but the general approval of his official conduct was so strong that he was renominated by acclamation and reelected by the usual majority; some of the members of the political party to which he was opposed giving him their votes.

While Mr. Wellington was deputy sheriff he received and acted under several other important commissions and appointments. Since 1863 he has been a justice of the peace. In the same year Governor Andrew appointed him special coroner for Berkshire, an officer designated to act in cases when the high sheriff is a party, or when he is otherwise incapacitated. He held this place until the Legislature of 1877 substituted for it that of special sheriff, to which he was appointed, and which he held until his election as high sheriff. In 1863 he was also appointed United States deputy provost marshal. During the last year of his residence in Lenox he was treasurer of that town.

For many years, while A. J. Waterman, Esq., was register of probate, he had his office with him and acted as his assistant, being several times







E. H. Kane





appointed temporary register when Mr. Waterman was absent. In the same line of duty he was frequently appointed administrator and executor of estates, and assignee in insolvency cases. In matters of probate and insolvency he is especially well informed.

In these various positions Mr. Wellington built upon the foundation he had early laid by study of the law a wide and exact range of knowledge, which gives him rare qualifications for the office of high sheriff, as well as others.

A leading Pittsfield member of the bar, and one not given to flattery, but of a critical disposition, tells us with great emphasis that he concurs in the opinion he has heard expressed by the judges of the courts who have had opportunity to learn Sheriff Wellington's capacities, that he is unrivalled in his intimate and accurate knowledge of the statutes and other laws applicable to probate and insolvency cases, the administration of estates, the duties and responsibilities of sheriffs, and everything of a kindred nature.

Coming from the source it does, this is indeed high praise. The learning thus attributed to him, combined with a dignified and courteous demeanor, a stern regard to justice, and unblemished purity of life, go far to make a perfect sheriff.

In 1863 Mr. Wellington married Miss Nancy B., daughter of Marshall Sears, of Lenox, and has seven children.

#### EDWARD S. FRANCIS.

For more than a century the Francis family have been respectable citizens of Pittsfield, and for nearly a century members of it have been conspicuous in its history. The family must have been one of the earliest in New England, for within 35 years after the landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth we find four of the name mentioned in the records of Reading, Dorchester, Cambridge, and Hartford, Mass., and Wethersfield, Conn., in a manner which indicates that they were not very new comers. The similarity of the Christian names given to the children also shows that they were of kindred with each other.

James and Edward S. Francis trace their descent from Robert, of Wethersfield, Conn. We have no record of the precise date of his settlement in that town, but in 1653 he bought a settling lot upon which he was already living and upon which some of his descendants still live. The records of Wethersfield show seven children born in that town "to Robert Francis and Joan, his wife:" Susanna in 1651, Robert in 1653, Mary in 1656, John in 1658, Abigail in 1660, James in 1662, and Sarah in 1664. Robert, the father, died in 1712, his wife, Joan, having died in 1705.

Four great grandsons of this Robert, all sons of the third John in the family, settled at Pittsfield about the close of the Revolution. Their names were John, Josiah, Luke, and Eldad, and all settled upon farms



in the north and northwest parts of the town. John became the first pastor of the Baptist church in Pittsfield, as is elsewhere related.

Josiah, the grandfather of Edward S. Francis, was born in Wethersfield in 1765, and died in Pittsfield in 1855. He had six sons and three daughters, the fourth son being James, who was born November 8th, 1805, and who married June 14th, 1832, Miss Sarah F., daughter of Captain John Churchill, a noted and sterling citizen of the west part of Pittsfield. Mrs. Francis died November 23d, 1882.

James Francis has been closely identified with the interests of the town in its upward progress since his boyhood. He was actively engaged in originating three libraries; one in the west district with which a young men's lyceum was afterward connected, one in the central village, and then the town library which grew to be the Athenæum. When he was a young man one of his companions found him reading Paley's Philosophy, and asked to be permitted to join him in systematic readings of instructive books. Others joined them, and out of this incident grew a literary and debating society to which Mr. Francis traces much of his success in life.

Mr. Francis represented the town in the Legislatures of 1840 and 1841, and served also in several local offices, always to the satisfaction of his constituents.

He was one of the founders and original incorporators of the Berkshire Life Insurance Company, and continued one of its directors, serving on the finance committee, and as vice president, until it had attained the solid foundation upon which its present magnificent prosperity has been built up.

In 1854, in company with S. V. R. Daniels, he purchased the property known as Jubilee Hill, from the fact that the hill upon which the Berkshire Jubilee of 1844 was held, occupied a large part of it, although it extends far beyond that avenue. It covered 130 acres, and was the property bought by Dr. Timothy Childs of the town in 1773; but in 1854 there was only one house upon it. Now the residences of Mr. Francis and his son, and of Mr. Daniels, with their grounds, occupy a large part of the summit, and some of the most populous and beautiful streets of the town cover much of the remainder. In 1869, in company again with Mr. Daniels, he purchased the Ezekiel R. Colt farm of over 200 acres, most romantically situated on the eastern border of Lake Onota. Through this farm they built an avenue four rods wide and over a mile long, affording free access to one of the most beautiful sheets of water in America, without expense to the town or county.

Now, in the evening of his days, Deacon Francis has the satisfaction of seeing built up around him hundreds of dwellings on the streets of Jubilee Hill, and many of them the result of poor men's savings, aided by the facilities for purchasing lots provided by himself.

In 1855 he was chosen deacon of the First Baptist Church, of which





his uncle, Rev. John Francis, was first pastor. Both he and his son have been liberal contributors to this church, not only by large pecuniary aid to the building of its church edifices and the support of its public worship, but by personal effort. In the church Deacon Francis was closely allied with Governor Briggs, who was his warm and intimate friend in the church and in social life.

His son, Edward Stillman Francis, the special subject of this sketch, was born at Pittsfield December 20th, 1835. He was educated in the public and private schools of Pittsfield, and at the age of seventeen became a clerk in the Pittsfield Bank, then just established chiefly by the younger and more ambitious business men of the county, although they had a sufficient number of the oldest and most cautious associated with them, David Carson, of Dalton, being president. Mr. Francis continued with this bank for three years, advancing in grade under Junius D. Adams, one of the most competent cashiers and one of the best of men. Attaining his majority in 1856, he accepted the cashiership of the Shelburne Falls Bank, in Shelburne Falls, Franklin county, a pleasant location of some business importance. It is evidence of Mr. Francis' filling this position well that on the resignation of Cashier Adams in 1863 he was recalled to the Pittsfield Bank to fill the vacancy. The bank had from the first been well conducted and had now assumed an important and influential position. Its officers were gentlemen of reputation and business ability, some of them being veterans in finance and some full of early vigor, but all governed by the true principle of banking. They found in Edward S. Francis the very ideal representative and agent whom they desired. The bank has had an uninterrupted success from its organization, and has passed unscathed through more than one dangerous financial crisis; and not only unscathed, but without the most remote fear in the community with regard to its safety. In the twenty-two years of Cashier Francis' management it has steadily increased the volume of its business, meeting all demands upon it promptly and returning regular and enviable dividends to its stockholders while accumulating a satisfactory reserve fund.

To accomplish this result Mr. Francis has of course devoted the greater part of his energies to the management of the bank, and he has the full confidence of its stockholders and directors. But a man's life does not lie altogether in his business. The general public recognize in Mr. Francis a gentleman of integrity and scrupulous uprightness, of literary culture and of refined tastes. He was one of the nine gentlemen named in the act incorporating the trustees of the Berkshire Athenæum, Hon. Thomas Allen, Dr. Todd, General William F. Bartlett, and Senator Dawes being among the others. This noble institution has a large and rapidly increasing property, including, besides its treasures of literature, art, historical relics, and cabinets of natural history, a large amount of real estate and invested funds. Since the organization of the board Mr. Francis has been its treasurer and chairman of its finance committee, so





that its large fund and its considerable annual expenditure have been to a large extent in his care, while he has also been a member of the library and art committees.

In politics he is a pronounced republican, and when the occasion calls for it makes it known; but he is no political manager and the taking of office would be entirely inconsistent with his ordinary duties. He is a member of the State Central Committee, and has for some years been chairman of the committee to fund the town debt, and has held other places in his own line of duty, no one ever questioning his ability or integrity.

He finds relaxation from the manifold responsibilities and labors of business life in music, an art which he passionately loves and in which he is proficient. His talent and skill as an organist, pianist, and vocalist are of a high order and would have given him fame and fortune had he chosen music as a profession. He has not devoted them entirely to his own enjoyment or that of his own private social circle. He gave his services several years gratuitously, and with no little added expense, to the Baptist church as organist and chorister, in addition to his other contribution to its support. Whenever public occasions which command his approval need the aid of his musical talent they receive it, as they do that of his purse.

He has acquired a fair fortune which he enjoys in good taste. With courteous and genial manners and a fine person, all this of course makes him a favorite in Pittsfield's refined society.

On the 13th of January, 1857, he married Miss Eleanor H. Tucker, who died October 1st, 1879, leaving one son, Edward Norman, born December 27th, 1857, and one daughter, Nellie Agnes, born April 15th, 1861. His second marriage was March 25th, 1885, to Miss Adelia Wells Buell, of Utica, N. Y., daughter of Alfred L. Wells, formerly of Utica, N. Y., and a direct descendant of Governor Thomas Wells of Connecticut.

#### HON. JARVIS N. DUNHAM.

Hon. Jarvis N. Dunham, one of the ablest and most distinguished politicians, lawyers, and insurance men in Western Massachusetts, or indeed in the whole State, was born at Savoy, in Berkshire county, May 1st, 1828. His father, Bradish Dunham, who died many years ago, was for twenty five years or more a leading man in town affairs and constantly in local office. He represented the town in the General Court and was selectman for thirteen years. His last public office was that of delegate to the State Constitutional Convention of 1829. He was a well to do farmer, a man of more than ordinary discretion, and a sort of general magistrate, a position which is filled in many New England towns by men who win the confidence of their neighbors as to ability and integrity, and generally by only one in a village.

Jarvis N. was the third of five sons. He enjoyed the opportunities for education furnished by the common schools, and also, what was of





*J. L. Dunham*





more value, excellent home instruction by his father. He worked on his father's farm until eighteen years old. He then taught school for two years. At twenty he had his own time and wages, which he saved to enable him to pursue the study of law. In 1859 he married Eliza Cummings, of Bennington, Vt. He served as clerk, bookkeeper, etc., until by the joint exertions of himself and wife they had accumulated a few hundred dollars, when he entered the law office of Hon. Daniel Noble Dewey, then secretary and treasurer of Williams College. During his student life Mr. Dunham not only received instruction from a most competent preceptor, but earned extra compensation for extra work relating to college affairs, students' bills, and the like.

He was admitted to the Berkshire bar at the May term of the Supreme Judicial in 1856 and immediately opened an office in Adams. He remained there and had a good practice until, in 1862, he accepted the office of secretary of the Western Massachusetts Insurance Company, of Pittsfield, and removed to that place, and has ever since maintained his residence there, although for some years doing business at Springfield.

In 1866 he was offered the secretaryship of the Springfield Fire and Marine Insurance Company, then, as now, the largest fire insurance company in the State. After a few years' service in that capacity he opened an insurance office in Pittsfield in which he had great success: but in 1880 President Smith, of the Springfield Fire and Marine Insurance Company, dying, he returned to that institution to fill the vacancy and has since been its president. His connection with it has been continuous since 1866 in some form. It will go without saying that institutions of which Mr. Dunham is head or secretary need not employ an outside attorney or legal counsellor.

In addition to the institutions mentioned to which he has given the largest share of his attention, Mr. Dunham has for many years been director and vice president in the Agricultural Bank and director in the Berkshire Life Insurance Company of Pittsfield, which position he still holds. He has been a director of the Boston & Albany Railroad since 1879.

He is an earnest politician of the democratic school and a thoroughly informed and eloquent, but calm speaker. Although he does not devote his time to political management, he is always ready to give his voice and money if they are needed for the support of his principles, and he is consequently a favorite with his party.

He represented the Third Representative District of Berkshire, composed of Pittsfield and Dalton, in the Legislatures of 1874, 1877, and 1878, and was the democratic candidate for Congress in the Berkshire and Hampden District in 1878 and 1884.





## EDWIN CLAPP.

Edwin Clapp, eldest son of Jason Clapp, was born in Pittsfield, May 1st, 1809, and died July 27th, 1884. His father was born at Northampton in 1783, being the son of Ebenezer Clapp. In 1802 he removed to Pittsfield, on the invitation of his friend, Lemuel Pomeroy, by whom he was employed as master wheelwright till 1809. In that year he purchased the land now included in Clapp avenue and the building lots adjoining that street on the west, where he built the shop around which afterward grew up Clapp's carriage factory. Of his life and character, Rev. Dr. Todd thus spoke in his funeral sermon :

"He began life by serving a regular apprenticeship; receiving the almost incredibly small pay of eight dollars per year. But so economical were his habits that, during the four years of his apprenticeship he expended only ninety-three dollars. On reaching his majority, he immediately paid off the debt of sixty dollars thus unavoidably incurred, and at once began to assist in the support of his parents. \* \*

\* I have seldom known a man whom I could hold up with more confidence as a model for our young men to study and copy. He began on a small scale; never asking a man or a bank to loan him a dollar; never asked a note discounted, never asked a man to indorse for him; I doubt whether he was ever sued at law. Slowly, steadily, surely, he advanced until he stood at the head of his business; the man whose name was a warranty, whose workmanship was as perfect as care and labor could make it, and whose production it was an honor to possess."

He was one of the corporators of the Pittsfield Mutual Fire Insurance Company in 1819, one of the first directors of the Berkshire Mutual Fire Insurance Company in 1835, and one of the first trustees of the Berkshire County Savings Bank in 1846.

The carriage factory established by Jason Clapp soon grew to be one of the most important manufactures of the town and one of the leading carriage factories in the country. Pittsfield then being the halfway station between the Connecticut River and Albany, Jason Clapp, with a Mr. Rice, of Albany, as a partner, established a line of stage coaches between the points mentioned. There was a rival line and competition was sharp. Young Edwin Clapp entered eagerly into the contest and did much to help his father's line to gain the victory. In 1830, at the age of twenty-one, having thoroughly learned the carriage making business, he was admitted to partnership with his father.

The line of stage coaches continued to prosper until 1842, when the business was ended by the completion of the Western Railroad. The stages of this line, built by Jason Clapp & Son, were the best in the country and the horses of corresponding character. When General La Fayette visited the town, in 1825, he rode in "an elegant coach, provided by Mr. Jason Clapp, which, richly festooned with flowers, and drawn by four spirited greys, bore him pleasantly and rapidly to the village of Pittsfield."

The carriage factory continued to rise in reputation until it had no superior in the elegance, style, and strength of its work. After the death









of the father the son continued to carry on the business until a few years previous to his death, when he leased the factory and retired from business.

Mr. Clapp always took an active interest in town affairs, and was one of the foremost in important public undertakings. He was especially interested in the fire department. In 1834 he repaired the little old box engine, purchased by the town in 1814, and of whose company he was captain. At the organization of the Housatonic Engine Company, in October, 1844, he was chosen first assistant. Eighteen months later he became its foreman, and continued to hold that position until 1853, when he declined re election. During his long administration the company included among its members many of the best citizens of the town, and became one of the best drilled companies in the State. When, in 1872, the town bought two new engines, his services to the department were recognized by giving his name to one of them.

He was one of the board of water commissioners from 1860 to 1864, and also served on other important committees in the town and district; but, as a rule, he avoided public office. He was one of the directors of the Agricultural Bank, the Berkshire County Savings Bank, and the Berkshire Mutual Fire and Life Insurance Companies. He was one of the trustees of the Berkshire Athenæum from its incorporation in 1872 until his death. With Hon. Elias Merwin, of Boston, he was designated in the will of Phineas Allen as one of the trustees of the estate of which the Athenæum is the residuary legatee, but he offered to perform the duties of the trust alone, without compensation, and did so most faithfully and generously.

Mr. Clapp was a man deservedly popular and commanded to an unusual extent the confidence and esteem of the people. He was kind and genial in disposition, and ever ready to lend a helping hand to the poor and unfortunate. He cared for his employes in sickness and in health, with no grudging charity, but as if it were a cheerful duty. He retained his mental activity and interest in public affairs to the last. He was a keen observer of human nature and detested all shams. In every position in life he evinced that rectitude of purpose, that firm determination to adhere to what he believed to be right, regardless of the opinions of others.

He was one of the few men to be found in almost every community whose lives are so intertwined with the growth and development of the place that the extent of their power and influence is not felt, and their usefulness not fully appreciated, until the brittle thread of life is snapped asunder, and the shock is felt by the whole body politic; then men exclaim: "He was a valuable citizen, and we have suffered an irreparable loss."

Mr. Clapp was twice married; first to Emily, daughter of Captain Jabez Peck. She died leaving no children. He afterward married Mary, daughter of Hon. Calvin Martin, who survives him, with one daughter, Mary Campbell.





## JUDGE JOSEPH TUCKER.

The name of Tucker has long been one of honorable prominence in Berkshire life and society. The father of the subject of this sketch, George Joseph Tucker, Esq., was born at Lenox in 1804, graduated at Williams College in 1825, studied law with Hon. William P. Walker in Lenox, and at the Litchfield Law School. He was admitted to the Berkshire bar in 1825. He was chosen county treasurer in May, 1847, and register of deeds in September of the same year. He held both offices without any appreciable opposition until his death at Pittsfield in 1878, except that of register of deeds for six years when the law forbade the union of the two in one person.

In 1829 Mr. Tucker married, at Lenox, Eunice S. Cook, who died in 1843; and in 1845 he married Hannah Sill, of Middletown, Conn. There are several children of the second marriage, one of whom succeeded his father as treasurer of the county; but Judge Tucker was the only child of the first now living.

He was born at Lenox, August 31st, 1832, and entered Williams College as a sophomore in 1848, his preparatory studies having been at the Lenox Academy, of which Principal John Hotchkiss was then the head, and at the private boarding school of Alexander Hyde in Lee; both schools being of a reputation whose memory is still a pride to their several towns, and the Lenox Academy having been recently restored to its first estate.

He graduated in 1851 and immediately began the study of law in the eminent firm of Rockwell & Colt, at Pittsfield. He attended a course of lectures in 1853 at the law school connected with Harvard University, and was admitted to the Berkshire bar in the same year. He first settled at Detroit, Mich., in 1854, but soon afterward commenced the practice of his profession at St. Louis, Mo. He continued there with a fair pecuniary success until the fall of 1859, when he returned to Berkshire to recruit his impaired health, but intending to resume his business at St. Louis as soon as might be. The outbreak of the Rebellion broke that purpose, and in 1860 he opened a law office at Great Barrington, in which he found promising practice; but a different career was before him.

In 1862 the country made pressing demands upon her young sons, and Mr. Tucker enlisted in August of that year as a private in the 49th regiment, which was raised at that time practically entirely in Berkshire county. He was at once chosen first lieutenant of Company D, and detailed for duty as acting assistant adjutant general, and continued in that position until the regiment, which was destined for the Department of the Gulf, reached Louisiana. On the reorganization of the army there he was assigned to the staff of General Chapin as one of his aides-de-camp, the position being urged upon him and accepted, although he was willing to remain with his home company.

The regiment reached Baton Rouge, May 15th, 1863, without encountering the enemy, but the order continued to be to advance upon





Joseph Tucker





Port Hudson, and was hailed with pleasure by a great portion of its members. On the 21st the battle of Plains Store occurred. This was one of the sharpest battles of the war except when whole battle corps were engaged, and must have severely tried the courage of a corps composed of men entirely unused to the terrors of a battlefield, but it showed nothing but bravery. The brigade flag near which Lieutenant Tucker was riding was a conspicuous mark for a shower of such unpleasant missiles as shells and shrapnell balls. He was very severely wounded in the right leg. After the serious consideration which was due in such a case, it was determined that amputation was necessary, and it was performed on the field. Lieutenant Tucker submitted to it with the patience of a true man and the fortitude of a true soldier; we will not recall the phrase after writing it, although the distinction between a true man and a true soldier consists only in the opportunities given each to exercise the virtue of courage. The man who is brave only to do wrong is a ruffian and not a soldier; he who believes in the right, and is not willing to defend it at the risk of life, limb, and property, is either a coward or a miser and no "true man."

Col. William F. Bartlett, afterward Major General Bartlett, was commander of the regiment, but had gone into the battle when only his mind and soul, not his physical strength, enabled him to go through it. At its close he was too far exhausted to visit his friend, Lieutenant Tucker, but he had suffered amputation himself, and he sent word to him not to permit an error in the operation, which, though tempting for the moment, was afterward the source of pain and danger. The operation was skillfully performed, and aided by a strong constitution Lieutenant Tucker was restored to full health. Returning home he was appointed, by Governor Andrew, superintendent of recruiting for Berkshire. In this office he was zealous and efficient, but also conscientious and truthful. While he urged all able bodied men to enlist, he severely condemned the practice of enticing or inducing those whom youth or other circumstances rendered peculiarly liable to camp diseases to take places which could be more safely filled by others, merely for the sake of filling a quota and avoiding a draft.

At the close of the war he resumed the practice of the law in Great Barrington, and represented that town in the Legislature of 1865. He was State Senator from the Southern Berkshire District in 1866 and 1867. In 1868 he was appointed by Chief Justice Chase register in bankruptcy for the Eleventh Congressional District of Massachusetts.

His popularity acquired by his services during the war, and his judicious and able service in his subsequent offices, led to his nomination by the republican party, in 1868, and his election as lieutenant governor of the commonwealth, the term commencing January 1st, 1869. By successive re-elections he continued in this office until 1873, being associated with Gov. William Claflin until the last year, when William B. Washburn took the gubernatorial chair. Gov. Washburn appointed him judge



of the District Court of Central Berkshire, which is held at Pittsfield, to which place he removed, and where he has since resided. His interest in Lenox has, however, in no whit abated, and hardly his social intercourse and almost identification with the highest class of its society, although he holds a high place in that of Pittsfield. In the latter town he has taken a deep interest in municipal affairs, and has been an influential speaker upon important matters before the town meetings. His conduct as judge has made him very popular, and gives his advice great power with the voters, which he strengthens by well chosen words. His ripe culture, varied experience, versatility of talent, tried integrity, and sterling character unite to make him eminently serviceable to society, and constitute the grounds for a safe prophecy of a still more honored and useful future.

Judge Tucker was married September 20th, 1876, to Elizabeth, daughter of Judge Henry W. Bishop, of Lenox, one of the most distinguished citizens of Western Massachusetts. Mrs. Tucker died February 12th, 1880, leaving no children.

#### CEBRA QUACKENBUSH.

No citizen of Pittsfield has done more than Cebra Quackenbush to make the town attractive to strangers and provide its own people with the means of enjoying life, so that his biography properly finds a place in its annals.

He was born at Hoosick, Rensselaer County, N. Y., September 7th, 1838, and is a descendant of John Quacenbush, one of the earliest settlers of that town, in 1761, who represented one of the oldest families of the Empire State, and which, as a local chronicler truthfully writes, "was distinguished for correct business habits and the quiet, unobtrusive performance of the duties which society and citizenship required of them." It had also social distinction, members of it early intermarrying with the Van Schaicks, Knickerbockers, and other families, to which the leaders of New York society are now proud to trace their origin. We shall have occasion to again touch upon this point.

Pieter Quackenboss, in 1668, bought a brick yard in Albany of Adriaen Van Ilpendam, from whom the Christian name of Adrian was introduced into the family. We have in other connections explained the manner in which the spelling of proper names of persons and places have been changed, which is the more natural where the ancestors were Dutch. Adrian, the son of Pieter, in 1699, married Catharina, daughter of Sybrant Van Schaick, and settled at Schaghticoke.

Eight children were born to Adrian and Catharina Quackenboss, and their names show the habit of educated Dutch people of that period of Latinizing them. They were all baptized between January 7th, 1700, and October 29th, 1719. Sybrant, baptized June 14th, 1702, married Elizabeth Knickerbocker.

John, or as it appears on the record in the Latin form, "Johannes,"









*Cebra Luastembush*



was baptized October 28th, 1710, and married Elizabeth Rumbly, December 22d, 1730. He purchased a farm on what was then known as the "Schneyder Patent," which had been granted by the Crown in 1762 and covered 10,000 acres extending along the eastern border of the present town of Hoosick, and was called Mapletown after it was settled. This was as early as 1765, and he lived to the age of 84 years, "leading the active and laborious life of a frontiersman." He had six children, three sons and three daughters. Adrian, of this generation, a grand uncle of Cebra, was born in 1746, and died a soldier on a Revolutionary battle field. John married Hannah, daughter of his neighbor, Peter Ostrander—"another of those fortunate individuals in whom Dutch perseverance and Yankee enterprise were united."

The children of this marriage were Peter, Benjamin, John L., and Susannah. In 1874 all the sons were living and owned valuable farms on the "Schneyder Patent," although they carried on business elsewhere.

Peter, the father of Cebra, was a powder manufacturer at Fair Haven, Vt., in the firm of Quackenbush, Steer & Armstrong, and was a leader in that manufacture. After retiring from that business he was a frequent visitor to Berkshire county, where he had, besides his son, Cebra, two daughters, wives of cashier E. S. Wilkinson, of the Adams National Bank, and A. E. Richmond, proprietor of the Richmond House in North Adams. He led a very quiet life while in the county, and was of a very retiring disposition, but he nevertheless became well known and won the esteem of the best citizens of Pittsfield and Adams.

He married, November 13th, 1833, Mary Cebra, daughter of James Breese, who, in 1805, had married Maria Cebra, of Greenbush, N. Y. James Breese was a descendant of Hendrick Breese, one of the early settlers of Albany, and whose son, Anthony, was high constable of that city in 1696. Mr. Quackenbush purchased the farm of his wife's father at Hoosick and lived on it for many years. Mrs. Quackenbush is described in the Annals of Hoosick as "a lady rich in graces and virtues," an opinion which will be fully confirmed by those who have known her in Berkshire. She is still living. Among the notable ancestors in the Breese family were Maria Bogardus, whose mother was Anneke Janse, from whom Trinity Church, in New York, obtained its immense wealth, and William Cebra Breese, who became a successful banker in South Carolina.

Anthony Breese, son of Henry Breese and Wyntje Van Vechten Breese, married Carayntje Yates about the year 1759. John Yates Cebra, a great uncle of the subject of this sketch, in April, 1800, married Mary Harriman, a daughter of a distinguished Long Island family. He was himself a merchant and politician of great note and much influence half a century ago. From him Mr. Cebra Quackenbush received his name.

Cebra Quackenbush was educated at the Ball Seminary in Hoosick Falls, founded by Hon. L. Chandler Ball, and at the Hudson River Institute at Claverack, where he graduated July 23d, 1857, delivering an ora-





tion upon mental culture. He was clerk in the store of A. Thayer & Son, in Hoosick Falls, at the wages of \$5 a month and board. He began his business life for himself in 1861 by purchasing the Phoenix Hotel at Hoosick Falls, which had been erected by Judge Ball, more as a matter of public spirit than with a view to profit, and was one of the finest public houses outside the large cities.

In 1865 he removed to Pittsfield and purchased the American House, which was not of very large capacity and was just beginning to rival in reputation other hotels which had the prestige of years. It was not long before he made it not only the first, but the only house which was visited by the highest class of travelers; and in a few years he almost doubled its capacity.

In the meantime Pittsfield became the county seat of Berkshire, with very costly county buildings, but it had absolutely no hall suitable for public meetings, theatrical, or musical entertainments. This public want, Mr. Quackenbush, associating with himself the Messrs. Munyan, builders of high reputation, determined to supply. Purchasing a most desirable site belonging to the estate of Hon. Phineas Allen, at a cost of \$40,000, they erected upon it a very large, elegant and substantial building, the architect being Louis Weisbein, of Boston. The lower story contains six fine stores. The second story forms the Academy of Music, one of the most admirable theatrical rooms in the country, with all the parlors, offices, and other accessory rooms which can be desired. This was constructed under the direction of F. W. Mozart, of Boston, one of the most noted and skillful theatrical machinists and builders, and cannot be surpassed in its acoustic qualities, the good taste of its architecture and decorations, or its provisions for the comfort of the audience. In still another story is an excellent music hall. From the roof of the building, which is properly protected, there is one of the finest views in the county. Soon after the dedication of the Academy, in December, 1872, the building came into the possession of Mr. Quackenbush alone, and in 1880 four stores were added to the building. The academy has been occupied for every variety of purpose for which such a hall can be employed. It has enabled the people of Berkshire to enjoy at home theatrical and musical pleasures which they would without it have been compelled to forego, or seek at a distance. It has been constantly used for political, religious, educational, and charitable purposes, and its use has so often been given freely that it would amount to a large contribution in money. In 1877, although the building was supposed to be constructed as firmly as it could be, and was certainly built without any niggardly regard to expense, an extraordinary gale destroyed a portion of one of its end walls. About one hundred of the leading citizens of the town seized the opportunity to show their appreciation of the benefit which the building had been to the town by arranging a complimentary benefit to the proprietor, and in announcing it they said:



"The obligations of the town of Pittsfield to the proprietorship of the Academy of Music are not diminished by the fact that its membership is individual, and has not sought aid outside of itself in erecting and maintaining a building which contributes to the pleasure of every liberal minded citizen. Had the injury inflicted by the late gale been sufficient to destroy the building the town might have waited long for another like it."

Among the pleasant things connected with the occupation of the American House by Mr. Quackenbush were frequent public dinners and reunions; but the one in which he took most pleasure was that given by the people of the town, June 30th, 1870, to those of its citizens who had reached or passed the age of seventy. Hon. Thomas F. Plunkett presided. Speeches were made by him and other distinguished citizens, and a poem was read by Prof. W. C. Richards. The occasion was one of great and unique interest, in which Mr. Quackenbush shared warmly.

He has been a lifelong and earnest democrat and represented the Eleventh Congressional District of Massachusetts in the national convention in 1876, where he voted for the nomination of Samuel J. Tilden. He was the democratic candidate for presidential elector in the same year and received a larger number of votes than any other democrat save one. He has never been an office seeker, but has always attended to his duties as a citizen, politically as well as otherwise. Being a democrat, he has naturally contributed liberally to the support of that party.

He still retains the management of the American House at Pittsfield through an agent, but giving it his constant personal supervision. In 1876 he removed to Albany, and in 1879 became connected with the management of Stanwix Hall. In the following year he assumed the exclusive management of this popular establishment. Here he has shown the same energy and ambition to excel which he manifested at Pittsfield. The hotel, a granite building of large area and six stories high, was built in 1832-3 by Herman and Peter Gansevoort, and now belongs to the estate of Peter Gansevoort, whose daughter is the wife of Hon. Abraham Lansing. The house was named for Fort Stanwix, where General Gansevoort gained fame in the Revolution.

It has always been a favorite with travelers for its convenient location, its genial management, its luxury without pretense—which means comfort—and its spacious proportions. It had some connection with Pittsfield, as Herman Melville, the author, was a descendant of the Gansevoorts, and always made Stanwix Hall his home when visiting Albany; and he also always praised its management.

In 1878 it had become somewhat antiquated and was remodelled internally at a cost of \$100,000. Since Mr. Quackenbush took possession it has been luxuriously and elegantly refurnished at a cost of \$60,000. It has thus been completely modernized, and in all respects is one of the best appointed hotels in the country. Its management has also of course been made to conform to modern ideas, but with all that modern







life demands of a leading hotel, in retains its old genial, comfortable spirit.

In 1859 Mr. Quackenbush married Miss Annette, daughter of George A. Gillette, a merchant residing on Long Island. Mr. Gillette had two daughters, Helen E. and Annette. Helen married William Adams, a New York banker, and brother-in-law of Edwin Croswell, editor of the *Albany Argus*. Mrs. Cebra Quackenbush is a lady of culture and refinement, but devotes herself so closely to her children and family that she deprives society to a great extent of a pleasure which would be very grateful. Mr. and Mrs. Cebra Quackenbush have three daughters: Ada Cebra, Mary Annette, and Florence Dewey, the latter receiving her name from Judge Dewey, of the Massachusetts Supreme Court, who himself bestowed it upon her.

Mr. Quackenbush has one brother, Livingston Quackenbush, of Le Sueur, Minn., a banker and real estate dealer. Through a life of great activity and frequent changes he has maintained an unblemished character and adhered to pure and elevated principles, winning deserved success by honest business ability and energy.

#### HON. HENRY L. DAWES.

Henry Laurens Dawes was born at Cummington, Hampshire county, Massachusetts, October 30th, 1816. His family is a branch of that of the same name which is distinguished in politics and literature in eastern Massachusetts. He graduated at Yale College in the class of 1839. While a student at law he taught school and edited the *Greenfield Gazette*. He was admitted to the bar in 1842, and commenced practice at North Adams, where, for a time, he edited the *Transcript*. He also represented the town in the Legislatures of 1848, 1849, and 1852; and in the constitutional convention of 1853. In 1850 he was elected to the State Senate. From 1853 until 1857 he was district attorney for the western district of Massachusetts. In 1857, there being a very decisive contest pending, regarding the future status of political parties, Mr. Dawes, being the exponent of republican principles in the westernmost district of Massachusetts, was chosen by a large majority over the democratic and American candidates. And he represented this district until 1874, when he declined a renomination. In the following session of the Legislature, he was chosen a Senator of the United States; and has since served in that capacity.



## LEMUEL POMEROY.

Of the many strong men who have contributed toward giving Pittsfield the position which she now holds, Lemuel Pomeroy stands first in regard to the extent and result of his exertions and influence and the eager, unselfish good will with which they were given. No man ever did so much as he for the growth of the town in business, wealth, population, and reputation, and in establishing them all upon a firm foundation.

He was born at Southampton, August 18th, 1778. The family claim descent from Sir Ralph de Pomeroy, a favorite knight of William the Conqueror, upon whom that great dispenser of ravished lands bestowed extensive domains in the counties of Somerset and Devon. The ruins of the family seat, the castle Berri-Pomeroy, still attract the lovers of the picturesque to the shores of "Sunny Devon by the Sea."

The name is traced to an estate in Normandie upon which grew the king's favorite apple, which is said to be identical with the Pound Sweeting.

From this circumstance the estate took the name of Pomme de Roy, or king's apple, and, according to the custom of the age, and of Europe, the family took the name of the estate. Finally in England the name was softened to render it more easy of pronunciation by English tongues; hence Pomeroy. Some of Sir Ralph's descendants had a less pleasant experience of royal power. Two of them, Eltweed and Eldred, brothers, rejecting, as papistry, the formalism and ritualism required by Archbishop Laud in the English church, fled from the prevailing persecution, and leaving Devon, reached Dorchester, Massachusetts, in 1636. The brothers are represented in the Dorchester records as "men of liberal and independent minds, in good circumstances and respectable standing." In 1637, following a line of emigration then common, they went west as far as Windsor, Conn. When Eltweed was ninety years old, his son Eldad received an offer of a grant of 1,000 acres on condition that he should there permanently establish himself as a blacksmith and gunsmith. This tract which in the original grant was described by metes and bounds, afterward was found to contain 1,200 acres. It is still owned by one branch of the family and until the last year has always passed by will or the laws of inheritance, and never by deed from one possessor to another, and is still known as "The Grant." The party went up the banks of the Connecticut in the space left dry when the water was low; the aged Eltweed being conveyed tenderly on a horse litter of lithe willows, the others using horse litters, horses, and their own feet. With them they managed to carry along the anvil of good omen—honored then, but not with the reverence it now receives. Almost all blacksmiths of that day, who claimed any skill at all in their art, were ready to make, or attempt to make, any article which could be demanded of a worker-in-iron; but only a comparatively small portion of them undertook to make firearms of any kind. The Pomeroy's, however, without abandoning the other branches, made





the manufacturing of muskets and other firearms a specialty. Gunsmithing became the hereditary art of the Pomeroy's; and it is the boast of the family to-day that from Eldad in the first Massachusetts generation to Edward in the eighth it has never lacked a man to stand at the anvil—to stand before that venerable altar of Vulcan, whereon, not Vulcan was worshipped but he who commands us "Six days shalt thou labor and do all thy work." It was by such conscientious work that the Pomeroy's everywhere and always maintained their knack of being, as their ancestors of Dorchester were, men in good circumstances and respectable standing.

General Seth Pomeroy, the most famous of the family in American history, was in personal skill as a gunsmith and in his management of journeymen and apprentices unrivalled by any man in America. And his manufactory employed many men.

The colonists soon learned the superiority of his arms and the French and Indian foes had it impressed upon their persons in so many encounters that they spared no pains and risked every danger to obtain possession of them.

General Seth Pomeroy served with great credit as major in the French and Indian wars, distinguishing himself especially in the campaigns against Ticonderoga, and in the siege which resulted in the capture of Louisburg, of which an account is given in the general history. Both were strongly fortified posts, and well garrisoned. The colonists looked upon the capture of Louisburg as of the greatest importance, and that of Ticonderoga as only second to it. The officers engaged in the capture were therefore exceedingly popular at home. Major Pomeroy's chief distinction was cool daring, which kept him in the calm command of all his faculties, and without which the most marvelous sharp-shooter in the training field is but as naught when within range of the enemy's guns. To this was added a quiet power to control his men, and keep them to duty without profanity and without resorting to the language of Billingsgate. He carried his religion to the wars, and walked the streets of Louisburg as circumspectly as those of Southampton.

When the Revolution took an organized armed form, although seventy-two years old, he was appointed one of the four brigadier generals of the Massachusetts army, which was shortly merged in the Continental army with Washington as commander. He would doubtless have retained the office to which he had been appointed, but declined it on account of his advanced years. He, however, accepted a commission for the more arduous and exposed place of colonel, and served until he died in command at Peekskill on the Hudson, in February, 1777. "A true friend to his country" was the brief but sufficient comment which Rev. Thomas Allen added to the record he made of Colonel Pomeroy's death in his diary.

At the battle of Bunker Hill he might have claimed the rank of either



colonel or general, and was indeed urged to take the command in chief. But he preferred to serve as a volunteer in the ranks, correctly believing that he could there exercise more influence upon the yeoman soldiery, the younger portion of whom, at least, had never been in battle, than he could by asserting his rank and issuing his orders from its height.

Mr. Frothingham, the carefully accurate historian of the siege of Boston, writes: "Musket in hand, he (Pomeroy) encouraged the men to await bravely the British advance." Every man in the army knew that by law he was the highest officer in rank on the field, and when they saw him, instead of assuming his rank, taking his place side by side with them and armed even as they were, the encouragement to meet the advance of the enemy bravely must have been great indeed. "When the inevitable retreat finally came," says Mr. Frothingham, "the veteran Pomeroy, too, with his shattered musket in his hand, with his face to the foe, endeavored to rally the men."

The descendants of ancestors like these might well be expected to be men of courage, energy, business skill, and probity; men true to themselves, their country, and their God.

Lemuel, the son of the general, and the proprietor of the grant, was the father of Lemuel, afterward of Pittsfield, who was born at Southampton, August 18th, 1778. There are two or three incidents in his early life which are so instructive, and had so much to do with after success, that we cannot refrain from relating them, especially as he delighted to tell them himself in the height of his prosperity.

One day he was sent, when a boy, with his brother, to do some work in a field within sight of the house; but they sat down under a hickory tree and began discussing their plans for future life. "For my part," said his brother, "I am going to learn to be a good farmer and settle down on this very farm." And this plan of life he perfectly carried out. "I am not going to do anything of the kind," replied Lemuel; "I am going to get an education, get a name among folks." Just then his father called out from the house door: "Boys, what are you doing?" whereupon his brother scampered off to his work. But Lemuel marched straight up to his father and told the whole story. "Very well," was the reply; "if you want a college education, and work at some profession after it, to college you shall go; but, verily, something you *must* do!"

He therefore entered the first class in Williams College after it had been organized as a college. He remained a year, and then he wrote his father that he would attend no college any longer, unless he could go to Yale. His father, who appears to have had many traits of character similar to his son, wrote him to come home and he would find a college to suit him. The morning after his arrival the father, Lemuel, arrayed the son, Lemuel, in a workman's leather apron, and, taking him down to the workshop, said to the foreman: "Here's a fine, strong, capable young man for you; make what you can of him." Probably the change from







the college to the workshop was a beneficial one. Mr. Pomeroy had mental power to make a leading lawyer, but his temperament unfitted him for either of the other learned professions, and his success as a lawyer would have been doubtful, while the business into which he was almost forced soon became of the deepest interest to him, and led him on to fortune. It is probable that sometimes, when he witnessed the success of some legal friend, he may have sighed to think that if he had been trained to the law he might have had similar triumphs; but a moment's thought must have assured him that his were the greater victories.

Very many years after that discussion of their respective futures under the old hickory tree, his brother sent him a barrel full of nuts gathered from it, which must also have been filled with pleasant youthful memories.

In the year 1799, at the age of twenty-one, he was fully versed in the art of iron working, and was also a widower, having been married at the age of eighteen, and lost both his wife and child in little more than a year. In the fall of 1799 he came to Pittsfield, purchased what was afterward known as the Bement, and now the Mrs. W. B. Cooley, place, where he commenced work.

In 1800 he married Miss Hart Lester, of Griswold, Conn. This was a most happy union. Throughout the long life of Mr. Pomeroy they walked together harmoniously, helpfully, and lovingly. No wife could have been more helpful to a man with Mr. Pomeroy's temperament and burdened with the cares and anxieties which fell to his lot. He did not need advice in his business, although in some cases she was capable of giving it. What he asked and received from her was a wise management of his household affairs and a firm government of his children, with such training as should prepare them for the high positions which he expected them to fill in after life. She added gentleness to firmness, and the most tender care to gentleness. The result was that no child thought of disobeying her, even though they came of that race of independent thinkers who had followed their ancestor, Eldad, in that respect at least; and no mother ever so fully won the love of her children; one, at least, of those who survive being even now unable to speak of her without tears. It was a great reward to her that her husband fully recognized all this, and appreciated its value.

Eleven children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Pomeroy, and we give the record here for the sake of future convenient reference.

Olive Hart, born May 13th, 1801; Lemuel, born April 15th, 1803; Elizabeth, born February 19th, 1805; Parthenia Little, born November 3d, 1806; Ennice, born March 16th, 1808; Harriette, born December 26th, 1809; Emily, born November 13th, 1811; Theodore, born September 2d, 1813; George, born July 15th, 1815, died June 2d, 1831; Robert, born June 30th, 1817; Edward, born September 3d, 1820.





I am in your friend's  
remembrance - L. Perry





Emily (Mrs. N. S. Dodge), after her father's death, wrote a charming book, in a style equal to that of the English authors most noted for the purity of their style, telling the story of the Pomeroy children bewitchingly. It was intended only to keep alive the reminiscences of their childhood in the old homestead, and she does paint the picture glowingly, richly, and in a manner which gives assurance of its truth. We can almost see, as we read, the little laughing group, as they wander from tree to tree in the superb orchard, tumble on the smooth lawns, drink deep, delicious draughts from the old oaken bucket that hung in the well, and commit every childish freak in merry glee, and finally examine all the household luxuries laid up for their use in the spacious cellars. It is strange to think these were the bearded men and matronly women, lately so familiar to our eyes, and whom the all-beholding sun shall see no more.

"Even in these temperance times," says Mrs. Dodge, "we cannot forget the long rows of cider barrels, the contents of which, after some clarifying process, we saw brought to the table as sparkling and bright as the best champagne of the present day."

Mrs. Dodge's book was printed in London, in the most superb style of typography and binding. It is a large, thin quarto, and only twenty copies were printed, one for each of those who could be considered the immediate members of the family. The literary and moral value of the book, however, are so great, that it seems to us that it ought to be given to the public in a handsome volume.

In November, 1800, Mr. Pomeroy purchased what has long been known as the Homestead Lot. At the time of the purchase this extended from the east line of what is now known as the Edward A. Newton place on the west to the Ensign H. Kellogg place on the east, having a frontage of eighty rods on East street, and a depth sufficient to make the whole area eleven acres.

Pomeroy's lane, which, since it has become a fashionable and handsome street, has assumed the rank of Pomeroy avenue, was laid out and made. Mr. Pomeroy built a few cottages on it for his workmen, and a workshop on the east corner of the lane and East street. All the land east of the lane and fronting on East street was soon sold. On a slight elevation a little east of the workshop stood a fine old gambrel roofed house, which was almost the exact model of the present Edward A. Newton mansion house, which was built some years later than this. The Newton house was then owned and occupied by Mr. Newton's father-in-law, Hon. John Chandler Williams. It is a curious and significant fact that at this time all the houses on the south side of the street were occupied by federalists; all on the north side by democrats, which would in itself have been a sufficient reason for Mr. Pomeroy's removing from the north to the south side, although the homestead lot was in other respects much the more eligible.

The house, of which we have spoken, had, during the Revolution,



been occupied as a hotel by Capt. John Strong, a graduate of Yale and a strong patriotic leader, chiefly in council but often in the field. In some of its rooms the patriots of the town and county often took council together in times of imminent danger. As Mr. Pomeroy's means and family increased he made many changes, the most marked being the substitution for the gambrel roof, of a third story with a peaked roof, and the addition of a very spacious L in the rear.

When young Mrs. Hart Pomeroy took possession of her home at the homestead the house was surrounded by Lombardy poplars, which were the fashionable shade trees of the day, although they cast about as much shade as a telegraph pole and were not much more graceful. One who looks upon two or three of these trees, intermixed with a profusion of others more umbrageous and graceful, may call it a pleasing or a curious contrast; but think of a whole street lined, as East street was in 1800, for its whole length with these tall, thin figures, like a company of German infantry marching in single file. If they cooled nothing else they chilled the heart and shocked the taste of young Mrs. Hart Pomeroy. Her husband wisely left the command in chief in such matters to her, and shortly the grenadier poplars were lying low, and more graceful trees were rising in their place. Flowers and shrubbery, flowering and other, followed. The house and the grounds grew beautiful so rapidly that the village dames marvelled, and some of them went and did likewise as far as they were able. It is from his mother that Mr. Edward Pomeroy inherits that ardent love for flowers, ornamental trees, and shrubbery, and their cultivation, which distinguishes him.

In the meantime, as his home was thus growing in beauty and in childhood's musical voices, how went the business which was to support it? Mr. Pomeroy had brought with him to Pittsfield the historic anvil of the family, and strong arms were soon plying it in the shop on the corner of the homestead lot. Here he laid the foundations of his fortunes so far as they were laid after he began business for himself. His business there was varied and extensive; between 1800 and 1804 he advertised, in addition to general blacksmithing in its then multitudinous forms, pleasure sleighs, wagons, and plows all of his own manufacture, and in considerable quantity, and in 1804 "a large number of wooden and iron axle-tree wagons and 200 plows complete for use."

In 1805 his shop was burned, and the loss was great enough to be sensibly felt by him at this stage of his business life, but he at once built in its place a larger and better building which, being soon devoted almost exclusively to the finishing of muskets, was known in its latter days as "The Old Musket Shop."

In 1806 Jason Mills, of Springfield, had purchased a forge on the site where the Taconic mill now stands, and occupied it by a small gunshop, principally for the manufacture of fowling pieces and custom work for the neighboring country.







In 1808 Mr. Pomeroy purchased the place and extended the works to the manufacture of muskets, for which he soon had contracts with several States, so that his product was 2,000 stand annually. In 1816 he obtained a contract with the United States government calling for 2,000 stand annually. This contract was renewed for terms of five years until 1846; the amount being reduced in 1839 to 1,500, but a more costly article being required. In addition to the government supply, Mr. Pomeroy made an average of 200 muskets yearly for the general market. In 1823 Mr. Pomeroy, for the better carrying on of this manufacture, erected a brick building, fifty feet by forty in size, and in 1828 added a trip hammer shop of brick, the machinery being driven by the water power since used by the Taconic mill. These were called "the water shops." The muskets were finished at the shop just mentioned, on the corner of East street and Pomeroy avenue.

He abandoned the manufacture of firearms in 1846, partly because the government had adopted the percussion musket which would require changes in his works to the amount of \$30,000. These changes he would, however, have made, but for another reason. About this time the national government placed the armory at Springfield, which had previously been managed by civilians, in charge of the War Department, who subjected it to strict military rule. Mr. Pomeroy was satisfied that this course would render the national armory so efficient that it would leave no place for private competition. Mr. Pomeroy had expressed this opinion clearly and forcibly before the board who had the question of making the change committed to its consideration, and his advice had great influence upon their decision.

The members of the commission were astonished that he should give advice so detrimental to his personal pecuniary interests. But it was characteristic of the man, and for that reason we have told the facts in detail.

It would be superfluous for us to go into the story of the later manufactures of Lemuel Pomeroy or of his sons as it has been told in connection with that of the town manufactures. He entered upon that work early, breasted bravely the great obstacles which it encountered, and, possessing the qualities of a great manufacturer, succeeded. In the purchase of the Pomeroy mills in 1839 he became the owner of land nearly a mile in length on both sides of the Housatonic River above and below the mills. Most of the tract is still owned by his heirs, although the Terry Clock Factory and many other buildings stand upon the small portion which has been sold.

One peculiarity of Mr. Pomeroy as a business man we had almost forgotten, although it had a great bearing upon his fortunes; and that was his great persistence. If he had made an investment which seemed likely to be unfortunate, he would make no compromise, but lose the whole or none. In two cases this proved wise. When the United States Bank



failed he owned considerable stock in it, and was urged to sell at any price, but he would take nothing less than the par value, and on the final settlement he finally got the par value or nearly that. Owning the Taconic water power and being urged to sell it at a low price, his reply was: "Not a cent less than I paid for it." His heirs got more than he paid for the property.

As a manufacturer, Mr. Pomeroy had another peculiarity for which more than one family hold him in grateful memory. It was his principle and policy to encourage his worthy employes in building homes for themselves, and we might name some in Pittsfield which would be grand monuments to his name.

In 1832 he proposed to the town to build a town hall upon its lands, giving it the choice of several conditions. The town chose that which required the least immediate outlay for itself, but which finally brought the most profits to him and his heirs, who sold their rights in it to the town in 1882 for \$10,000. In the meantime it had been a great convenience to the townspeople and, although antiquated, still is so. But the greatest work which he did for Pittsfield was in securing the location of the Western, now the Boston & Albany Railroad, by the route through Pittsfield. This is also related in its proper place in the county history, but it is proper to recognize here that to his efforts—his strenuous and untiring efforts—and to his liberality, determination, extended business, and social connections, and the judicious use of all the powers within his reach, the town owes its location upon the great railroad which, until the era of the Hoosac Tunnel, was the only direct means of railroad communication between Massachusetts and the great West, or even between the town and the cities of Hudson and Albany. Without the aid of his energy the building of the Western Railroad of Massachusetts might have waited long before it was completed, and when the line was finally determined it might have run miles away from Pittsfield. Mr. Pomeroy was a director of the Western Railroad from 1839 until his death, and of the Agricultural Bank from 1825 to 1848.

One of his greatest services to the town was in connection with the grounds which are now widely known as "Maplewood." They had an area of about twenty acres, and were owned and occupied by the United States Government from 1812 to 1826, as a cantonment. In 1826 Congress ordered the sale of all such land; and Maplewood, or what is now Maplewood, was sold to Mr. Pomeroy, who immediately built upon them three large three story brick buildings, the present Maplewood chapel occupying the site of one which was burned. These were occupied by Professor Chester Dewey, the distinguished naturalist and theologian, who had, while a professor in Williams College, married Mr. Pomeroy's eldest daughter, Olive Hart. He established in these buildings the Berkshire Gymnasium, a very high school for young men after the pattern of the European Gymnasias. Prof. Dewey was unsurpassed as an educator at







that time, both for his qualities as a teacher and as the governing head of collegiate institutes; and he had very competent assistant instructors, Mark Hopkins, now the Rev. Dr. Hopkins and the revered president *emeritus* of Williams College, being one of them.

Prof. Dewey continued the school until, in 1836, he was chosen professor of chemistry and other natural sciences in the University of Rochester, N. Y. Since then the grounds have had, as the seat of the Maple-Wood Young Ladies' Institute, a remarkable history, which is told elsewhere and which has conduced greatly to the reputation of Pittsfield. In their great beauty to-day they bear witness to the foresight of Lemuel Pomeroy when he bought them forty-nine years ago.

It might be inferred from what has already been said, that he was clear headed and warm hearted, of rare judgment, bold and far sighted in enterprise, and of inflexible purpose. When he took an interest in any subject it was sure to be a decided and ardent one. In politics he was an early and influential federalist while that party lasted. When the whig party arose he was equally warm in its defense and support, and being in mature life exercised in it even greater power.

In religion he was a strong Congregationalist, and took a leading part in the management of the affairs of the First Parish, although during its political division, between 1809 and 1817, he took his place in the Union or Federal Parish, and contributed liberally to the building of its church. After the parish was reunited he purchased the Union meeting house, and long loaned the use of it to the First Parish for meetings such as its chapel, and those of other religious societies in the town, are now used for.

In these and other town affairs he was generous and public spirited, although apt to be imperious and self asserting; resolute to have the controlling voice in the many matters which interested him. His friend, Hon. E. R. Colt, said there would be no living with Mr. Pomeroy "if he were not almost always right." And yet, more than once, when he found the public opinion, or a considerable portion of it, disagreeing with his own, he not only gracefully gave way but contributed liberally to carry out the policy opposed to his own. A large hearted and large minded man, of commanding mien and dignified presence, he was for many years far the most conspicuous figure on the streets and in the history of the town. No man contributed so much to its material prosperity, or to the building up of its learned institutions. Elected, with a few others, a member of the Berkshire Agricultural Society at its second meeting (election being then necessary), he continued an active friend of the institution until his death.

His home was noted far and wide for its genial and elegant hospitality. He loved hospitality and pleasant company heartily for its own sake, but many a stroke of policy was consummated amid its pleasant feasts. Rev. Dr. Todd, who knew it well, in delivering his funeral sermon, pronounced his hospitality "princely".



About the beginning of the year 1848 he began to show signs of physical weakness, which rapidly increased. A touching proof and result of this decline is given by Mrs. Dodge: "When in health his attitude in prayer, like that of God's servant of old, was to stand before the altar and spread forth his hands, but when from growing weakness he could no longer worship in this posture, he knelt. Frequently, from weakness, he was unable to rise after the prayer was offered, and it was a painfully interesting sight to see his son and daughter silently raise him from his devotional attitude. \* \* \* All this time his readiness to engage in prayer, and to join with his heart in the religious conversation conducted by others, in which he was unable to join with his voice—which could only be used in a whisper and with great pain—his sympathy with the sick and suffering, although himself much tried by constant pain, all gave evidence of his growing meetness for his heavenly inheritance."

He died August 25th, 1849, and was buried August 28th, from the First Congregational Church, which was filled with his friends from all quarters, while many were unable to obtain admittance. The sermon was preached by Rev. Dr. Todd, who had been his intimate friend as well as his pastor for seven years. It was one of his most eloquent efforts, and treated of the qualities which constituted Mr. Pomeroy or any other man great, after an exordium of quiet but glowing eulogy. The five elements which are required to form the character of a great man, each of which he defined, are (1st) a peculiar organization of body; (2d) high self respect combined with great modesty; (3d) a spirit of benevolence; (4th) the power of acquiring influence; (5th) a pure moral character. All these qualities he ascribed to Mr. Pomeroy in an eminent degree. In all other respects he agrees with what we have said while endeavoring to portray him as he was, and with what was said by the press of the day.

Mr. Pomeroy was laid at rest on the summit of Pitt's Mound and a massive monument of white marble erected over his grave. Three years afterward, in August, 1852, the good mother and good wife, Mrs. Hart Pomeroy, was laid beside him, and one by one children and grandchildren are gathering to lie down around them at rest as once they gathered about their well spread table. The grief of the children, when the mother they so dearly loved passed away from them, is painted by Mrs. Dodge in colors almost painfully sad. She became a member of the First Congregational Church in 1809.

#### THEODORE POMEROY.

Theodore Pomeroy, the subject of this sketch, was born at the homestead, September 2d, 1813, and was educated at the Gymnasium, the high school, kept by his brother-in-law, Professor Dewey. He was from the first a conscientious youth, and would have done his duty as a student for that reason only. We can imagine him at the Gymnasium as a slender lad with a thoughtful and even sad expression, deeply engaged in







Thos Pomroy



study during the hours devoted to study ; but when relieved from this duty indulging in youthful sports on the gymnasium grounds, or on the park under the Old Elm, and then mingling with his brothers and sisters in the home pleasures described by Mrs. Dodge, for there was nothing morose in his disposition. In support of his imagined seriousness or sadness of expression, and as an evidence of the extreme loving tenderness of his heart we cannot do better than to introduce here an incident related by Judge Rockwell in his funeral address :

" Nearly fifty years since a friend, with an observant eye, the eye of an artist, said in my hearing, ' If the expression of sorrow in that young man's face could be transferred accurately to canvass it would be acknowledged as a triumph of art. It is something extraordinary. I have seen it for several days.' My attention being then called, I saw that vivid expression of pain. It was on the face of our deceased friend, and the cause was his great love for his brother, George, a little younger than himself, who was suffering from hopeless disease. The expression was even as sad and despairing as this cry would indicate: ' Why may I not die for my brother?' I think he felt that an irresistible power was killing his brother; that he could not have it so; and that the power must be not good but perverse.

" I think the double question came crushing upon him then, as perhaps it sometimes comes upon us all. Is there an Omnipotent Ruler and is he good? In the process of time, although not very quickly, the mark of pain passed away and with it perhaps the distressing doubt. Our Saviour, perhaps, had through this affectionate distress brought to his attention his promise of the eternal life. Our friend seemed to see that in that future life would come relief from all sufferings, all the sorrows of this life be compensated, and that God would appear as a God of goodness and mercy as well as of omnipotent and inflexible justice."

Having finished his course at the Gymnasium he entered his father's woolen factory to learn the woolen business in all its details and practice to the slightest *minutiae*; deciding, however, to discover first whether the business was adapted to him and he to the business, and if not to abandon it at once. A distinguished lawyer expressed to us a few days since his deep regret that Mr. Pomeroy did not take up the profession of a lawyer, for which he had talents and a studious disposition which would have placed him in the front rank. But his experiment showed that the woolen manufacture was the one business best adapted to him, and he entered upon it with a zeal and good judgment which soon made him unsurpassed if not unrivalled among the woolen manufacturers of New England or the whole country. In all State or national conventions of gentlemen engaged in this business his experience and thorough information, which he took every opportunity to increase and improve, gave him the highest consideration.

It is something more than a coincidence that Solomon Wilson, one of the worthiest citizens of Pittsfield, and father of James Wilson, one of firm now running the Taconic mill, entered the mill with Mr. Pomeroy and remained in it for fifty years; for the greater part of the time as superintendent. Young Pomeroy and young Wilson were warm friends when





they began life and in the course of half a century's close intercourse their friendship was never interrupted. And they died within six months of each other.

Both before his death and in his will Mr. Lemuel Pomeroy had made provision for his wife by giving her the use of the homestead, with a suitable appendage in money. He had also, in the same way, made liberal provision for his daughters. The eldest son, Lemuel, who was expected to represent the eighth generation of the family in the iron industry, after a course of study in the Pittsfield Academy, learned the iron business so thoroughly in his father's market factory that he became his assistant there, and practically the manager of the works. He, however, went to Ohio, but after a few years returned to Ancram, New York, where his father had a mine producing the Salisbury iron, which has, with iron beds extending north through Berkshire, been renowned for furnishing the iron best adapted to use for musket and rifle barrels, and all purposes requiring strength. Soon afterward his father built the large iron furnace at Copake, and Lemuel removed to that place, where he took charge of it until his death, in 1853.

At his death, after making the above mentioned arrangements, Lemuel Pomeroy made his sons, Theodore, Robert, and Edward, his residuary legatees, wishing them to carry on the business under the firm name of L. Pomeroy's Sons, and work was continued under that name, as it still is. But Edward, who had stood at the anvil, and when his father abandoned the iron business in Pittsfield was transferred to the woolen factory, felt little interest in it, without which there can be no knowledge of or profit in it. His share in the property, as it stood, was sufficient to furnish him the means for all he desired of life's elegant pursuits—reading, the culture of flowers, graceful plants, and trees, pleasant but not very extended social intercourse, and in fine all that goes to make up a quiet and elegant home. These he indulged in, but not extravagantly. And to enable him to do so, in 1857, he sold his interest in the manufactory. He knows more of the history of the Pomeroy family than any other person now living, and is the depository of their highly prized heirlooms, among them the antique anvil, and a large steel key ring which closes sharply with a spring as though it were made yesterday, and is polished to silver brightness. It was made by General Seth, and given by him to his son, from whom it has descended to Edward in regular succession of generations.

Robert had quite as little liking for the exacting business of the woolen manufacturer, with its very arduous labors, its frequent anxieties, its constant watchfulness, and at times the entire sacrifice of every pleasure to its stern demands; and in 1880 Theodore became the sole owner of the property and representative of the firm of Lemuel Pomeroy's Sons. His son, Silas Harris, attaining his majority soon afterward, was admitted to partnership with his father, but with no change in the firm name.



Like his father, he had been taught the business in all its *minutiae*, and all its broad principles, by practice. Theodore remained at the head of the business, as he had been since his father's health incapacitated him for its duties. As we have said, the story of the manufactories of L. Pomeroy and his sons is told elsewhere; but we may say this: Under the charge of Theodore, the Pomeroy works have shared the fluctuations in the market which have affected the whole trade; but they have been affected less, as a rule, by depressions than most, and we apprehend, also, less than most by its inflations. Mr. Theodore Pomeroy's conservative and equable temperament having kept its affairs at a safe mean by checking a dangerous stroke at the right moment, avoiding the danger of a rebound.

At the time of his death he had considerable financial interests outside the Pittsfield manufactories. He had been a stockholder and director in the Pittsfield National Bank from its incorporation to his death. He was a director in the Berkshire Life Insurance Company from 1857 until his failing health compelled him to decline re-election. At the time of his death he owned a controlling interest in the Greylock Mills, then recently erected at North Adams. Mr. Pomeroy became a member of the First Congregational Church in 1832; but as his outward conduct had been always such as would become a Christian, that made very little difference in the eyes of the world.

His private charities were sedulously concealed from the public eye, but what we learn from those who were his almoners shows that they were large. One of them tells us that when enjoining secrecy upon him, he said that when as a boy he was sent by his mother to carry good things to poor people all over the town she gave him the same injunction, adding: "My son, when you attempt doing any good to your fellow creatures remember the Scriptures, 'Let not your left hand know what your right doeth';" and that he had ever since made that his rule in life. He, however, one day said with emphasis to a friend that he never heard pleasanter words than the passing "God bless you" of some old woman on his grounds whom he had been able to befriend.

In public enterprises he was accustomed to contribute what he believed duty required him to give, but never niggardly or without a cheerful heart. At one time he and Hon. Zenas Crane, of Dalton, proposed to purchase the costly and finely located Medical College and endow it as a hospital; but they discovered that it had already been purchased by the town for a high school house.

When the spire of the South Church was blown down, he took one of the deacons aside, and expressing his conviction that aid should be given the parish by the First, asked in what manner it could be best given. The deacon, not with all the delicacy that might be desired, intimated very broadly that further colonization from the old church was what was most to be desired. Mr. Pomeroy replied that the First Church







had been his home from infancy. He could never find another, but he handed the deacon a check for \$500.

Nor was there any bigotry in his nature. The Catholic church found its first shelter under the roof of one of the buildings of L. Pomeroy's Sons, and when the present fine edifice was erected they were liberal contributors to its cost. The same could probably be said of other religious edifices in town, and certainly of the First Church and chapel.

Mr. Pomeroy's attachment to domestic life is truthfully described in the following extract from the funeral address delivered by his friend, Judge Rockwell :

"An absolute necessity to him was the rest and comfort of domestic relations. His life was absorbed in business. He sought little relaxation in travel, or in ordinary amusements. In his family alone, could he find relief from the trials and vexation of business, and most happily has he ever found it there. In the wear and exigence of business life he was sometimes exacting and impatient, like the rest of us ; but when the great pains came on, and when they indicated that they were tearing at the sources of his life, without a murmur, and with a certain unconquerable cheerfulness, he passed through a long period of uncommon suffering. He enjoyed property, social position, domestic love, religious sentiment and feeling. Therefore he loved life, but with courage and contentment he passed to inevitable death. This great result, this victory over death, was apparently obtained in this instance by habitual worship of God, by acquaintance with the Scriptures, and by constant improvement of the teachings from this sacred desk. He was, while in health, a uniform attendant upon the Sabbath services here. He was long a member of this church. The present beloved pastor will attest to his influence in church and parish, and his growth in spiritual culture. So would those who have preceded him, especially the pastor during the twenty best years of his life (the late Dr. Todd); that pastor, the charm and power of whose preaching filled the audience room every Sabbath, and whose manifold ability and practical sense influenced his people in all their secular interests. Ah ! It was his testimony that should have been heard here to-day, in place of these poor words."

Mr. Pomeroy married in 1836 Frances, daughter of Hon. Ezekiel Bacon, and a sister of Mrs. Henry Colt. Mr. Bacon was a member of Congress and chairman of the committee of ways and means when war was declared in 1812, and afterward chief justice of the Massachusetts Common Pleas, and a judge in Utica, New York, where he removed. Mrs. Pomeroy died in 1851.

In 1852 Mr. Pomeroy married Mary, daughter of Col. Silas Harris, of Pine Plains, New York, who died in 1863, leaving one son, S. Harris Pomeroy, and three daughters. In 1866 he married Miss Laura Knapp, daughter of Joel White, Esq., of New York, who survives him with one son, Theodore.

For several years previous to 1880 Mr. Pomeroy suffered extreme distress from a complication of diseases for which he sought help in the Hot Springs of Arkansas and similar resorts, but with only temporary relief. In the early part of 1881 it became but too evident that his disease



was beyond control and that the end could be but a few months away, and might come at any moment. Still he worked on tranquilly, giving his directions from his chair and then from his bed until insensibility overtook him. When the bells began tolling for the funeral of President Garfield, it was supposed that he had for some days been unconscious of all that was passing, but after a few solemn tones had struck upon his ear he exclaimed, "Is the President dead?" and almost immediately expired.

The news of his death spread through the crowded streets, and it was hard to decide for which the more tears were shed, for Mr. Pomeroy was a man to be loved as well as respected by those who knew him.

The editor of the *Evening Journal*, Rev. I. C. Smart, now pastor of the South Congregational Church, wrote thus:

"Upon the solemn background of the nation's awful grief the shadow of all private and local sorrow is projected more feebly than truth requires. Death does not leave the same impression as in ordinary times. And yet when the bells of Pittsfield tolled out so sadly last Monday and the life of Theodore Pomeroy had just passed away, to many hearts the mournful tones had a double significance. While we mourned the nation's dead in common with all the world, there were many who could not forget that here also at home had quietly passed away one who had long held to the same principles which had governed the life of the martyred president. In our midst it was no common man who had passed from us. It was no chance comer, no man who would have been the same had he been born or lived elsewhere who had left a place which any other might as well fill. It was Theodore Pomeroy, one who had not only greatly helped to make Pittsfield what it is, but whose character had been chiefly moulded under Pittsfield influences. There were some who remembered the whole course of his life, from his boyhood's play under the old elm to the last weary months of pain which have peacefully ended. In all these years all who have met him have recognized a strong man, powerful in business and powerful in community. Up to the very last we think of him as a strong man, both in intellect and in person, firm in will and with clear well-defined purposes. He has suffered much bodily in the few years past, but above all suffering these qualities have remained triumphant."

The funeral of Mr. Pomeroy was held Thursday afternoon, September 29th, at the First Church, which was deeply draped. It was filled by the Berkshire manufacturers who attended in a body, and the citizens of every class, who gave every evidence of sincere mourning. The pallbearers were: Hon. William C. Plunkett, of Adams; Hon. Elizur Smith, of Lee; William Turnbull, of New York; N. Sullivan, of New York; Senator Henry L. Dawes, Pittsfield; John V. Barker, and Henry W. Taft, Esqrs., of Pittsfield.

Prayer was offered by Rev. J. L. Jenkins, and a funeral address delivered by Judge Julius Rockwell, who was Mr. Pomeroy's friend and associate from youth. We have made extracts freely from the address and allowed it often to guide us when we have not made formal quotations.







We will, however, quote one more paragraph :

"Young men of Pittsfield, the history of your town should be carefully perused by you. It presents examples for your imitation. I would speak especially to those in the first flush of youth, for then is often the first turning point in life. Mark this in the life of this respected man in whom you have lost a kind and powerful friend. His evenings were always passed in his father's home. He was never ashamed of being guided by his mother ; and so he came along over the threshold of life temperate and pure ; and was, therefore, in after life respected and successful."

Having by his will made proper provision for his wife and daughters he left the residue of his property to be divided equally between his two sons when the younger should reach his majority ; with the hope that they would carry on the manufacturing at least harmoniously as partners.

JOHN C. HOADLEY.

John C. Hoadley was the son of Lester Hoadley and the grandson of Philemon Hoadley, the fourth in descent from William Hoadley, who was a resident of Saybrook, Conn., in 1663, and in 1664 became one of the founders of the town of Bradford. John C. Hoadley was born in Martinsburg, Lewis county, N. Y., in December, 1818. He learned to read at his mother's knee, and had read the New Testament through before his fourth birthday. His subsequent education was eclectic ; being partly gathered at the academies at Potsdam and Utica, but chiefly wherever he could find a teacher in men, books, or nature. In 1835 he was employed as chainman and rodman in the preliminary survey of the railway from Utica to Binghamton. In May, 1836, he entered the service of the State of New York, on the surveys for the enlargement of the Erie Canal. This work being completed in 1842, he was retained in the employ of the canal board. But in December, 1844, he took charge of the mills at Leominster, Mass., then erecting by H. N. & E. B. Bigelow, where he remained until 1848, when he removed to Pittsfield and became a partner of Gordon McKay, in his machine works. Here he was enthusiastically devoted to all the interests of the town. In 1852, together with Mr. McKay, he removed to the city of Lawrence, where he became interested in a series of manufactures. He was elected a member of the Legislature in 1858, and presidential elector in 1872. He married in 1847, a daughter of Rev. Daniel Kimball, of Needham, who died June 12th, 1848. On the 15th of September, 1853, he married Catherine Gansevoort, daughter of Allan Melville and Catherine Gansevoort.





*Abraham Beardslee*





## ABRAHAM BURBANK.

A sketch of the life of Abraham Burbank will show from what small beginnings and through what a series of misfortunes industry, honesty, and cheerful courage have carried the largest real estate owner and most extensive builder in Pittsfield to his present position.

Abraham Burbank was born June 13th, 1813, in the Fourth Parish of the town of West Springfield, Mass. His father, Arthur Burbank, was a farmer, but of frail health, and had a family of two sons and five daughters, so that Abraham, at the age of eight, went to live with his maternal grandfather, Eleazer Bates. Mr. Bates had been a soldier for five years in the Revolutionary war, and afterward became a thriving farmer. He held to the old proverb, "Honesty is the best policy, the world over," and taught his grandson to adopt it as his motto. He appears in this and other respects to have moulded Abraham Burbank's character, teaching him industry, economy, and perseverance. Mr. Burbank cherishes his memory with grateful fondness, and says that he shall do so "while life lasts and he has his reason."

While he resided with his grandfather an incident occurred which is illustrative of the times, and also of Mr. Burbank's character. When he was eleven years old his cousin, Harrison Bates, came to visit them. The workmen, as was the custom of the day, had their cider brandy, and his cousin, of about the same age as himself, said to him, "Can't we drink as much as the men?" Boylike, they turned out the brandy and drank it off. It was probably not so much as the men drank, but he knew nothing until the following morning. When he came down to breakfast he was well laughed at for "getting tight," and, ever since that boyish experience, he has "kept his head." His grandfather died at the age of seventy-seven, when Abraham was less than twelve years old. His last words to his grandson were, "Take good care of the stock." "A merciful man is merciful to his beast," says Holy Writ, and the man who can think on his deathbed of the comfort of the animals which he loved when in health has surely a kind and healthy heart. The stock consisted of thirty sheep and one yoke of oxen, besides young animals. Young Burbank took the whole charge of them until the following spring, when they were sold. He then worked on his uncle's farm for a year, receiving \$3 a month and board during the six months of spring, fall, and summer farm work; board alone in winter, when he attended school.

Three years passed in this way on several farms; but his grandfather Bates was a builder as well as a farmer, and Mr. Burbank seems to have acquired a greater taste for carpenter work and building than for farming, although for many years he has shown a great deal of zest as a farmer, and exhibited a great deal of skill and judicious liberality of expenditure in carrying on his farms. At the age of fifteen he went to East Springfield, now the city of Springfield, to learn the trade of carpenter



and joiner with William Bliss, who was carrying on an extensive business in that line with his brother Talcott Bliss. In the winter he went home to attend school. During his absence the firm failed and William Bliss removed to Utica, N. Y.

He next went as an apprentice to Simon Smith, of Springfield, a manufacturer of sash, doors, and blinds. This situation did not please him, as he was required to spend more of his time than was agreeable to him in helping Mrs. Smith do her washing and otherwise waiting upon her; he being the youngest apprentice. He much preferred Mr. Bliss, and went home without leave, hoping to earn a few dollars in farmer's work to enable him to go to Utica. Smith followed him. He had a legal right to take him back but Burbank took to the near woods, where he could watch him until he returned. Smith, however, captured some shirts, which had been made by Abraham's mother of cloth which he had furnished, and went away in a rage.

The anxious mother urged him to go back and serve out his time with Smith. He, however, refused, and having earned money enough to replace his clothing and pay his travelling expenses, he went to Utica, taking a canal boat at Troy. At Utica he found his old friends, Mr. and Mrs. Bliss, glad to receive him. Mr. Bliss was not carrying on business for himself, or as a carpenter, but for the firm of Stocking & Hunt, haters; and as foreman he gave work to young Burbank. The senior partner, Samuel Stocking, was a native of Pittsfield and a relative of his young workman, as his maternal grandfather was a Stocking. But Samuel Stocking was a rich and influential business man, rode in a carriage drawn by superb black horses, and was attended by servants in livery, and Abraham Burbank, thinking of himself only as a poor boy, had not the courage to claim relationship to him. Had he done so it might have changed his career in life, but whether for the better or the worse may be doubted. It may be stated as well here as elsewhere that his grandmother on his paternal side was a Pomeroy, of Southampton, which makes him closely akin to the Pomeroy family of Pittsfield.

In the spring of 1832, for good reasons, Mr. Burbank left Utica and with Charles Kingsbury joined a party which laid three and a half miles of rails between Schenectady and Saratoga Springs, on the Albany & Saratoga Springs Railroad.

After an absence of 18 months Mr. Burbank then visited his friends at West Springfield, passing through Pittsfield over the Pontiac Turnpike. He had "grown a head in height and changed from a boy to a man."

At Pittsfield business seemed prosperous. Many buildings were being erected; among them St. Stephen's Church, the block now owned by William G. Backus, and the Pittsfield Cotton Factory. Mr. Burbank engaged with Thomas D. Thompson to work on the church at \$18 a month, his first work in Pittsfield. His friend, William Macartney, who had come with him from Utica, was employed in the same way at the





same price. This lasted from July to December, when the church was finished, and they began to work for Frank Collins at \$14 a month. When he settled with Mr. Collins in the spring he found only \$5 coming to him and he had brought \$10 with him to Pittsfield. He did not think this very encouraging in a business point of view, but, adhering to the principles which have governed him through life, he did not let it dishearten him. He engaged with Avery Carey, [Dr.] Willard Clough, Bray & Co. for work at \$20 per month. These gentlemen were erecting buildings very creditable for their time. Mr. Burbank received his \$20 regularly for the first two months in Agricultural Bank bills, which he changed at once into silver half dollars. His friend Macintyre, left Pittsfield in July, and urged Mr. Burbank strongly to go with him. Afterward he wrote him from Brookline, near Boston, where he was getting much better wages than he could have at Pittsfield, but Mr. Burbank had made up his mind to stay where he was; and when Abraham Burbank has made up his mind, after due deliberation, to pursue a certain course, the power which can induce him to change it must be very strong; and with him no power could have been stronger than that youthful friendship. Shortly after this he heard from his friend for the last time, near New Orleans. Imagination, with the aid of what we know of the climate and other peculiarities of that region, leaves us no doubt that he died young, and that Mr. Burbank acted wisely in staying in a northern home.

In the meantime Mr. Burbank kept busily at work and in the fall made his first purchase of real estate, a lot which is now No. 60 Fenn street. It had the frame of a house raised on it, which Mr. Burbank afterward finished as a home for himself, but it required more time for him to do it than he now takes to build a hundred such houses. At this time his only brother, James, came to live with him, wishing to learn the carpenter's trade. They had a hard winter, with no money, and no work to earn any. They lived in the chamber of Mr. Carey's shop, and did what they could to get a few rooms in his house "fit to live in."

In the spring, by the kind aid of Mr. Carey, he sent his brother, who was too slender and frail for the carpenter's business, to Boston, where he had quite as hard experience in a store.

When his brother left him he was \$550 in debt and felt poor. But he also felt lonely, and strong in hope and confident in his ability, in April, 1834, he married Miss Julia M. Brown, and occupied the rooms which he had prepared in his house on Fenn street. It was challenging fate, but never was confidence better placed. It was a wise remark of one of Pittsfield's wise men that "a young man can have no better anchor than a good wife," and if Mr. Burbank needed one he found it. No man could find a more helpful wife than Mr. Burbank did. In all his life he never did a wiser act than when he married. Yet, working from sunrise to sunset, he could earn no more than one dollar a day in summer and in winter only fifty cents by going to the mountain tops to chop wood.



The times were hard in Pittsfield, and very little money was in circulation. Mr. Burbank concluded to go west, and sold his house, payment to be made in October. October came, but not the money. He took back his house and again occupied it. The next month, however, he sold it to another party, taking a note to be paid by persons resident in Whitesford, Mich. "The West" was then, as it still is, "the Land of Promise." Mr. Burbank went to Michigan, and the parties who had given the note promised to pay him in June. He passed the winter with his wife in a log cabin at Plymouth, Mich. June came, but with it the financial crash of 1837, and there was no money to meet that note. When he came back from Whitesford with that note unpaid he very naturally "felt sad" and told his wife that he believed he had made a mistake in going west before he was ready for it—a mistake that many men have made who have not had the ability of Abraham Burbank to rectify it. He added that he was going back to Pittsfield to collect the note of the endorser, who was the person in possession of his house. His wife said, "If you are going, I am going too."

In two days they were on their way back and reached Pittsfield in the June following the determination of the directors of the Western Railroad that it should run through that town. It was in the depth of the worst financial depression which the country has known since the adoption of the federal constitution. Many persons failed in business at Pittsfield in 1837, but the decision in regard to the railroad caused hopefulness in regard to business, which did not extend far beyond it. Mr. Burbank, to save cost of freight, had sold or given away most of his household goods before leaving Michigan and reached Pittsfield unexpected by anybody, having only five dollars with which to commence housekeeping. His wife's brother loaned him fifteen dollars, and he hired rooms and began gathering something to keep house with. He asked Mr. Elijah Peck, who had a great quantity of firewood, to trust him ten days for half a cord, but was refused. He had better luck with Rev. Lemuel Greer, the well remembered Methodist local preacher, who kept a store opposite to what is now "Grey Tower," the Pollock mansion. So much for the early trials of a successful man.

Mr. Edward Goodrich, who was the purchaser of Mr. Burbank's house on Fenn street, finding it difficult or impossible to pay the note which had been given for it in those disastrous business days offered to give back the house in exchange for it. Mr. Burbank accepted the proposition and reoccupied his house and lived in it until he sold it to Edson Bonney, in 1839. With the proceeds of the sale he purchased some building lots of Lemuel Pomeroy, and then commenced his successful life work, interrupted by occasional misfortunes. It should be premised, however, that from time to time he built by contract for other parties, among them in 1843 the first parsonage of the First Congregational Church, and the wooden buildings connected with the Clapp carriage factory.

In 1847 he bought of Hon. E. H. Kellogg, a lot on the west side of





the lower part of North street, and erected a brick block 142 feet long and 62 feet deep, and three stories high. The upper story was occupied by the *Eagle* newspaper office, and by a hall which would seat at least a thousand people. This hall was for years the only one in town which could hold those audiences who desired to hear Wendell Phillips, George William Curtis, Anson Burlingame, and other great platform speakers of the day. It was also occupied by the First Congregational Parish, while its stone church was building, and by the Berkshire Agricultural Society for its fairs, and for many kindred purposes. It was the one great hall of the town. The building has since its erection *been* greatly extended in size. The lower story is occupied by six stores, in the best business location in town.

In 1860 Mr Burbank bought the Parker L. Hall estate, occupying the greater portion of the space now bounded by North, Railroad, and Union streets and Francis avenue. Through this he cut Summer and Union streets, sold off many lots and built a considerable number of houses. What is now the American House was included in the purchase, but he sold it soon. The Parker L. Hall mansion was also included in it, and this he enlarged and made the Berkshire Hotel, which he kept as landlord. At the supper with which it was opened, Hon. Ensign H. Kellogg said: "While we have been talking about building a first class hotel in Pittsfield, Mr. Burbank has quietly gone and done it."

He purchased the Thomas B. Strong farm, north of the village, a location commanding a superb view, and built a house which he intended to occupy as his own residence. On it were situated the springs from which the first water works of Pittsfield derived their supply. The house, with others added, became the Springside school for boys, under the charge successively of Professors Charles E. Abbott and William C. Richards. It is now a popular summer hotel. On the same estate is located the summer residence of the Davol family of New York. Burbank street, now a populous avenue, was part of the same purchase. In 1863 he bought the Durant property and cut Second street through it. The county jail occupies five acres of this lot. The rest has been sold and built up. In 1872 he bought the George W. Goodrich farm, east of the Wahconah mills, and has there built up the village of Evening Side.

In 1857 Mr. Burbank bought of Theodore Pomeroy a large lot lying south of the Boston & Albany Railroad, and to which, by successive purchases he has added until he now owns all the land bounded by North street on the east, the railroad on the west, Morton Place and the railroad on the north, and Depot street on the south, with a very slight exception in the southwest corner. All this area he has covered with brick buildings, the last rising while this work is printing.

When the location of the depot was changed, it left the Berkshire House practically three quarters of a mile from it, and he had moreover built a block of stores between it and the street. As soon as the decision as to the depot was made known, he therefore lost no time before he se-



cured the nearest site to it and had a very large hotel—the Burbank House—ready for occupation as soon as the depot was. This he has ever since conducted himself, with the aid of one or more of his sons. He has been the absolute head of the business and, in spite of all obstacles, it has been successful. To “know how to keep a hotel” is proverbially the test of business ability, and Mr. Burbank has borne the test and received a verdict of full approval from the travelling public. In connection with the hotel he built a block of stores, and over it a very large hall in which the town meetings which require a general attendance of the voters are held, as well as other great public gatherings.

Mr. Burbank has had losses to the amount of more than \$100,000 by fires and other misfortunes. He thinks he has engaged in too many kinds of business, having, besides his principal business of building, run a market and hardware store for five years and a hotel for sixteen, besides farming, which he thinks he had better have let alone, as well as all the rest, except his building. Nevertheless, at the age of 72, from the earliest morning until late at night he still does whatever his hands find to do. The writer of this sketch, having occasion to ask him for information in the early morning of July 15th, 1885, found him in the hay mow of his hotel stable at 6 o'clock in the morning, stowing away hay as fast as two young men could pitch it in, and for the previous day and several afterward he labored in the hay field and in work connected with it more than twelve hours daily.

Mr. Burbank's father died at the age of 58 and his mother at 83. He seems to have inherited his mother's longevity, for at 72, he exhibits all the vigor of a man of 30, and much more than many of that age.

Mr. Burbank has great faith in principles which may be resolved into proverbs like the familiar one that “Honesty is the best Policy.” We will attempt to give his ideas in this form. “Before a young man gets married all he wants is a wife; afterward he wants everything on God's earth.” “No two men think alike. One must have a mind of his own or he will amount to nothing.” “We cannot all be millionaires; the misfortunes of life are necessary to keep us to its duties; we do not live for ourselves alone, but for the generations which shall come after us.” “It is well to get advice from others, but always act upon your own judgment. I have learned that from experience. When I have made up my mind after mature deliberation and change it upon the advice of other people, I am generally sorry for it.” “Keep your own counsel until you are reasonably sure that it is safe to publish it.” “It is of no use to dwell upon past misfortunes.”

Acting upon maxims like these Mr. Burbank, notwithstanding his many losses, has come to be the largest real estate owner in Pittsfield, and has now over 100 tenants and manages 300 acres of land with none of the trouble that Irish landlords have. The reason probably is that he has always been ready to help those who would help themselves, has







never pressed those who were unable to pay him his just dues, has given employment to more industrious workmen than any other Pittsfield builder, and has always been kindly and true to all with whom he has dealt, whether poor or rich ; and he has made no distinction between the two classes unless it has been in favor of the poor. It is no wonder that the name of Abraham Burbank is a power among the masses of the Pittsfield people.

Mr. Burbank has had ten children. The sons who are still living are all in successful business : George W., James A., Roland E., Charles H., William P., and Merriek A. He has one daughter, the wife of Henry A. Smith, of Yonkers, N. Y.



## CHAPTER XXV.

---

### TOWN OF RICHMOND.

---

BY REV. A. B. WHIPPLE.

---

Descriptive.—Sale of No. 8.—Settlement.—Division of Town.—Richmond Iron Company.—  
Ecclesiastical History.—Schools.—College Graduates and Prominent Citizens.

---

THE early history of every town must, at first, consist of two parts ; its natural capacities, and the influences which press their way into it. As some inland depression gives occasion for mountain streams to tear their gathered wealth of varied materials and deposit them in its keeping for some future geologist, so a township has some attractive reasons for the streams of immigration which gradually fill, to the level of its capacity, its entire area ; and in this more or less rich deposit, and the growth therefrom, must the historian find the primal records of noteworthy achievements. Richmond has its natural attraction in a pleasant and fertile valley, enclosed by hills on the east and west ; and on the northwest is Perry's Peak, from the summit of which, 2,077 feet above the Hudson, the valley may be seen in all its panoramic beauty. Men from England who have gazed on the natural scenery pronounce it superior to the view from the celebrated Richmond Hill of England. On the east and centrally is Mount Osceola, standing apart from the general range, like a watchful Indian ; its eastern and western slopes directing the gathered waters of its hillside springs into streams that pour their contents into Richmond Lake. Through the more western and southern portion of the valley flow numerous small streams, uniting and forming the Scott Brook, the main branch of the Williams River, joining the Housatonic at Van Deusenville, in Great Barrington. Up each of these streams fish found their way into this valley long before the red man learned to catch them. In these well stocked streams the fish and purloining weasel, mink, otter, and beaver found an abiding place ; and on the uplands deer and other game found food the whole year through. Paddling their light canoes along these waters the Indians found their productive hunting grounds, and, at intervals quite infrequent, made their rude wig





wams, occupied them for a season, and then deserted them to seek their game in other streams and plains. Such was the township when the early English settlers began their settlements far down the valley of the Housatonic in Sheffield, in 1735. Ten years later Stockbridge became the home of the white man; and in 1750 a dozen families were enumerated, among whom were Samuel Brown and Samuel Brown, Junior. This junior Samuel, Esq., was made agent of a company to purchase of two Indian sachems all their rights in certain sections of territory already known as Mt. Ephraim and Yokuntown, from the names of the two respective chiefs. Ephraim, no doubt, was a Christian name given in baptism. Yokun possibly kept the faith of his fathers and retained his Indian name. This tract of land, purchased in 1760, was described as lying north of Stockbridge and between the State of New York and the Housatonic River, and south of Hancock and Pittsfield. The stipulated price was £1,790; but, as the province, for good and sufficient reasons, held title to the whole State, a better title was needed than the Indians could give; so the matter was carried up to the General Court. In February, 1761, the wisdom of the representatives equaled the emergency, and the land was advertised in February, 1762, to be sold at auction, with other townships, June 2d, 1762. On that day it was sold, the eighth in order of sale, and hence known and described as No. 8. What the limits of the section sold were, will appear in the following act of sale. "No. 8, a Township to begin at the southeast corner of Pittsfield, thence to run south so far as the north line of Stockbridge, from thence on a straight line to Stockbridge northeast corner, thence to extend westerly on Stockbridge line so far as to make the contents of six miles square, exclusive of the grants already laid out to Josiah Dean, for two thousand five hundred and fifty pounds, and have received of him twenty pounds and taken bond from him together with Asa Douglass, Timothy Holaboard, John Ashley, Elijah Williams, Aaron Sheldon, and John Chadwick for two thousand five hundred and thirty pounds." A glance at the present map of the county will show that the towns of Lenox and Richmond were included in this tract.

Some eight months after this sale to Josiah Dean the tract was, by the purchaser, transferred to the original company for the sum of £650, together with such incidental expenses as added to the £1,790 (due to the Indians) would make the sum of £2,550. This done the purchasers could obtain a perfect title to their lands. In the sale of the township an exception was made of a grant to Josiah Dean. Afterward he relinquished his title as may be seen by records in Book 2, page 556, in the Registry of Deeds. There we read of a certain grant of land made to Josiah Dean and others, containing 2,000 acres and made to said Dean and others by the province of Massachusetts Bay in consideration of said Dean and others relinquishing to the government Yokuntown and Mount Ephraim. On page 430 of the same volume we find him calling the land granted "to me the said Josiah Dean by the General Court in the Prov-



ince of Massachusetts Bay at the session in Boston, February, 1763." This new grant was in Jericho, now Hancock. At the time of the purchase from the Indians Mount Ephraim contained, in round numbers, 9,000 acres; and Yokuntown 14,000; a kind of prehistoric division caused by a mountain range, the north end of which, now in Lenox, is called Mount Yokun, his only known monument.

The first purchasers, in their zeal to make valid government titles, had subjected themselves to the general laws of the province, requiring so many families, so much land under culture, a meeting house, and a learned Protestant minister, all within a stipulated time. The conditions could not be met in time, and embarrassments caused them to petition the General Court for power to levy and collect taxes. Their petition was granted in January, 1764, and they were authorized to hold town meetings and do business for themselves as a town. Accordingly, three months later, in April, we find them met in the house of John Chamberlain, of Mount Ephraim. Timothy Woodbridge, Esq., of Stockbridge, was chosen moderator, and Samuel Brown, jr., clerk, also of Stockbridge, as was Elijah Williams, treasurer. Samuel Brown, sen., Capt. Charles Goodrich, of Pittsfield, Capt. Thomas North and Micah Mudge, of Mount Ephraim, and Jacob Bacon, of Yokuntown, were appointed a committee to make and repair highways in the purchase. Only three of the parties named lived inside of the township, and by present laws could not have been duly authorized to vote; and hence to act, unless as a proprietors' meeting; if so we may infer who were some of the proprietors. One of these men, Capt. Micah Mudge, came as the first settler in the summer of 1760, and located just north of the Stockbridge line. His daughter, Elizabeth, was the first white child born in the town.

In the autumn of the same year Ichabod Wood came from Rehoboth, and settled on the farm on which was afterward built the Congregational church. The next summer came John Chamberlain, in whose house was held the first town meeting; also Elijah and Isaac Brown, David Pixley, Joseph Patterson, Daniel, Timothy, and Aaron Rowley, in 1761, chose homesteads in the southern part of the town. In 1762 Samuel and Joseph Cogswell, Joseph and Paul Raymond, with John and Daniel Slosson, became settlers; in the next two years Prince and Jonathan West, Jacob Redington, Stephen Benton, and John Higby. These twenty families, all with Bible christian names, save one, and he a Prince, were in the town before 1765, in which year John Bacon was added, and also a new name, Richmond, was given to the town by the Legislature, June 20th, just three months after the passage in Parliament of the Stamp Act. This last statement may serve to show why settlements were not more frequent in the recent purchase.

In 1760 mutual jealousies appeared between the colonists and the mother country on so sweet a matter as duties on sugar and molasses. In 1761, during a speech of James Otis on the same subject, "American independence was born." In 1762 Governor Bernard avowed the opinion







that Parliament had full power to alter the colonial governments and to change their respective boundaries, and advised the union of smaller provinces to make one more respectable and more easily governed. The publication of these opinions was nourishing food for the young Independence, not yet old enough for a public christening. In 1764 Lord Grenville gave notice to the American agents in London that at the next session of Parliament he should propose a duty on stamps, and on the 22d of the next month the Stamp Act was passed; and on the same night Dr. Franklin wrote home: "The sun of liberty is set; you must light up the candles of industry and economy." Two months later spoke Patrick Henry. In such an excited and uncertain condition of affairs throughout the country one need hardly wonder at the slow progress of immigration, or the paucity of new settlers.

The new name of Richmond was given by the Legislature, whether by their own choice or the petition of its citizens we cannot learn from the lost records of that time. Why named after the Duke of Richmond? Hayward says his popularity deprived the poor Indian (Yokun) of the honor of its name. Which Duke of Richmond? or what the popularity? Charles Lennox, son of a British general, born February 22d, 1735, was at that time Duke of Richmond. He was a great-grandson of Charles II., and at the time he honored the town with his name was but thirty years of age; old enough to be in the House of Lords at the time the obnoxious bill passed; yet among the lords not a single dissenting voice was heard, and only fifty of the three hundred in the House of Commons. His must have been one of those prophetic lives whose "coming events cast their shadows before." Twelve years later we hear his voice in behalf of America. In November, 1777, the Parliament was opened by the king. Three plans were advocated: one by the king, to continue the war of subjugation; one by Chatham, to conciliate America by a change of ministry; the third by the Duke of Richmond, who said: "Lest silence should be deemed acquiescence, I must declare I would sooner give up my claim to America than to continue an unjust and cruel war." This was twelve days before England had heard of Burgoyne's defeat at Bennington. On the 11th of December, in debate, the duke argued for "a peace on the terms of independence and such an alliance or federal union as would be for the mutual interest of both countries." The next year, 1778, he proposed to recognize the independence of the revolted American colonies. Thus he appears as the friend of liberty and peace. Perhaps this early love of peace was the reason why "His Grace," at the coronation of George III., September 22d, 1761, carried the sceptre with the dove, symbols of power and peace. Four years later he was appointed ambassador extraordinary to France on a mission of peace. News of all this may have touched our people with something like respect for the land of their fathers. At any rate Richmond has no reason to be ashamed of its patronymic. Though, after this brief review of facts, we are uncertain that the name of Richmond had anything to do





with the Duke of Richmond, yet when, March 3d, 1785, two years after American independence was fully acknowledged, the Legislature changed the name from Richmond to Lenox, there was left no doubt whom the town was meant to honor.

February 26th, 1767, by an act of the Legislature, this town was divided, and the eastern valley was named Lenox, the family name of the Duke of Richmond. Lennox was the ancient name of the county of Dumbarton, Scotland, including parts of Stirling, Perth, and Renfrew. Going up the Clyde one sees the famous Dumbarton Castle, Scotland's stronghold for a thousand years. So after all Richmond and Lenox are more historic names than Mount Ephraim and Yokuntown. In the division of the town some 1,500 acres of the Yokun purchase were included in the Richmond portion, thus bringing the dividing line nearly on the mountain ridge which separates them. A look at the map will show this line quite irregular, almost like a stairway, made so as to accommodate the landowners. Richmond now contains about four and one half square miles.

Richmond is mostly an agricultural town. It has, however, two beds of iron ore, which are successfully worked, and in which about fifty men are employed. They are worked by the Richmond Iron Company, which was organized in 1829, and incorporated in 1842. Originally this company operated only one furnace, that in Richmond; but in 1842 one in Van Deusenville was added, and in 1863 another in Cheshire. In addition to the ore beds in Richmond, this company works a bed in the adjoining town of West Stockbridge. In all their works they employ about 700 hands, and their annual product is about 12,000 tons of iron.

The town has no village, but at Richmond post office is a station on the Boston & Albany Railroad, a store, etc. The post office was established in 1806. At Richmond Furnace post office, in the southwestern part of the town, is a store and a small collection of houses, mostly residences of the employes of the Richmond Iron Company.

The history of the church in Richmond begins with the first authorized meeting of the proprietors, held in January, 1764, where among other acts we find a rate of £25 assessed on the proprietors, to be expended for "preaching for the year ensuing." Jacob Bacon, Elijah Brown, and Ephraim Seeley were authorized to employ some one to preach as much as he could for that money. Who the preacher was we cannot say. A place to meet seemed next to require their united action; so, four months later, the proprietors met again and voted to build two meeting houses, one in each section of the township; the houses to be alike in structure, 45 by 35 feet, and twenty shillings on each one hundred acres to be paid in eight months as the building fund. Said fund would be about £230, or \$1,150 for the two houses. They were erected near where the Congregational churches in Lenox and Richmond now are. Within six months of the vote to build they made a separate vote for their worship in Mount Ephraim of 41s., 6d., which sum met their wants till April, 1765, when £6





were raised, lasting till July, when £20 were assessed. That year a church was organized, and Job Swift, a native of Sandwich, and a graduate that year of Yale College, was called as their teacher. In June of that year came the separation of the township, and the next June, 1765, for supporting Job Swift it was voted to raise 7s., 6d., on each one hundred acres, amounting to £40. The next year the same was raised, and the title, Reverend, was given to Job Swift by ordination. He was their pastor for seven years. From "Swift's Life and Sermons" we extract the following :

"His prospects of usefulness in this place were for a time favorable. That he might more readily lead the minds of his people to a proper understanding of the Christian doctrines, he lent his aid in favor of religious conferences, in which questions on doctrinal subjects were freely discussed. By his unwearied exertions a great part of his people in a short time became well indoctrinated, and some few of them the hopeful subjects of gospel grace. But the scene was soon changed, and he had to encounter those afflictive difficulties which so often fall to the faithful ministers of Christ. The difficulties arose solely from his strict and conscientious adherence to what he judged divine truth. Having set himself for the defense of the gospel of Christ he could not be persuaded to accommodate himself to the feelings of those who opposed it in its true forms. This seemed to increase their dissatisfaction, and they at length declared themselves irreconcilable, and he was soon dismissed from his pastoral charge."

This was in 1774. For the next sixteen years he was pastor of a church in Bennington, Vermont, and while there was made a D.D. by and a member of the corporation of Williams College. That he was a pastor of learning is seen in the fact that he was a trustee of Williams, Middlebury, and Dartmouth Colleges. President Dwight says he "was one of the best and most useful men whom we knew; good men loved him and delighted in his society, and the worst of men acknowledged his worth." The next settled pastor, Rev. David Perry, was installed in August, 1784, and dismissed January 1st, 1816, because of age and declining health. He died in June of the next year, aged seventy-one. He was not a controversialist, did not try to do good by strong arguments, but by presenting motives of duty. As a consequence the wars of controversy subsided, and during almost a generation his people working with him made him a successful pastor, baptizing 377, and admitting into the church 186. His successor, Rev. E. W. Dwight, has said of him: "The religious character of Mr. Perry was such as to furnish a bright example to every gospel minister. He was eminent for his expressions and daily exhibitions of piety, and eminently devoted and faithful as a minister of Christ. In one of the last days of his life, in the midst of severe pains and almost dying agonies, he called his children and grandchildren around his bed, and putting his hand upon the head of each of them successively, offered a short and comprehensive prayer for each, commending them all to the God of Jacob. Israel's God has not forgotten to be gracious to his descendants." This was said more than half a



century ago. He had twelve children like Jacob, whose God he invoked and in like manner. With a salary never exceeding \$400 he sent several of his boys through college, and gave his daughters a good educational start in life.

The next settled pastor was Rev. Edwin W. Dwight, brother of Colonel Dwight, and father of Henry W. Dwight, of Pittsfield. He served successfully from January, 1819, to April, 1837, gathering into church fellowship 188. Succeeding him was Rev. Eber L. Clark, born in Dalton, serving fifteen years, and closing his pastorate at the beginning of 1853, having added to the membership fifty-three. He came to the church just after the financial crisis of 1837, to a people much disheartened, and made more so by that terrible scourge the typhoid fever immediately succeeding, to which one in every twenty fell a victim. Yet amid this two-fold cause of discouragement and gloom he was a faithful and devoted pastor with more than ordinary preaching gifts and acquirements.

In 1853 Rev. Charles S. Renshaw was installed as their pastor. Coming from a large city, with the highest culture and all the graces and refinement which would make such a man the choice of a city parish, it always seemed a wonder why he should choose Richmond as his home. But a large family of children away from city temptations would be in greater safety. He believed in caring for the children God had given him, and so, no doubt, for their good he left the city and chose for them the grander scenes of a rural life. Their after history has justified his wise choice. For nearly seven years he led his people into green pastures and beside still waters, and then "was not, for God took him." In the cemetery of the people among whom he labored lies all that remains of his mortality; but alas! over those remains rises no monument to tell his name to generations following him.

In 1869 Rev. L. W. Curtis was called to the pastorate and has since remained with this church.

The deacons of this church have been: Silas Parmlee, James Gates, John Hall, William Osburne, John Gaston, Noah Rossiter, Ebenezer Hotchkins, Zebulon Bacon, Samuel Bartlett, Chandeler Bacon, Samuel Gates, Hiram Norton, John Sharp, John S. Nichols, George Cook, and Franklin Barnes. Sixteen of God's noblemen who have freely given their services, their means, and their prayers for the building and maintenance of the church.

Early in December, 1882, the old church, built in 1735, was destroyed by fire, with all its ancient architecture and modern improvements. Captain Asa Perry and Widow Loomis lived to see the beginning and end of the second edifice. The Congregational society, as it now is, was organized in 1824, because of a law then passed requiring religious bodies to be organized. William S. Leadbetter, justice of the peace, drew the warrant to Abraham Rossiter to warn the first meeting. Among those at this meeting were Ebenezer Hotchkin, Vine Branch, Cyprian Branch, Nathaniel Redington, Walter Chapin, John Bacon, John Nichols, Zachariah







Pierson, Linus Hall, Nathaniel Bishop, and Samuel Bartlett. Abraham Rossiter was the first moderator, and the late Hon. Henry W. Bishop first clerk. Horace Rossiter, Eleazer Williams, and the present incumbent have been the clerks. Mr. H. L. Salmon, the present clerk, has served for 22 years, and William H. Nichols and George Cook have for the same time been active trustees, all prosperous citizens. "They shall prosper that love thee."

The corner stone of the new church was laid May 10th, 1883, at three o'clock P. M., by Capt. Asa Perry (died in spring of 1885), then in his ninety-fifth year, and the only surviving son of the second pastor, Rev. David Perry. The original corner stone of the old church was used, and was mortised to receive a box inclosing the church manual, records, an original copy of the hymn sung first at the dedication of the old church in 1795, and again at the dedication of the new church, a copy of the *Pittsfield Sun* of December 21st, 1882, having in it a poem on the burning of the old church, by A. G. Sharp, and a letter written in Richmond, October 12th, 1795, by a lad of eleven years, named Franklin Pierson. It was to his grandmother, Abigail Howell, on Long Island. "We have got a very fine meeting house; we got a new bell weighing seventy-seven pounds, and they broke it before they got it hung, and they have sent down for another. They expect to dedicate the meeting house in about three weeks." December 5th, a little less than seven months from the laying of the corner stone, the new church was dedicated. Costing over \$11,000, it was dedicated free from debt. The largest contribution was \$1,000, by Miss C. H. Pierson, besides that of the organ costing \$900, and the bell costing \$330. This Miss Pierson was one of the three daughters of Nathan Pierson, one of the pioneer settlers in Richmond. Never having a husband to support, she has had the means and disposition to do good in her old age. She still lives to witness and enjoy the results of her benefactions. Love for the old church and the town of their nativity appears in the gifts of persons far away. Dora Tracy, from Toledo, Ohio, a descendant of the early Tracy family, gave the pulpit and chairs. So the early John and David Williams appear in the gift of John C. and George W. Williams, of Ohio, of the handsome clock. Julius L. Clark, son of a former pastor, gave the pulpit Bible. Mr. Dudley, of New York, for gets not his ancestor, John, and gives a Bible and concordance. J. H. Cogswell and his sister, Charlotte M. (Cogswell) Fowler, of Pennsylvania, gave an elegant copy of the church hymns for the pulpit, in memory of their father and mother, Samuel O. and Sarah (Bliss) Cogswell, members there until 1827.

About 1817 the few Methodists in the town began to have occasional preaching, and by 1825 were able to build a meeting house, three fourths of a mile southwest of the center. The house, with a seating capacity for 200, is still doing good service for the society, which has earned and deserved its present prosperity. To name all the preachers would be to repeat the names of many men whose record forms part of the history of



other churches and other towns in the county. Its first pastor was Rev. D. Avery, and its present membership is about forty.

Schools and their results claim a place in this history. In 1781 the town was divided into seven districts, and money was appropriated for their maintenance. Nine years later they were condensed to five districts and so remained till 1845 when, because of an increase in population about the iron works, a sixth district was established in its vicinity. About \$500 per year is the amount raised for schools, with an average attendance of less than 200. In his report Rev. E. W. Dwight says: "It is thought just to say that particular care is taken in the selection and examination of teachers, and that more than usual attention is paid by the visiting committee, consisting of one from each district, to the examination and improvement of the schools." Besides the public schools private ones have aided much in cultivating a love for learning, which has made noteworthy the following names. James Ford, from Norwich, Conn., was among the first to locate in Richmond. To him was born in March, 1776, a son, whom he named Simeon, and who graduated from Williams in the class of 1798. He settled as a lawyer in Herkimer, N. Y., became prominent, and at one time was employed by the State to superintend the salt works at Salina. He died in October, 1841.

In the same class was David L. Perry, who came with his father, Rev. David Perry, into Richmond from Harwinton, Conn., in 1784, when but seven years of age. After graduating he was for three years tutor in Williams College. He afterward became a preacher, settled in Sharon, Conn., and married the only daughter of Rev. Dr. Strong, of Hartford. After more than thirty-one years of continuous service he died, in 1835, as pastor of his only church.

Henry W. Bishop, born in Richmond in 1796, graduated at Williams in 1817, with the valedictory, "On the influence of the Association of Ideas." He was admitted to the bar in 1821, and practiced in Richmond till 1826, when, appointed register of probate, he removed to Lenox. He was honored with the title LL. D., by Williams College, in 1865.

Frederic Perry, son of Rev. David, graduated in the class of 1802, studied theology, but was never licensed. He taught the academy in Williamstown in 1804, and the next year was tutor in his *Alma Mater*. In 1807 he became a merchant in Richmond, and four years later in Lenox, and in 1815 moved to Stockbridge and became a manufacturer of cotton there.

Samuel Rossiter Betts was born in Richmond in 1787, fitted for college at Lenox, and graduated in 1806. He was a lawyer in Sullivan county, N. Y. In 1812 he took up the weapons of a soldier, on Long Island, and shortly afterward was appointed judge advocate by the governor. In 1815 he was a member of Congress for Orange and Sullivan counties. He was afterward one of the circuit judges of New York, and then a judge of the District Court. He was for forty-one years the re-







vered and upright judge of that court. He died in New Haven in 1858, at the age of 81.

Rufus Raymond, whose ancestors entered town in 1762, graduated in the class of 1807, studied law, and died in Richmond in 1812, aged twenty-five.

Joseph Sherrill, born in Richmond in 1753, was in the class of 1814, in Williams College, studied law, farmed it some in Richmond, taught some in Virginia, was a clerk in the Post Office Department at Washington by appointment in 1828, and died there with cholera in 1832.

Augustus Sherrill, his elder brother, was a graduate of Yale and a lawyer. He practiced for a time in Stockbridge, and thence removed to Ithica, N. Y.

Franklin Sherrill, born in 1796 in Richmond, had the second honor of his class of 1815. He taught in the academy at Westfield, and was afterward tutor in Middlebury College, and later a teacher in Madison, where he died in 1850.

Edward W. Rossiter, son of Nathan and grandson of David, was born in Richmond, and graduated at Williams in 1815. He studied theology with Dr. Hyde, of Lee, and settled in Granville, N. Y. He died in New York in 1821.

Joseph Pierson, a graduate of Union College, became an Episcopal minister, and died in early life at Washington.

John Hotchkiss, a graduate of Union, read theology at Andover, but taught the academy at Lenox for thirty years.

Alonzo Crittenden, also of Union, was for many years principal of the Albany Female Seminary, and afterward of a similar institution in Brooklyn, the Packer Institute.

Henry Raymond was a graduate of Union. He settled as a lawyer in Williamstown, and died in 1836.

Hiram P. Goodrich, of Richmond, graduated at Union, studied for the ministry, and went south.

William N. Edwards, born July 4th, 1812, in Richmond, graduated in 1838, taught two years, then studied theology in Auburn; but on account of poor health gave up the ministry, took to teaching again in the West, and in 1852, was elected superintendent of the Union School in Troy, Ohio. He married a school teacher in 1853, and died in 1867.

Hubbard Beebe, born in Richmond in 1808, graduated in 1833 at Williams, and in 1837 at the Andover Theological Seminary. He settled first at Longmeadow. After various settlements he was made district secretary for the A. S. S. Union, and served from 1857 to 1861. He was agent of the American Bible Society from 1852 to 1868, and in 1868 was made associate secretary of the American Seaman's Friend Society for western New England.

Albert Perry, a native of Richmond, graduated at Williams in the class of 1845. He is now a lawyer in Utica, N. Y.



Samuel G. Cone, of Richmond, graduated at Williams in the class of 1848. He became a merchant in Manchester, Vt.

George Perry, born in Richmond in 1827, graduated with the class of 1849. Soon afterward he was connected with the *Home Journal*, of New York, and is now editor. He has translated several important French works.

Charles C. Dwight, son of Rev. E. W. Dwight, was born in Richmond, in 1830. He was a Williams graduate in 1850; moved to Auburn, N. Y., and was made county judge in 1859. He was captain of a company enlisted by himself in 1861, served in the department of the Gulf, was commissioned adjutant general in 1862, and became colonel of the 169th New York Infantry, serving till the war closed. In 1867 he was chosen a member of the New York Constitutional Convention, and in 1868 justice of the Supreme Court. He lives in Auburn.

Besides graduates there have been educated men, self taught beyond the schools, such as Alfred Perry, Beriah Bishop, Hubbard Bartlett, and John Ingram, physicians; Benjamin Raymond, surveyor and engineer, county judge in St. Lawrence county, N. Y., an early and earnest advocate of the Erie Canal, and who died while constructive engineer of the Delaware and Chesapeake Canal; Hon. Samuel Gates, twice a member of the Executive Council; James P. Leadbetter, attorney, twice a member of Congress from Ohio; and Franklin E. Plummer, twice a member of Congress from Mississippi.

Dr. Stephen Reid, a graduate of Yale, studied medicine and practiced in various places. He came to Richmond in 1830, and in 1833 married Miss Sarah Chapin, of Richmond, and then for ten years taught a private school with marked success. He then moved to Pittsfield, became the editor of an agricultural paper, and died in 1877 at the age of seventy-seven. To Dr. S. Reid is credited the first notice to geologists of the Richmond boulder trains. His first published article was in the *Berkshire Farmer*, Lenox, 1842. Edward Hitchcock, State geologist, visited the region and reported on these trains in a paper read in Washington, D. C., in 1844, and printed in the *American Journal of Science*, with a sketch map, in 1845. The same year Dr. Reid read a paper before the American Association of Geologists and Naturalists in Washington, D. C. In Boston, before the Massachusetts Historical Society, a paper on this subject was read, December, 1845, by Professors H. D. and W. B. Rogers, which was printed in the *Boston Journal of Natural History*, in June, 1846. Sir Charles Lyell, of England, having visited the town by Dr. Reid's invitation, gave his views in a paper to the Royal Institution of Great Britain, in April, 1855, and in his "Antiquity of Man," in 1871. Other geologists, such as Emmons, Agassiz, and Dr. Hall, of Albany, with Dr. Reid traversed the line of boulders and made them a study. Surely then they are worth a little place in the history of Berkshire county. The tracing of them to their source, their direction, their termination, and their geologic classification were well done by Dr. Reid in the papers







published by him. An account of these is given in the chapter on geology.

The Cogswell family of Richmond have a genealogical record by which they can go beyond the "big seas" far into the past. Those in this country trace back to John, who came with wife and eight children to this country in the *Angel Gabriel* (built by Sir Walter Raleigh) in 1635, and were wrecked and the ship lost. Among the company was Parson Avery, whose death in the storm of August 15th gave occasion for Whittier's poem, "The Swan Song of Parson Avery." From six of John Cogswell's children, then landing here, come the generations following:

One daughter, Hannah, married a Deacon Waldo, a farmer, whose fourth daughter, Rebecca, married Edward Emerson, who had three sons, all of whom became clergymen, and William, the second son, was father of Ralph Waldo Emerson. William's second daughter, Hester, married a Mr. Samuel Bishop, and had a son who married a Lathrop, whose daughter married Captain David Holmes, D.D., of Cambridge, Mass., the father of Oliver Wendell Holmes. Hon. Rufus Choate's father married a Cogswell. President William Henry Harrison was of Cogswell descent, as also "Warrington" John Wentworth, of Chicago, and a long list of names famous in history. That 2,600 Cogswells married into 960 names may suggest the expansiveness of one family in 250 years. Nathan C., born in Southington, Conn., in 1744, married Anna Smith, who bore him Elisha, Smith, and Salmon. In 1785 he married his second wife, Eunice Lord, who bore him a daughter, Eunice, and died. In 1787 he married Miriam Smith, by whom he had Arabella, Julius, and Samuel, and she died. In 1803 he married Mrs. Mary (Tarbell) Waters. He was a blacksmith, a man of tireless energy, and noble qualities of character. In the cemetery of Richmond one can find and read the following inscriptions:

" IN MEMORY OF  
NATHAN COGSWELL,  
WHO DIED MARCH 29, 1822,  
AGED 78 YEARS."

" The end of the upright man is peace."

IN MEMORY OF  
MRS. ANNA WIFE OF  
MR. NATHAN COGSWELL  
WHO DIED MAR. 27 1785  
IN THE 40TH YEAR OF  
HER AGE.

IN MEMORY OF  
MRS. EUNICE WIFE OF  
MR. NATHAN COGSWELL  
WHO DIED MARCH 1ST  
1787 IN THE 31ST YEAR  
OF HER AGE.

" We mourn not as wretches do  
Whose vicious lives all hope deny  
A falling tear is nature's due,  
While faith looks up to joys on high."



"IN MEMORY OF MRS. NATHAN COGSWELL  
WHO DIED MAY 25TH 1852 IN THE 49TH YEAR  
OF HER AGE. SHE WAS HIS THIRD WIFE  
AND MOTHER OF THEIR LITTLE SON JULIUS WHO  
LIES AT HER LEFT HAND, WHO DIED NOV. 7TH, 1792  
IN THE 13TH MONTH OF HIS AGE."

His fourth wife died, and was buried in New Lebanon, N. Y., January 1st, 1848. Samuel Cogswell, born May 23d, 1713, in Farmington, Conn., married Mary Langdon in 1734, and had 17 children, all born before he came into Richmond, in 1762. Seven lived to marry. His time of coming is inferred from this:

"Know ye that I John Chamberlain of Stockbridge, Co. of Berkshire, for the consideration of Forty Five Pounds Lawful money paid me by Joseph & Samuel Cogswell, both of Farmington in the Colony of Conn., do grant, bargain & sell all my right & title to land situated in Mount Ephraim \* \* \* \* herewith I set my hand this 15th day of May A.D. 1762.

"JOHN CHAMBERLAIN."

Joseph, his fourth child, born in Southington, Conn., in 1753, came with his father to Richmond in 1762, married Chloe Hill in 1772, and with his family of three children moved to Vermont in 1790. Mary, the fifth child, was married to Joseph Barnitt, and lived in Richmond. Asahel, the sixth, married Dorcas Fuller. He was a farmer with three children, in Richmond. Rhoda, the seventh, was married to Isaac Doty. Isaac, the eighth, married Molly Loomis, and had four children. Lydia, the eleventh, married Dr. Hackley, and lived in Richmond. Samuel, the twelfth, married Sarah Lydia Olmstead, had three children, and lived in Richmond. With his brother, Isaac, he was a soldier in the Revolution, in Capt. Aaron Rowley's company, Colonel Symond's regiment, called out by General Gates from April 26th to May 19th, 1777. Reuben, the thirteenth, had two daughters, lived in Richmond till 1781, was in the Revolutionary service, enlisting April 22d, 1775, and marched to Cambridge as one of Captain Noble's minute men. Levi, the fourteenth, also a soldier, married Rachel F. Whittlesey, had eight children, and lived in Windsor. Jerusha, the sixteenth, married Jonathan Skeel, and lived in Richmond. Elisha, son of Nathan 2d, born in Richmond, married Phoebe Ann Redington, and had five children. Smith C., brother of Elisha, married Phoebe Wells. He carried on the iron works in Albany and Troy, and in the war of 1812 made many guns for the United States Government. Salmon, another brother, married Sarah Soullard in February, 1798, and had five children. Charlotte, the youngest, was married to Lawyer Silas H. Gardner, of Hancock, where she still resides, having three children, Sarah, Charles, and Mary, now the wife of H. L. Lewis, Esq., of Chicago.

David Rossiter was born in 1736. When about thirty years of age he came to Richmond from North Guilford, Conn., and from the first made his influence felt in town affairs. He was captain of a company of





militia which marched to Cambridge immediately after the battle of Lexington. He rose to the rank of brigadier general and was a successful leader in the battle of Bennington. He represented his town in the Legislature often, and twice as senator. As early as 1774 he, with Captain Elisha Brown and Nathaniel Wilson, was a delegate from Richmond to a county convention at Stockbridge, for securing a redress of increasing grievances. He was the second justice of the peace in Richmond, and held the trust till he died, March 8th, 1811, at the age of seventy-five. Of him it is said that no man looked more for the interest of the town and church, though he was not a member of it.

The Williams family has a very ancient lineage. Burke's Book of Peerage and Baronage says of Sir Robert Williams, the ninth baronet of the house of Williams of Penrhyn, that "his family is lineally descended from Marchudel of Cyan, Lord of Abergelen in Denbighshire, one of the fifteen tribes of North Wales, who lived in the times of Roderic Maur, king of the Britains about 849. Of him was descended Ednyfid Fycham, from whom was descended the royal house of Tudor." This same family in the same work is traced back to the first king of the island, 1,100 years before Christ. As a royal family they had a coat of arms—a shield with a lion rampant, and surmounted with a cock watching for a chance to fight; underneath the shield "*Cognozce Occasionem*"; under that the name Williams; and lower on a scroll, in Welsh, "*Y fyno Dwy Y fydd.*" "*What God willeth will be.*" Robert Williams, of Roxbury, came to this country about 1638. He had three boys, Samuel, Isaac, and Stephen. Samuel was born in England in 1632, married Theoda Park, became a deacon, and died at the age of 75. He had eleven children. Deborah, the eighth, was grandmother of General Joseph Warren of Bunker Hill fame. Samuel, his second child, had eight children. The fourth, Ebenezer, was a graduate of Harvard, and a minister in Pomfret, Conn. He had five children. Ebenezer, the third son, became a colonel, and had command of Fort Edward in 1757. He married Jerusha Porter, who bore him thirteen children. Nehemiah, the ninth, was born in 1766, moved to Richmond, and died there in 1802. His children were Eleazer and Ebenezer K.

In the early history of this county the Williams family finds most honorable record. Colonel Ephraim Williams, founder of Williams College, was killed at Lake George in 1755. Dr. Thomas Williams, his brother, was there as surgeon. Stephen Williams, afterward a D. D., was chaplain of Colonel Ephraim's regiment. The Sunday before the Colonel's death he preached to the Indians. The next year he was chaplain in the regiment commanded by Dr. Thomas Williams. Stephen was the principal means of sending a missionary to the Stockbridge Indians, engaging Rev. John Sergeant for that purpose in 1734. Hon William Williams, son-in-law of Governor Trumbull, of Connecticut, and signer of the Declaration of Independence, was in the battle of Lake George, on the staff of Col. Ephraim Williams. The next year, when only 25,



he was chosen clerk in his own town of Lebanon, Conn., and held the office 45 years. About the same time he was chosen to the General Assembly, then clerk, and sometimes speaker, and in 1780 was transferred to the Upper House, made an assistant, and annually reelected for 24 years. This is his record, "that for more than ninety sessions he was scarcely absent from his seat in the legislature excepting when he was a member of the Continental Congress, in 1776 and 1777." One evening, talking with Messrs. Hillhouse and Huntington, he said, "Well, if they succeed it is pretty evident what will be my fate. I have done much to prosecute the contest, and one thing I have done which the British will never pardon—I have signed the Declaration of Independence. I shall be hung." Mr. Hillhouse expressed a hope that America would yet be successful. Mr. Huntington observed that in case of ill success he should be exempt from the gallows, as his signature was not attached to the Declaration of Independence, nor had he written anything against the British government. To this Mr. Williams replied, "Then, sir, you deserve to be hung for not having done your duty."

With such men as founders of the Williams family no wonder that by 1846 there had been 24 members of Congress from ten different States found of the name of Williams, and to the same date more than 250 with college degrees from colleges in the United States, 100 graduates of Cambridge, England, 85, including Roger Williams, from Oxford College, England, and 11 members of the Royal Society, London. What other family name can show a like record?

William Fitch and Jabez Brooks, the latter a Revolutionary soldier, were early settlers in Richmond, both being natives of Connecticut. William, son of the former, married Almada, daughter of the latter, and settled in Lenox. Their son, Chester, was born in Richmond, February 14th, 1808, and graduated from Williams College in 1834. He was for twelve years pastor of the Congregational church in New Marlborough, and has labored in the ministry since about 1840. He was married to Sarah Sheldon, of New Marlborough, and now resides in Rockford, Ill. Four of his children are now living: Henry, a graduate of Michigan State University, physician and druggist at Utica, N. Y.; Elizabeth, Benjamin, and Camilla W., who reside with their parents.

Henry Pierson was in the company which, in 1640, left Lynn, Mass., to lay the foundations of Southampton, L. I. He remained in Southampton till his death, in 1680, at which time he was clerk of Suffolk county. Before leaving Lynn he had married Mary, daughter of John Cooper, one of the most influential men of the colony. And of this union were born: John, Joseph, Daniel, Henry, Theodore, and Sarah. Henry was born at Southampton, L. I., in 1652, married Susannah Howell, and became one of the settlers of Bridgehampton, at which place he died in 1701. He was an active and influential citizen, for many years a member and speaker of the Provincial Assembly, and was universally known as Colo-









RESIDENCE OF MISS CATHERINE H. PIERSON,  
RICHMOND.



nel Henry Pierson. To him were born: John, David, Theophilus, Abram, and Josiah.

Josiah was born at Bridgehampton, L. I., in 1695, and died in 1776, having had four wives and seventeen children. Of these children Benjamin was born January 15th, 1741. He married Sarah Gilbert, of Newark, N. J.; removed from Newark to Richmond, Mass., in 1772; lived in New York city about 1790; and died at Ballston, N. Y., in 1797, leaving nine children: Josiah G., Jeremiah H., Mary, Isaac, Caleb, John, Joseph, Sarah, and Lydia. Jeremiah H. went from Richmond to New York in April, 1795, and in May of the same year went to Ramapo, Rockland county, N. Y., to take charge of the extensive iron works then in process of erection at that place. He died at Ramapo, December 12th, 1855. He married, at Richmond, in 1792, Sarah, daughter of Jabez Colt. Their children were: Elizabeth, wife of Eleazar Lord, first president of the Erie Railroad; Josiah G., Jeremiah H., Theodore, Henry and Lewis (twins), and Benjamin.

From the first mentioned Henry, through Henry 2d, Theophilus, Nathan, and Nathan 2d, descended Catharine, mentioned in connection with the present meeting house.

The house now occupied by Miss Pierson, of which we give an illustration on another page, is a somewhat remarkable edifice, and was erected for her father, Nathan Pierson, in 1790, by Jeremiah H. Pierson. This house is to all appearances in as good condition as it was when built. It has always been the home of Miss Pierson, who has been careful to preserve it in its original state.





## CHAPTER XXVI.

### TOWN OF SANDSFIELD.

BY GEORGE A. SHEPARD.

Grants, Surveys, Sales.—Incorporation and First Town Meeting.—Location and Physical Features.—Productions.—Manners and Customs.—Dwellings of the Settlers.—First Births, Marriages, and Deaths.—War Record.—Congregational Churches and Ministers.—Baptist Church.—Episcopal Church.—Physicians and Lawyers.—Schools.—Libraries.—Post Offices.—Roads and Bridges.—Early Settlers, and Early and Later Business.—Magistrates.—Town Officers.—Biographical.

ON the 15th day of January, 1735, "At a Great and General Court assembled for his Majesty's Provinces of the Massachusetts Bay in New England," Edmund Quincy, Esq., from the committee of both Houses, made report on the petition for a grant of land lying between Westfield and Sheffield. The committee were of opinion that there should be four townships of land opened upon the road between those towns, and that "they be contiguous to one another or either join to Sheffield or to the township lately granted to the proprietors of Suffield, and each of the contents of six miles square," and that they be "situated as near the road as the land will allow, and that there be 63 home lots laid out in each township, one of which to be for the first settled minister, one for the second settled minister, one for the school and one for each grantee who shall draw equal shares in all future divisions," said lots to be laid out in a "regular, compact and defensible manner as may be," and that they give security to the value of forty pounds to perform all things on their lots and within their respective township, wherein they are admitted, in the same manner as the "Grantees in any of the towns between the rivers Connecticut and Merrimack," and that a committee of five suitable persons be appointed by the court for the service aforesaid, and "impowered and obliged as is before provided for, with respect to bringing forward the line of towns between the rivers aforesaid."

In 1737 an allowance was made to this township, 111 rods wide at



the south end, "for ponds and swag of chain which was omitted in the first measuring."

January 16th, 1735, a committee was appointed to attend to the business set forth in the report of the committee of both Houses in behalf of the petitioners for said grant. They were to be allowed "fifteen shillings *per diem* for every day they were in the woods, and subsistence."

The first meeting of the proprietors, legally called by order of the General Court, was at Westboro, September 14th, 1737, at the house of John Maynard. Daniel Denny was chosen moderator of said meeting, and Daniel Stewart, clerk. Daniel Denny, Thomas Hapgood, Moses Rice, Daniel Stewart, Daniel Bartlett, William Earl, and James Miller were appointed a committee to lay out the lots and perform other service. A committee was appointed to call future meetings.

December 8th, 1737, Daniel Denny presented a plan or survey of the *home* lots, which survey was approved. November 20th, 1737, Nahum Ward and Ephraim Williams, Esq., for themselves and in behalf of the rest of the proprietors of the four new townships, presented a petition to the General Court, setting forth that "1,200 pounds had been put into the hands of the Committee of the Court for defraying the charge of surveying said towns and other charges, as also there might be a sufficient sum of money in hand ready to purchase the land of the Indian owners in case there should be occasion, as was then apprehended there would be." In order to keep peace with the Indians, and that "they might have no grounds of uneasiness," they went on to state that they did, by advice of said Honorable Committee, "make a purchase of said lands with some others adjoining of John Poph-no-hon-nu-wok, *alias* Kunkepot, the chief of the Housatonic tribe and sundry other Indians, which deed is duly executed and acknowledged before the Hon. John Stoddard, Esq., the consideration being three hundred pounds, which sum they have actually paid, and which your petitioners did not at first expect," and that they "humbly apprehend that they are equally entitled to the justice and favor of government, as the grantees of other new towns"; therefore they asked that certain broken lands included in their deed, covering more than said four townships, be granted them as a relief, in consideration of their paying said sum of money (300 pounds), and that their said deed may be "approved and fully ratified."

In the House of Representatives, December 7th, 1737, the petition was duly considered, approved, and ratified. Certain grants were made to the four townships and bounds established, in connection with which was a certain tract, bounded southerly on the colony line, westerly on No. 2 (New Marlboro), northerly on No. 8, and easterly on Farmington River; containing about 11,000 acres, afterward incorporated into the district of Southfield, and subsequently annexed to Sandisfield. In granting these equivalents the conditions were that the "Grantees should settle seven families more in each Township;" thus making in each sixty-seven families. October 31st, 1738, the proprietors met and arranged for settle-





ment of the seven additional families, and they were permitted to draw their lots at that meeting. The grantees met at Westboro and drew their lots, January 31st, 1738. November 15th, 1742, the proprietors voted a second division of home lots, of sixty acres each. Voted also that the tickets bearing the numbers of the lots "be put into a hat and be drawn by an indifferent person." Their meetings were sometimes adjourned to meet at a certain day at six o'clock in the morning, and sometimes at four o'clock in the afternoon.

There were nine meadow lots laid out in the town, the first being Sandy Brook Meadow, situated in the southwest part of the town, consisting of fifteen lots; the second, Spectacle Pond Meadows, bordering on said pond, ten lots; third, Bishop's Meadow, lying northwesterly from the center in third division, nine lots; fourth, Brown's Meadow, probably near the center, three lots; fifth, Bare Meadow, lying a little westerly of Sandy Brook Meadow, nine lots; sixth Cherry Meadow, seven lots; seventh, Pine Meadow, eight lots; eighth, Rock Meadow, two lots; ninth, Pond Meadow, which lies northwest of the center and now belongs to Monterey. A third division was made November 15th, 1752, of eighty acres to each house lot.

The proprietors, the most of whom lived in the county of Worcester, held many meetings, voted money, laid plans for bringing forward settlements, appointed committees, and empowered them to open up roads and construct bridges suitable for the time. The meetings were called in the name of the "Proprietors of the Housatonic Township, No. 3, lying between Westfield and Sheffield," until Granville was incorporated, then between that town and Sheffield. At a meeting in Woodstock, November 14th, they proceeded to draw their meadow lots, Ebenezer Wilcox being assigned the duty of drawing. The first meeting of the proprietors in this township was September 25th, 1754. John Stillman was appointed proprietors' clerk, and Daniel Brown and Daniel Denny were chosen a committee to take care of the south 11,000 acres. December 28th, 1757, "voted to lay out the fourth Division of land." The whole number of divisions made was six.

A committee was appointed in 1758 to receive conveyance of one acre for a burying ground, the place being a little northerly and short of half a mile from the meeting house. The first person buried there, as nearly as can be ascertained, was Mrs. Sylvanus Adams. This committee, also, were to receive a conveyance of one and one half acres for a "training field."

The town was incorporated March 6th, 1762. The first town meeting called after the incorporation was by virtue of a warrant issued by Joseph Dwight, Esq., of Great Barrington, justice of the peace, April 7th, in the "second year of the reign of George the Third of Great Britain, 1762." The warrant was issued to Daniel Brown. Agreeably to the warrant they met at their meeting house April 19th, 1762, and chose Daniel Brown moderator of said meeting. Daniel Brown, jr., was elected



town clerk ; Solomon Smith, constable ; Daniel Brown, John Stillman, Thomas Brown, Hezekiah Hale, and James Ayrault, selectmen ; David Deming, treasurer ; Thomas Brown, Hezekiah Hale, and James Ayrault, assessors ; David Moody and Reuben Harmon, wardens ; Paul Sears, Joshua Sears, Joel Smith, and Rogers Underwood, haywards ; and Benjamin Smith and William Underwood, tithing men. Subsequent meetings were soon called to act upon matters in the interest of the town, which will be alluded to under their appropriate heads.

Sandisfield is the southeast corner town of the county, and is bounded on the extreme north by Otis, on the east by Otis and Tolland, on the south by Connecticut, and west by New Marlborough and Monterey. It is about nine miles in length, and averages about six miles in breadth. There have been some additions and one set-off since it was incorporated. Southfield District—south 11,000 acres—was annexed to it in 1819; part of the east 11,000 acres was annexed April 9th, 1838; a part of the boundary line between Tolland and Sandisfield was arranged by the Legislature May 4th, 1853, and a section of the town, known as Chestnut Hill, was set to Monterey April 24th, 1875. The town is about thirty miles southeasterly from Pittsfield, nearly one hundred and forty miles west of Boston, and about three hundred and seventy-eight from Washington.

The surface is uneven, and hills of considerable elevation, but not towering, are seen in every direction, majestic in appearance and crowned with verdure. The highest elevation of land, it is claimed, though doubted by some, is "Seymour's Mountain." It is in the southerly part of the town. The most remarkable elevation is "Hanging Mountain," in the southeasterly section of the town, bordering Farmington River, and rising above the same about 450 feet, the front presenting an almost perpendicular mass of bare, jagged, granitic rocks, in places projecting beyond their base line, seemingly ready to break from their fastness and come crashing down. This appearance gives rise to the name, Hanging Mountain. A range of hills overlooks the Farmington on either side. Their surface is rocky, but they are generally well wooded. Another similar range follows Clam River, but there is quite an interval between New Boston, East and West New Boston. Buck River is bordered also by hills of considerable elevation, but not lofty. Williams' Mountain, Pond Hill, Buck Hill, Fuller's Hill, Cowles Hill, Abbey's Hill, and Belden's Hill are all quite prominent, and the view from their summits is quite extensive.

Never failing springs of cold, pure, and salubrious water gush forth from mountain base and hillside, soft, limpid, and delicious. The town is well watered by numerous running streams, some of which have considerable volume. Farmington River runs through the eastern section of the town. This river is fed by the "Big Reservoir" in Otis, and affords a water power, with mill sites, rarely surpassed. Clam River is a tributary of Farmington, its two first branches rising, one in West Otis and one in Monterey, and it is fed and its volume is much increased by a







stream issuing from Spectacle Pond. It affords water for mills or factories, and takes its name from the "fresh water clams" found along its course, that wash out of Spectacle Pond. Buck River is a tributary of Clam River, and takes its name from Buck Hill, along the base of which it meanders in its upper course. It furnishes water for mill privileges a portion of the year. A substantial dam was built, in the autumn of 1883, across the stream, about two miles from Montville, causing a flowage of about one hundred acres, which adds much to the permanency of the water. It takes its rise near Monterey. Sandy Brook is a tributary of Farmington River. One of its upper branches rises near New Marlborough line, and the other a little north of South Sandisfield, furnishing water for saw mills and for other uses. Some of the older people claim that it takes its name from one Sandys, an early settler (they say) in that vicinity, and they even claim that Sandisfield derived its name from the same source. This, however, lacks confirmation. The Browns, who settled in New Boston, were claimed to be the first settlers, and they did not, it appears, move into town till 1750, the same year that the meadow lots were laid out, and the meadows lying along this stream were at that time called "Sandy Brook meadows." The records make no mention that can be found of any such person. If named from Sandys he must have been a noted man living elsewhere. There are many other brooks of less magnitude and importance in town, which furnish water for saw mills and other purposes requiring but little power.

There are no large natural bodies of water in this town, Spectacle Pond being the largest. It is so called from the fact that it consists of two bodies of water, about one half mile apart, connected by a stream, suggesting, by their relative position and connection by a stream, the idea of a pair of spectacles. In 1879, during a violent freshet, the dam that held back the water of the upper bay for mill purposes gave way, and the water at the outlet wore a deep channel, of such depth that it has nearly drained the basin, and it did much damage to roads and bridges through Clam River and Farmington River valleys.

There is another pond in the southeastern part of the town called "Simons" Pond, so named from the Simons families that formerly lived near it.

The soil in the central, western, southern, and northern sections of the town is a dark, heavy loam, with a compact subsoil that in places is slightly argillaceous, and of a nature to withstand protracted drought exceedingly well. A soil better adapted to grass is rarely found. In the eastern section of the town, bordering Buck, Clam, and Farmington Rivers, the soil is more friable, in some portions quite sandy, and the subsoil is porous in patches, so much so that it is somewhat leachy. It is not as capable of retaining fertilizers or withstanding the droughts as that on the hills, but with good tillage and suitable rains it usually returns remunerative crops. The season in New Boston is nearly two weeks earlier than on the surrounding hills.



There are no indications that there were ever any Indian settlements in this town, but without doubt they fished in these rivers, and ransacked these hills and once dense forests in pursuit of game. Arrow heads, carved from flinty stone, have been found, and in one place a quantity of them were discovered stored between two rocks.

So far as relates to this town it may be truly said that "grass is King." In 1875, the amount raised was estimated at 4,257 tons, and there were but six towns in the county that exceeded that amount. Double that quantity might be cut if it was all fed on the farms and the fertilizers were carefully husbanded. The hillsides afford good ground for grazing if kept clear of bushes and worthless shrubbery. In some parts of the town the farmer's greatest pests are the persistent hard hacks, alders, and obnoxious ferns called brakes.

The first settlers early turned their attention to raising cattle and some sheep, and a little later, butter and cheese became the staple articles of farm produce. In 1855 the amount of cheese produced was 175,500 pounds. Since then the amount has steadily fallen off till, in 1875, it was 55,689 pounds, and it is less now; but the quantity of butter has increased, being 24,790 pounds in 1855, and 58,265 in 1875. The pioneers and their immediate successors fattened but few calves, and what were not raised were "deaconed," as they called it; but of late making veal has grown to be quite a business. In 1875 the amount furnished was 33,733 pounds, and it is steadily increasing. The amount of beef produced was 41,616 pounds, and of pork, 48,520 pounds. In maple sugar this town takes the lead of any other in the county or State—Worthington, in Hampshire county, coming next. The product in 1875 was 84,310 pounds; but the amount varies with the seasons. Of late, vast quantities of maple wood have been converted into charcoal for the Great Barrington and Canaan furnaces; but the younger growth is continually taking the place of that being consumed. The amount of charcoal made in town has reached as high as 188,000 bushels in a year.

Rye does well on land recently cleared, and oats are generally a sure crop; nearly every farmer raises a little corn, and the yield is usually good. The first settlers made the raising of flax quite a business, and there were several oil mills in operation. They raised more bread stuffs than are raised now; in fact, they produced all they needed for home consumption. Among the esculents potatoes, for which the soil seems well adapted, take the lead; but the blight frequently carthails the crop. Some attention is given to turnips and other edible roots, but gardening is not a favorite pursuit. Our fathers early turned their attention to planting and cultivating apple orchards. Sheltered locations were selected, where practicable, and, on almost every farm in the town orchards, more or less extensive, were started. They seemed to luxuriate in the virgin soil; growing rapidly and bearing enormously, making cider mills in great demand. Little regard was paid to quality, and grafting was seldom thought of; but some trees of choice fruit were usually found in







most of the orchards. Some of the old orchards have gone to decay, and those of recent setting have been of better varieties; some of the old trees have been grafted, resulting in plenty of superior apples. But little attention is paid to other fruits. Only a few pears are raised, and the curculio is such a nuisance among plums and cherries that but few are raised. Blackberries and raspberries are abundant in their season, growing spontaneously in favorable places. In early times whortleberries were rarely seen here, but now, in portions of the town, there are extensive ranges of them, and they are increasing rapidly. Cranberries are found only in small patches. The timber consists principally of rock and soft maple, beech, birch, ash, and hemlock. Various other kinds are intermixed. There was formerly some walnut, but it is scarce now. In the region of South Sandisfield, years since, there were fine forests of chestnut, but it is now scarce. For shade and ornamental trees the tastes of our fathers ran to the Lombardy poplars, which are now almost extinct.

The original settlers of the town were, in some respects, a peculiar people. However uninviting the vast expanse of wilderness, however formidable appeared the towering monarchs of the forest and the granite boulders that covered the valleys and hillsides, they shrank not from the task suggested by these giant obstacles. With brawny arms they plied the keen-edged, glittering steel, and the old, tempest-swayed, but defiant looking forest trees fell beneath their sturdy stroke. With lever and with fulcrum rocks after rocks were hoisted from their beds and reared into long lines of walls to guard their field crops from the ravages of cattle.

The ladies possessed much of the same hardihood and perseverance. Though, unlike the lilies of the valley, they did "toil and spin," yet, when arrayed in the garb fashioned by their own hands, and with cheeks aglow with the crimson touch of health, no lilies could compare with them. They were a church-going people, and were strict observers of the Sabbath, which with them commenced on Saturday evening. There were no fires in their churches, and foot stoves were in good demand. They chose tithing men to watch the young and others, and to restrain any irreverent outbursts of pent-up nature. Preaching was supported by a tax upon the people, and all tax payers had to yield to the demand. Committees were appointed to "seat the church," and were cautioned to have some regard to wealth and standing, which sometimes gave rise to a little bitterness of feeling. They used plainer food than is used in our day, but still they were good liver. Their diet consisted largely of beef and pork, potatoes, rye bread, johnny cake, flap-jacks, bean porridge, and mush and milk, substantial food. They made much ado over Thanksgiving, and then their tables groaned beneath the most savory viands and delicacies. They paid little regard to Christmas. The well filled cider mug was commonly found on the table. Election day and the 4th of July were their most jubilant holidays, and ball was one of their most



attractive games. "Training-day" called out a large crowd of the male persuasion, but ladies did not intermingle. Weddings were important occasions. Cake and cheese then predominated, and wine flowed freely. Neighborhood gatherings were of frequent occurrence. Husking bees, apples bees, quilting bees, logging bees, drawing bees\*, and evening parties were of frequent occurrence, and were seasons of mirth and gaiety. Shoemakers went from house to house with their "kits," to make the family supply of boots and shoes, and the seamstress to make their wearing apparel.

Their town meetings were conducted with considerable dignity. They frequently took a vote to determine whether men might wear their hats in town meeting. They had frequent adjournments of from three to fifteen minutes, and occasionally to meet at the public inn and finish the remaining business. They were liable to become thirsty then, as well as some people now. They never failed to choose "haywards, wardens, tithing men, deer reeves, hog reeves," and sometimes "hog constables." In hot weather men were frequently seen at church in their shirt sleeves, and their children bare-footed. A man with two or three thousand dollars in his own right was considered rich. In farming, trade, or mechanism they followed the custom of their fathers, and seldom experimented or made efforts to get out of the old ruts. As a general rule they were a self-supporting, law abiding, Sabbath-keeping, God-fearing, reverent, and devout people.

Many of the first dwelling houses were rude structures built of logs. The first frame buildings were nearly square, with small windows, board ceilings, large stone chimneys, usually in the center, huge open fireplaces, and brick or stone ovens. The roofs sloped at an angle of about forty-five degrees, and ran low down. The next style of houses was two story in front, a narrow front roof, and a long steep back roof, running to within a few feet of the ground, giving two square front rooms and a long back kitchen. Another style prevailed to some extent about the same time, called the "gambrel roof" house, so called from each slope being divided into two sections, the lower section the steepest, and the two combined having the outline shape of a gambrel or gambrel, a stick with a crook at its center, on which to hang the carcasses of slaughtered animals. They had large chimneys, two front rooms, and a long back room. A little later a few houses with more pretensions to style were erected. They were nearly or quite square, with spacious halls running through their centers, and rooms on each side. They were two stories high, and the roof at the ends sloped in the same degree as at the sides, and ran nearly to a peak in the center. These were known as hip-roofs. Those houses were spacious, and were considered elegant in their day.

The first brick structure in town was a school house built about 1826

---

\*People with their teams would help a townsman move a barn or shed, and such gatherings were called drawing bees.







by Lewis Shepard, who also manufactured the bricks of which it was built. It is still standing in the south part of the town on the New Hartford road. The other brick buildings, erected subsequently to this, were the house of Abijah Hall, South Sandisfield, and another in that section built by Ira Cone. Uriel Smith built one about a mile south of the center, and Joseph Cone built one in New Boston West, about two miles east of the center. They are all substantial, well built structures.

The first birth of a white male child in this town, it is claimed, was that of Lot Smith, who was born February 29th, 1756. It was proposed in a warrant for a proprietors' meeting that they should consider the question of granting a lot of land to the first male child born in town; but for some reason no action was taken in the matter, and the mother of Mr. Smith said he should have a lot, so called his name Lot. Many children of the first settlers were born before their parents moved into town, and they were recorded here, but no statement where they were born, therefore there is a degree of uncertainty in this matter. Elizabeth Deming, the first female child, was born September 2d, 1754. She was a daughter of Lieutenant David Deming.

The first recorded marriage in town was that of Abraham Benton to Martha Cook, May 14th, 1759. The second was that of Ebenezer M. Wilcox to Mary Eddy, November 17th, 1760; then follow Joshua Sears to Sarah Blackmore, November 28th, 1760; Cornelius Cone to Phebe Johnson, November 16th, 1761; Jonathan Shepard to Mary Underwood, January 31st, 1765; Nathan Porter to Prada Lewis, April 14th, 1766; Nathan Haven to Tabitha Sumner, September 12th, 1768; David Moody to Rhoda Kelsey, January 17th, 1769.

The first death, as appears per record, was that of a son of Ephraim Sprague, September 25th, 1756. Next in order were Ambrose Sprague, July 15th, 1760; Abigail Sprague, May 5th, 1764; Sarah Hubbard, daughter of Nathan Hubbard, October 26th, 1764; Delight Lee, wife of Giles Lee, May 14th, 1766; Samuel Underwood, August 31st, 1767. Many died between 1770 and 1780. The ages at the time of death are given only occasionally, and then generally in cases of those of extreme old age. The following are the names of a few who reached ninety years and upwards; Francis Dodge, died 1821, aged 95; Elizabeth Deming, 1821, 93; Obadiah Deland, 1824, 95; Elizabeth Couch, 1807, 90; James Belden, 1840, 91; Nathaniel Bosworth, the oldest man that ever lived and died in town, 1807, 90; Richard Dickson, 1830, 90 (colored); Solomon Deming, 1832, 95; Mrs. M. Dowd, mother of Nathaniel B. Dowd, March 25th, 99; Jacob Fleming, 1841, 92; Mary H. Hubbard, mother of John Hubbard, 1812, 97; Ebenezer Holt, 1836, 96; Josiah Hulet, sen., 1824, 91; Elizabeth Root, 1837, 90; Ruth Smith, 1822, 90; Susanna Smith, wife of Solomon Smith, 1798, 90; Mary Smith, widow, 1823, 90; Eli Simons, sen., 1828, 92; Mary Simons, 1833, 92; Eleazer Smith, 1835, 93; Paul Sears, sen., 1832, 94; Mrs. Paul Sears, 1850, 96; Samuel Couch, 1840, 96; Mrs. Sarah Allen, wife of John Allen, 1851, 94; Phebe, wife of Benjamin



Smith, 1852, 91; Hannah, wife of Nathaniel Smith, 1857, 92; Mrs. Williams, 1847, 103 years, 7 months, the oldest person that ever died in town; Amos Sears, 1861, 91; Osmond Bosworth, 1862, 91; John Hubbard, 1863, 97; Zina Downs, 1868, 99; Polly Persons, 1869, 92; Joseph Shepard, 1874, 92; Miriam H. Smith, 1869, 91; Mary Seymour, 1875, 92. There is a long list of those who lived far beyond three score years and ten. The two oldest persons in town are Josiah H. Hulett and wife, both in their ninety-fourth year, with mind and memory good and clear. Josiah Hulett, sen., came from Windham county, Conn., in 1780, and settled near Spectacle Pond.

The people of this town have never been wanting in patriotism. They had no particular part in the French and Indian wars, as they commenced about the time the first settlements were made in town; but during the stormy period of the Revolution they did not shrink from duty. In 1776 money was advanced by individuals to enable soldiers to march to Quebec. The town, in the same year, voted money and chose a committee to look after the interests of the soldiers.

In 1777 they voted that no person "unknown or suspected should be permitted to travel or pass through the town without producing a certificate from some committee of safety, Congress, general, or justice," and appointed a committee of investigation to attend to the matter, and a "committee of correspondence and inspection" was chosen yearly. January 14th, 1778, they voted unanimously in approval of the articles of confederation. The same year they appropriated £125 to procure clothing for the soldiers, and also made further provision for their families.

A little later in the year they voted £180 Sterling in aid of nine months' men, and £30 for their families, and shortly afterward raised £100 more to procure food and clothing for the soldiers. They were unanimous in support of the civil authority of the State in all their action in behalf of the government. They chose James Ayrault and David Deming, in 1779, delegates to go to Boston and assist in framing a constitution and form of government. In October, 1779, they raised and appropriated £1,200 in aid of the families of three months' men, but this was in the depreciated, old "Continental Money." They at one time decided in town meeting to allow £72, "Continental Money," as equivalent to £1 of hard money.

At a meeting called in February, 1775, a committee appointed by the town clerk, David Deming, to ascertain and report the number of effective minute men in town, and also the town's quota as recommended by the Provincial Congress reported: "First, that they find 160 effective men in town; 2d, that the town's quota of minute men is 40; 3d, that there are 38 men appear ready to march on proper encouragement." Rev. Mr. Storrs manifested his patriotism on the start by requesting the town to deduct five pounds and ten shillings yearly from his salary, the same to be used in aid of the soldiers.

They were very prompt in furnishing the town's quota of beef, and







had committees to attend strictly to that business. Meetings were called every few months to raise money for the soldiers and their families. There was no shrinking from the contest during all the period "that tried men's souls." Darius Adams, a Revolutionary soldier from this town, was killed at the battle of Monmouth, N. J.

The town was considerably agitated during the Shays rebellion, but not as greatly as were some of the towns further west. At a meeting in 1787 they were almost unanimously opposed to the Constitution as it "*then stood*." Rev. Mr. Storrs presented to the meeting a "draught" setting forth the burdens and grievances of the people, but deprecating any further effusion of blood, and "favoring that the Courts of Common Pleas and General Sessions be suspended till after the next election of officers of the Government." They then voted, unanimously, not to support the courts under the constitution as it then stood, and appointed a Mr. Wentworth to carry said votes of the town and the "draught" of Mr. Storrs to the governor. At a subsequent meeting, the same year, they voted, unanimously, to support the government. The course taken by Rev. Mr. Storrs in the Shays rebellion created some feeling, and a number of his church and society withdrew and united with the Baptists.

At a meeting of the inhabitants of the town of Sandisfield, September 12th, 1808, they were almost unanimous in their disapproval of the doings in Boston in petitioning the president of the United States to suspend the Embargo Act, etc. The meeting then adopted a series of resolves embracing their sentiments, and in one of the resolves they show their zeal and patriotism in the following language: "Resolved, that if the enemies of our free constitution, acting under party auspices in concert with a foreign power, should succeed in plunging us into war or domestic commotion; we will rally around the standard of our Government, and relying on Divine support, will stand ready to defend the same, with our lives and fortunes, against traitorous conspiracies and all hostile attempts whatever." They then resolved that copies of their resolutions be forwarded, one to the president of the United States and one to the governor. The president, Thomas Jefferson, sent back a characteristic and able reply, and the same was ordered to be put on record. In the war of 1812 Sandisfield responded to the call for men, and several were drafted and went to the scene of action, Boston, in Captain Catlin's company, of New Marlboro. The following persons went in this company: Judah Fuller, Walter Hubbard, Lyman Bosworth, Lester Dowd, Gamaliel Dunham, Jabez Downs, Michael Clark, Jairus Barker, Ezra Mallison, Francis Baxter, Jabez Smith, Thomas Fargo, and Oliver Bosworth. J. M. Fuller, a son of Judah Fuller, and now living, has four silver dollars—two American and two Spanish—coined between 1796 and 1804, which his father carried with him while in the service. In those days men subject to military duty were warned out frequently for military drill. The town purchased a lot for the purpose, and built and maintained a powder house and place for storage of ammunition and equipments. Members of



various families were employed to cast bullets, the town paying for the same.

In the late Civil war Sandisfield made a great sacrifice of men and money. Meetings were frequently called to devise plans and raise money to encourage enlistments, and the young men responded to the call with patriotic zeal. Our volunteers comprised many of the noblest young men in town, many of whom sacrificed their lives that the nation might live, with honor unstained, to triumph in the glory of untrammelled freedom and heaven-born liberty.

The following is a list of those who were killed in action, or died of exposure and disease contracted in the service: Lieutenant Burton D. Deming, Charles Allen, Harlam P. Wood, Joseph B. Wolcott, Egbert Smith, Milton Smith, Nelson W. Case, Henry Walker, Martin Obis, Edgar N. Phelps, Henry J. Richardson, William Deming, Gordon Dunn, Henry G. Spring, Henry Dowd, James J. Smith, Alfred Belden, Edmund M. Fuller, Eugene Murphy, Frederick P. Seymour, Levi Clark.

One of the first objects of the proprietors was to arrange for the spiritual welfare of the people by making provision for church services, and land called "minister lots" was granted and set aside for ministerial purposes. Even prior to settlement they were devising plans at their legal meetings for erecting a church. They set apart 300 acres to each of the first two ministers, and afterward made a grant of 100 acres to each who might succeed them. November 14th, 1750, at a meeting in Woodstock, they voted to set the meeting house at the head of lots No. 42, 34, and 35, which would be a little west of the actual center of the town. May 21st, 1751, they voted to build a meeting house 45 feet long, 34 feet wide, and 20 feet between joints, and chose David Whitney, Lieutenant Daniel Brown, and John Harwood building committee. In 1754 two more were added to the committee, and a vote was passed that the meeting house be made 22 feet between joints.

The church was organized in 1756, but the meeting house was not erected till about a year afterward, and not fully completed till 1761. Rev. Cornelius Jones, a native of Bellingham, Mass., and a graduate of Yale in 1752, was their first ordained minister. A council was held in the summer of 1756, at which fifteen ministers and messengers were present. Jonathan Edwards, of Stockbridge, was moderator, and Thomas Strong, scribe. The ordination exercises were held in a barn. Jonathan Edwards preached the sermon.

Difficulties arose between Mr. Jones and the church, the nature of which the records do not reveal, and he was dismissed in 1761. He afterward removed to Rowe, Mass., and bought 10,000 acres of uncleared land. Sometime afterward he settled at Whitehall, N. Y., where he lived till his death. When in Rowe he was made a military officer, and was commander of a company of men at the capture of Burgoyne. He lost a son at Saratoga while resisting an attack of Indians.

Different persons were hired to preach, till February 26th, 1766, when







Rev. Eleazer Storrs, a native of Mansfield, Conn., and a graduate of Yale in 1762, was ordained. Mr. Storrs appears to have been a favorite with the people, a man of ability, and honest and tenacious in his opinions. The utmost harmony and good will—with slight exceptions—existed between this shepherd and his flock, till the unhappy Shays insurrection, when a portion of his adherents withdrew from the church and society. His salary was fixed at sixty pounds per year, one half to be paid in "species"—produce—consisting of wheat, rye, corn, oats, peas, flax, and flax seed. A committee was appointed each year to confer with him and fix upon the price. In 1767, they voted him fifty pounds as part settlement, to be paid in the same manner as his regular salary, and this method of paying salaries—one half in produce—was pursued during his pastorate. In 1797, April 26th, an ecclesiastical council convened, and after a candid and deliberate consideration of the matter relative to Mr. Storrs and his people, and considering his failing health, he was then and there discharged from his pastoral relation to church and society. He never fully recovered his health, and died December 24th, 1810, aged 72.

Rev. Levi White succeeded him June 28th, 1798. Randolph, Mass., was his native town, and he was a distant relative of Peregrine White, who, the historians claim, was the first white child of English parentage born in New England. He graduated at Dartmouth College, Hanover, N. H., in 1796. His ministry was crowned with success. In 1815-16, there was an awakening, surpassing any religious demonstration in this town before or since. Two hundred or more indulged a hope, 140 persons were admitted to the Congregational church, and quite a number to the Baptist church. There were several other revivals, but of less extent, during his pastorate. It was with much regret that he severed his connection with his church and people, but after successive meetings, causing him much foreboding and anxiety, he finally yielded to the popular will and was dismissed March 1st, 1832.

Transient preachers then supplied the desk for a few months, Rev. Mr. Gilbert most of the time. Next a call was extended to Rev. P. T. Holley, then in Greenwich, Conn. A committee appointed for the purpose extended to him an invitation to become their pastor, and October 21st, 1832, he by letter signified his intention to comply with their request. December 10th, 1832, articles of agreement were drawn up and duly signed. The salary agreed upon was \$500 per year, and the ordination took place a few days afterward. About this time a petition was presented to the Legislature asking permission to sell the ministry lots, which was granted, the avails to be used in building a parsonage. April 29th, 1833, a committee was chosen to sell the ministry lots, and also a committee to notify owners of dogs to restrain them from "follering their masters to meeting." Rev. P. T. Holley remained as their pastor eighteen years. The church was prosperous during this time, and the utmost harmony prevailed between pastor and people.

He was succeeded by Rev. Aaron Pickett, a native of this town, son



of Aaron Pickett, sen. He came from Reading, Mass., and was settled January 23d, 1851. No pastor ever commanded more universal respect wherever known than he. To know him was to reverence him. The children ran to meet him, the aged respected him, and the middle aged called him father. The church was never more harmonious than during his ministry, over 126 uniting with it within the time. He died January 10th, 1866.

Rev. James Deane took charge of the church October 31st, 1866, and was discharged by request August 4th, 1867.

Rev. E. Bradbury, from Hudson, N. Y., came next. He preached his first sermon here October 11th, 1868, and was installed December 30th, 1868. During his ministry there was a division of the church, Mr. Bradbury and his followers withdrawing and holding their meetings at the town hall in New Boston. He remained there two or three years in ministerial service, and subsequently removed to Kansas. He was a close student, a thorough scholar, and firm in his convictions.

Rev. Calvin McLean was next in order, and his first discourse was delivered July 1st, 1876, and he was ordained June 5th, 1878. He supplied the pulpit at the Center from May 1st, 1877, to August 1st, 1879, dividing the Sabbath services between the two churches. The church at New Boston was organized December 16th, 1874, and the society was organized in April, 1876. A new house of worship was built near the village of New Boston in 1878-9, and was dedicated September 4th of the same year.

Rev. M. S. Hartwell, who succeeded Mr. McLean, commenced preaching July 1st, 1880, and was ordained October 14th, 1880. He left in July, 1881, and was followed by Rev. Aaron W. Field, the present pastor, a man esteemed for ability and manly qualities.

At the Center Church Rev. Andrew Sherman followed Mr. Bradbury, also a Mr. Millet, both Methodists; but at a meeting subsequently called the church voted to sustain their constitution by employing a Congregational minister. Rev. Mr. Piper, of Tolland, Mass., followed Mr. Sherman, and lastly Rev. William C. Foster, of Middletown, Conn., who left about one year since. They are at present destitute of a pastor.

Rev. Aaron Field now holds services at New Boston in the forenoon and at Sandisfield Center in the afternoon every Sunday.

There have been three meeting houses built at the Center. The second was built about 1796, and was perched upon a bare and solid rock. The third was built about 1852, a little west of the site of the old one, and on a more yielding foundation.

Formerly there were two Baptist churches in Sandisfield, but one of the houses of worship stood a little over the line, in what is now called West Otis—then Bethlehem. The first house was built in the northwest part of the town, in 1802. The first church was organized August 21st, 1779, and the society February 25th, 1794, being incorporated by the State Legislature. Elder Joshua Morse, who, nearly thirty years before,







had been ordained over a church in New London, Conn., was made pastor of this church October 2d, 1779. He continued their spiritual teacher till his death, July 26th, 1795, having, during the time, gathered into the fold 101 persons. In 1800 Jesse Hartwell became their spiritual guide, and continued till 1827. During his pastorate 177 persons united with the church.

April 25th, 1788, the second Baptist church was established with nineteen members, and Mr. Benjamin Baldwin, a native of Otis, became the first ordained pastor June 9th, 1790. He departed this life July 24th, 1810. By his earnest endeavors he enthroned himself in the hearts of his people, and there was an accession of 211 members to this church as the fruit of his labors. This church seems to have originated with four men: Amos Spring, Timothy Judd, and Daniel Fowler, of Otis, and Isaac Walker of Tyringham. They excluded from their meetings all who were not of their persuasion. An unlicensed and unordained preacher by the name of Daniel B. Ward came among them and secured an invitation to lecture to them, and in the face of opposition increased the number of converts to forty persons, thus initiating the organization of a Baptist church. From the death of Rev. B. Baldwin till 1816 Rev. John Hastings, of Suffield, Conn., and Rev. Asa Talmadge, of North Egremont, supplied the sacred desk. Their next pastor was Rev. Israel Keach, of Hoosick, N. Y., who was ordained June 19th, 1817. Under him the church was very prosperous and reached its highest number of members, amounting to 200 persons. Rev. Erastus Doty, of Colebrook, Conn., succeeded him for the next four or five years.

In 1829 the first and second churches united in employing Henry C. Skinner, of Hamilton Institute, N. Y. Rev. John Wilder, of Becket, who was also educated at Hamilton Institute, succeeded Mr. Skinner. During his labors the two churches were consolidated after a fearful shifting and overhauling, resulting in greatly diminishing their numbers. Their base of action was then changed to the village of Montville, with a "recognition" of 68 members. In 1839 Rev. James Squier became their leader for about two years. He was succeeded in 1841 by Rev. John Higby, and he remained till 1846, when he left to fill an appointment in the Baptist Home Mission Society, Illinois, and Rev. J. Torrey Smith, of Lanesborough, Mass., took his place. He was a very able and efficient man, and was much liked. He remained till 1854, but was away some portion of the time. Rev. Thomas G. Wright succeeded him. Others who have followed in succession are Rev. J. L. Barlow, in 1854; Rev. J. F. Jones, 1856, died in Westfield, 1879; Rev. J. V. Lintel, 1859; Rev. R. H. Maine, 1863, now a resident in Vineland, N. J.; Rev. Allen E. Battelle, 1871; Rev. G. L. Ruberg, 1874. The next pastor was Rev. J. T. Bender, 1878. Rev. Wallace Crocker, from Vermont, is the present pastor.

A house of worship was erected by the Episcopalians in New Boston in 1837. Their first rector was Rev. Thomas L. Randolph, who com-



menced preaching in 1840, and remained three years, when Rev. Daniel G. Wright took his place, remaining but a short time. Services were then suspended and not revived. The people of this town were quite liberal according to their means, in donating to the various missions and religious societies of the county, and turned a deaf ear to all "isms" not in accordance with their genuine orthodox creed.

John Mills was born in Sandisfield, December 29th, 1787. He never entered college as a student, but studied with Sheriff Phelps, of Granville, Mass., for the legal profession, and was admitted to the bar in 1812. In 1823 he was elected State senator, and was returned each of the five years following, and was president of the Senate two or three years. In 1826, he was appointed commissioner, with others, to settle the Massachusetts and Connecticut State line. He held the office of U. S. district attorney from 1835 to 1840. In 1842 he was one of the commissioners to settle the northeastern boundary line. He was once a candidate for United States senator in opposition to Daniel Webster. He died in 1862, aged 75 years.

Hon. George Hall, who was born January 8th, 1788, was a son of Eliakim Hull, who came from Farmington, Conn. He engaged in the mercantile business quite young. He was candidate for Congress in 1826, served as representative of his town in the Legislatures of 1821 and 1826, was a member of the governor's council and State senator for a time, and lieutenant governor from 1836 to 1843. He was the first president of Lee Bank, and was postmaster 50 years. He died January 7th, 1868. He received his education partly in the common schools, but he was mostly self educated. He was a thorough and extensive farmer and owned a potashery.

Barnas Sears, son of Paul Sears, jr., was born November 17th, 1802. He was partly educated at Brown University, R. I., and at Hamilton Institute, N. Y., afterward. He studied in Germany, became a Baptist clergyman, and received the titles D.D., LL.D. He was one of the most distinguished educators in the country and was during ten years president of Brown University, Rhode Island. He was at one time secretary of the Massachusetts Board of Education. He died at Staunton, Va., not long since.

Edward G. Sears, a cousin of Barnas, was born December 9th, 1813. He studied at Newton Seminary, also for a time at Hamilton, N. Y. He was active in the ministry till his health became impaired, when he edited the *Christian Review* for a time, and then became connected with the *Springfield Daily Union* as one of the editorial staff. He has been dead several years.

Edmund H. Sears, son of Joseph Sears, was born in 1810, and educated for the Unitarian ministry, became pastor of the First Unitarian Church of Wayland, Mass., in 1839, and was subsequently pastor of a church in Lancaster. In 1865 he took pastoral charge of the Unitarian







church in Weston, Mass. He was the author of several very popular religious works.

Erasmus Darwin Beach was born July 25th, 1809, studied law with John Millis, and was in the law school of Judge Gould two years. He moved to Springfield in 1831, purchased and became editor of the *Hampden Whig*, but changed its name to *Hampden Post*. He represented his district in the State Senate, and was the democratic candidate for governor a number of years in succession.

General Dwight May, of Kalamazoo, Mich., was born in Sandisfield in 1822. When a young man his father, Rockwell May, moved to Michigan, where he entered the Michigan University in 1849. He was admitted to the Supreme Court of Michigan in 1850. He has been a prosecuting attorney, a school inspector, lieutenant governor, and attorney general. In 1862 he was commissioned lieutenant colonel of the Michigan infantry, and soon after promoted to brigadier general. He died in 1880.

Elizur Smith, of Lee, Mass., son of Stephen Smith, was born in this town January 5th, 1812. He has been largely concerned in the manufacture of paper, and he still maintains an interest therein. He is noted for his extensive farm operations and improved stock, especially horses. He was in the State Senate in 1881.

Orlando Dwight Case, head of an extensive book publishing concern of Hartford, Conn., and manufacturer of school furniture, was born in Sandisfield August 17th, 1826. His headquarters are in Hartford, but the school furniture is manufactured in this town. He has also an interest in the iron business at the South.

Giles Spring, son of Henry Spring of this town, studied for the legal profession and settled in the city of Chicago, where he became a judge of the Superior Court.

Burton D. Deming, son of Russel Deming, was first lieutenant in Company H, Forty-ninth regiment Massachusetts volunteers. He was an efficient officer, and was much respected. While in action at Port Hudson, La., on the 27th of May, 1863, gallantly urging his men forward to the contest, he was shot through the head and soon expired.

Deacon Orlow Burt may have been born before his father, Caleb Burt, settled in town. He represented Sandisfield in 1858 and 1860, in the Legislature, and was chosen State senator in 1861.

Dr. Jabez Holden appears to have been one of the earliest physicians in town. He was here soon after settlements commenced, drew house lot No. 15, second division, and other lots afterward. He came from Ashford, Mass., and was a prominent man in town affairs.

Dr. Amos Smith was one of the early settlers in Southfield, living on the New Hartford road. He had a large family of children, and was an influential man in the district.

Dr. Jonathan Cowdery and Dr. Samuel Carrington were in town a short time, about 1790. Dr. Cowdery was an eminent surgeon and native of this town, born April 22d, 1767.



Dr. Reuben Buckman was here between 1780 and 1790, and settled on the hill just north of Fuller Brook. The house is still standing.

Dr. Horatio A. Hamilton came from Connecticut, and was here but a short time.

Dr. Jeremiah Morrison, an early settler, was a practicing physician for several years, and the first physician that practiced in town.

Dr. Robert King came from Blanford, Mass., a son of Dr. Robert King, sen., who came to this country from Cork, Ireland, or its vicinity, in 1774. Robert, the son, was a man of good executive ability, and as a physician and surgeon he ranked high. He left town in 1826, and went to Portage, Ohio, where he died June 29th, 1851.

Dr. Erasmus Beach came from Goshen, Conn., where he was born in 1775. He removed to Sandisfield in 1798, and died in 1854. He was prominent in town affairs, was a man of excellent judgment, and was considered one of the best physicians of the day.

Dr. Ebenezer Balch came a little later, from Plattsburgh, N. Y. He was an eccentric character, but a safe practitioner. He studied with Dr. Oliver Brewster, of Becket.

Dr. Julius Rising practiced several years in town and lastly settled in New Marlboro.

Dr. Samuel C. Parsons came from Granville, Mass., and settled at New Boston, in 1832. He graduated at the Berkshire Medical College, Pittsfield. He was in practice here about forty years, and occupied a wide field, extending into Otis, Monterey, Tolland, Granville, Colebrook, and Hartland. He was postmaster about thirty-two years, and was engaged in mercantile business most of the time for thirty-seven years. He was trial justice for nine years and justice of the peace about forty years. He was a delegate from Sandisfield to Boston on the constitutional amendment in 1853. He was born in 1809. On account of failing health he removed, in 1872, to Kansas City, where he still resides.

Dr. John C. Beach, son of Dr. Erasmus Beach, was a graduate of Berkshire Medical College, and is in practice at Springfield, Mass. His professional career has been marked with success. He was succeeded by Dr. Foster Benjamin, from Sand Lake, N. Y., who remained six years and was very skillful.

Dr. Charles E. Bushnell, from Colebrook, Conn., is the present physician. He has a very extensive field and all he can do.

Dr. Henry Mellen, a Thompsonian, settled in Sandisfield about forty years ago. He lived most of the time in Montville and died in 1881.

The first in the legal profession here was Ephraim A. Judson, son of Rev. Ephraim A. Judson, of Sheffield. He was a graduate of Williams College in 1797, was admitted to the bar in 1800, and died in 1807, aged thirty-one.

David B. Curtiss came from Granville, Mass. He graduated at Williams College in 1801, and became a member of the bar in 1806. He prac-







ticed in this town several years. In the war of 1812 he enlisted in the army, and died in the service at Black Rock, N. Y.

Thomas Twining was a native of Tolland, Mass. He studied law with Lester Filley, of Otis, and entered the profession here sometime previous to 1818. He represented the town in the Legislature in 1828 and 1829. He remained in practice here till chosen sheriff of this county in 1838. He was succeeded in that office by E. F. Ensign in 1843. Mr. Twining succeeded Mr. Ensign. He was again appointed sheriff in 1848. He afterward practiced law in Great Barrington, where he died not many years since.

Benjamin Sheldon practiced law in the town for a few years.

Lemuel K. Strickland was the successor of Mr. Twining. He was noted as an upright lawyer. He was a lover of justice, and was highly respected. He was a member of the Legislature in 1855. He died in 1860, aged 56.

The first school of which the records make any mention was kept at the Center by Giles Lee, during a term of twelve days. Mr. Lee received a compensation of twenty shillings for his services. In 1766 there were four school districts in town, viz: Town street, South, Northwest, and Town Hill districts. £35 were raised that year for "schooling," which "might be paid in produce, the same manner and same price as agreed upon for the half payment of Rev. Mr. Storrs's salary." In 1773 a grammar school was established at the Center, and provision was made for maintaining it. About this time, however, a complaint was made against this town for not keeping up the grammar school in accordance with the provisions of the law, but after some litigation the matter was adjusted. The town filled up quite rapidly with settlers, and schools increased proportionately. The highest number of districts reached was sixteen. Each district furnished a large number of pupils, the families being large. It was no uncommon thing to find from eight to fifteen children in a family. In 1840 the whole number of scholars in the schools was 374, of whom the number of school age was 346. The aggregate term of the schools that year was 94 months, there being fourteen districts. The average wages of male teachers per month was \$20.35; females, \$10.55. At that time there was one unincorporated academy, with an average of eighteen pupils. The amount raised and appropriated by tax was \$800. In 1882 the whole number of pupils in the schools was 217, with an average attendance of 168. The appropriation that year was \$1,500, and the amount raised by tax in 1884 was \$2,000. The average wages of males per month was \$32.00; of females, \$20.05. Number of public schools at present, twelve. The people have manifested considerable interest in education, and the schools will not compare unfavorably with the general average in this State.

About 1808 or 1809 two public libraries were established, one at Sandisfield Center, of nearly 350 volumes, and one at New Boston, of about the same number. Additions were made from time to time. The one at





New Boston was kept up about thirty years; the one at the Center was continued in existence till about 1853 or 1854, when the books were sold at auction. The churches have maintained a Sabbath school library.

There are four post offices in town. One was established at the Center in 1805, with George Hull postmaster. He held the office about fifty years. His successors have been: E. Taylor, Edward Balch, Miss Putnam, A. Sackett, Austin Hawley, George T. Butler, and the present incumbent, A. C. Butler.

The post office at New Boston was established in 1825, with Lyman Brown postmaster. His successors have been: A. Twining, Dr. Samuel C. Parsons, Orlow Burt, Bruce Persons, and Lincoln E. Deming.

The post office in Montville was established in 1853, with W. W. Langdon postmaster. He was succeeded by Thomas Judd, S. M. Castle, and the present incumbent, James H. Merrill.

South Sandisfield post office was established in June, 1868, with Rollin A. Webster postmaster, and he was succeeded, in 1872, by A. S. Webster; the present postmistress is Mrs. James Smith.

There is a daily mail at each of these offices. Formerly a stage ran from the Center through Colebrook Center, Conn., to New Hartford. For many years there was a stage route from Sandisfield to Lee, and another stage ran tri-weekly between Sandisfield Center and Westfield, Mass. There is one line now, which runs between Winsted and Sandisfield, passing through South Sandisfield. Another line runs from Winsted to Otis, supplying the office at New Boston, and a branch route from New Boston to Montville furnishes the mail at the latter place.

After the building of the "Tenth Massachusetts Turnpike," better known as the Farmington River Turnpike, the line of stages running over this road from Pittsfield to Hartford carried also the New Boston mail when the office was first established. The mail from Tolland, Mass., to Sandisfield was discontinued in 1881.

Some provisions were made by the original proprietors for constructing roads. Some of the first roads were of rude construction, a way being opened by cutting out the timber and removing the stones so as to be passable for carts, and for "slays" in the winter. To avoid low and marshy land the roads were constructed over many of the high hills. The proprietors appointed a committee to see about opening a road through townships Nos. 3 and 2 to Sheffield a little prior to the first settlement of the town, and in 1748 £60 were appropriated by them to build a bridge across Farmington River at New Boston, and the first road made passable for travel was the one extending through this and New Marlborough to Sheffield. One of the first substantially built roads passing through the north part of this town east and west, crossing the Green Mountain range, was the "great Boston and Albany road." It was much used during the Indian wars, and was one of the greatest thoroughfares in this region during the Revolutionary war.

In 1750 steps were taken to build a bridge across Clam River, and





another over Saw Mill River, one of its southern branches. A county road was built through the south 11,000 acres in 1756. The county road running east and west through the center of the town seems to have been one of the main trunks, and there were many roads branching off from this to the north and south. It was one of the first and most important roads. In 1762 the selectmen laid out ten roads, several of which connected with this county road. What was called the South road, leading from the Center to Prospect Hill, better known as Cowles' Hill, was laid out in 1769, and the New Hartford road about 1770. A road from Granville across Beech Plain was laid out about 1780. What was known as the Tyringham road, running through the northwestern section of the town, was constructed soon after the town was incorporated. The Free Quarter road, connecting with the New Hartford, was laid out in 1780. The road leading from New Boston West to the New Hartford road, commencing near the brick house where James Ryder now lives, was laid out in 1773. Nearly all the important roads were constructed prior to 1800; but there have been many changes to avoid hills and shorten distances.

This town took vigorous action to secure a railroad through the Farmington River valley. September 17th, 1870, it voted to take \$40,000 stock in said road, and issued bonds to that amount at seven per cent. interest. Much grading was done on the line in Sandisfield, Otis, and other sections. Sandisfield expended \$26,000 and Otis \$16,000 of their bonds. \$2,000 were spent for contingencies, and \$24,000 was refunded by the State. The effect of the failure of this road upon this town was disastrous. The valuation of real estate rapidly decreased, and there was a gradual depletion of population. Many stripped their farms and sold them for whatever they could get. Thus things continued, growing worse and worse, till 1882, when the towns decided to make an attempt to have the State reimburse them. They called a special meeting, and this town appointed George A. Shepard as their sole agent to press their claim before the Legislature, and the town of Otis appointed Deacon William Tinker their agent. Judge Norman W. Shores, a member of the House, presented the petition, and rendered salutary aid. H. J. Dunham, Esq., of Stockbridge, was counsel for the town, and Hon. Frank W. Rockwell, of Pittsfield, was a faithful advocate in the Senate, all of whose services the towns highly appreciate. Success came after nearly two months of effort. The State has refunded the money, and the road to prosperity is once more open to the town, but it is without a railroad. This was a turning point for the better, as seen in the growing demand for real estate and comparative contentedness of the people.

This town must have been settled rapidly, for in 1775 it had 160 effective military men. In 1791 the population was 1,581; in 1800, 1,857.

Most of the first settlers came from Connecticut, but some were from the vicinity of Cape Cod, in this State. The first man that settled in town was Thomas Brown, and his father, who had a numerous family, fol-





lowed soon afterward. They came from Enfield, Conn., in 1750. Their place of nativity was near Boston, and when they came here they named the east part of the town, lying on Farmington and Clam Rivers, New Boston. Daniel Brown appears to have been a vigorous, active man. He drew many lots, and owned quite a large portion of the town. The New Boston precinct extends several miles along the Farmington River, and also two or three along Clam River, and extends southerly some distance on Saw Mill River, and the two sections are distinguished as New Boston East and West. It lies mostly in a deep valley, and Tolland Mountain on the east shuts close down to the village. The Farmington River affords excellent water power, which has been but slightly developed. A grist mill was erected by the first settlers near Hanging Mountain, another in the village, one on Clam River, West New Boston, by Elisha Killborn, and one on Saw Mill River, near where James Richards resides. A saw mill was built in the village of New Boston East directly after settlement commenced. Sawyers and millers were appointed by the town, and given certain quantities of wild lands as an encouragement to build and maintain their mills, and were required to give bonds with conditions to faithfully prosecute the business.

John Oriatt built a forge on the Farmington about one mile and a half below New Boston, and manufactured scythes, and a saw mill was afterward erected near the same site. There was another saw mill on Clam River, a little south of John Northway's, and another on Saw Mill River, near Amasa Clark's, which was owned by David Sears, a brother of the late Rev. Barnas Sears. Another was built on a branch of the same river in a secluded place, nearly half a mile from any road, but the stream there is better known as Rice's Brook. There is one now in New Boston East, and another one mile and a half below, near where Jabez Cowdry lived, an original settler.

A Mr. Mills built a scythe factory in the village soon after settlements commenced.

Years ago Oatman & Parsons erected a wagon shop on the Farmington, near Colebrook River, and did an extensive business, and Denison Stephens followed the same business, having become the owner of the premises. He left, and shortly afterward one Lawler converted the shop into a silk factory, but soon removed his business to Winsted, Conn. The place is now occupied by the Greenleaf Manufacturing Company, J. C. Greenleaf manager. They manufacture all kinds of martingale rings made of wood. They have machinery for various kinds of turning and they are continually extending their works. They employ from ten to twelve men, and are steadily increasing their capital.

A large shop was built about three quarters of a mile below New Boston village many years since by Jared Smith, a brother of Elizar Smith, of Lee, Mass., and plane handles were manufactured there. After his decease it passed into other hands and was used as a chair factory. It is now occupied by O. D. Case & Co., extensive book publishers of





Hartford, Conn., for manufacturing school furniture. They employ twelve hands, and have a capital of about \$20,000 in the business.

Hull's tannery stands across the river in Tolland, about one half mile north of the village, but A. Hull, the proprietor, resides in this town. His works are quite extensive, and when the business is good he employs from twenty to thirty hands.

R. Gladding, carpenter and joiner, also wagon maker, has a large shop in the village, and a smithery is connected with it.

Joseph Clark, box and stanchion maker, runs his works by steam, and they are managed by himself and sons.

Twining & Whipple have a slaughter house near the village.

Wesley N. Clark is a manufacturer of cigars, and deals in fruits and groceries.

The first store was built and managed by the Browns, and Sanford Brown built and run a hotel. Alfred Twining was proprietor of another store. There are now two stores in the village. H. M. Wilcox is proprietor of one and Lincoln E. Deming of the other.

There is a commodious and well conducted hotel, C. H. Hunt, proprietor. Two miles below New Boston East, on the place Zina Hawley once owned—an early settler—a hotel was kept a long time.

E. P. Hood has a furniture shop and saw mill at New Boston West.

Between forty and fifty years since there was a woolen factory on Clam River, near Hood's shop, built by a stock company. This was destroyed by fire, and another factory was erected on the same site, and occupied for a time by Daniels & Bidwell for making papier-mache. It was soon burned down. L. King's blacksmith shop and the town hall are near by. Between the two villages was Burt's tannery, now extinct.

Among the early settlers in New Boston were the Browns, Demings, Grangers, Marvins, Denslows, Beldens, Hawley, Oviatt, Mills, Pratt, Sears, Spelman, several Smiths, Roberts, &c. One Stephen Palmer, saddle and harness maker, and many years deputy sheriff in town, it is said, kept a hotel in New Boston West.

On the east side of Clam River, between the two villages, lived David and William Granger, blacksmiths, and near the corner of the road leading past Capt. Russel Deming's, lived Caleb Bush, one of the oldest settlers. Nathaniel and Deacon George Marvin lived near the town hall.

Montville was formerly known as "Slab City," then as Mechanicsville. It is a long and somewhat irregular village, situated on Buck River, and it is shut in by hills on either side. Far back in the history of the town Jonathan Killborn erected an extensive tannery for those days on this stream, and Robbins Kilborn built a grist mill near by. Another grist mill was erected a little farther down the stream, controlled by David Mauley. Near the junction of Mad Brook with Buck River was a carding and clothing works. The present saw mill of Seth Sey-



mour is near the site of this old clothery. Just above, on the bank of Mad Brook, was a building used for dressing cloth.

Making hand rakes has been the most extensive business in this village, and the business at present is conducted by E. A. Whitney in the upper shop, and A. Claflin in the lower one. Jones & Barker formerly manufactured many rakes and keelers. They owned the first—and it is said the only—keeler machine ever made. The company dissolved, and Barker & Son made keelers and toy hoops for a time, then sold to Whitney & Seymour, and they run the works about one year and sold to John Watrous, of Thomaston, Conn., who continues the hoop business.

There was no dry goods store till about 1853; there are two now, J. H. Merrill being proprietor of one, and Norman T. Sears of the other.

L. J. Richardson makes and repairs wagons, occupying the shop of Levi Pease, deceased. J. M. Fuller has another repair shop further down.

The Baptist church is in this village.

Lot Smith, the first white child born in town, was born a short distance east of this place.

Sandsfield Center early became the great business center of this section of the country. The first church and society were formed here, the first church built, the first school started, and the first post office was located here. One of the merchants was Solomon Robins, whose store was a little east of where the church stands, near the residence of Lamartine Hawley. He had a family of twelve children. William Lucas dealt in merchandise, had a pot ashery and manufactured some pearl ash. A Mr. Mudge had a store here soon after the town was settled. Eliakim Hull started a store about 1800, and his son George succeeded him in the business. Smith & Stephens started another store near where the school house stands, and afterward erected a new store a little further south, which subsequently passed into the hands of Jabez Bosworth and his son, Edwin. A few rods from this, on the opposite side of the way, Joel Sage dealt in merchandise for years, till a Farmers' Company was formed and bought the premises for their use. A few rods west of this, Roswell Canfield started a store and tavern combined. One of the first tavern keepers was a Mr. Smith. James Graham was a tavern keeper there soon after settlements commenced. On the New Marlborough road, near the town line, Thomas Holman kept a tavern for many years. He was among the first settlers. Jabez Bosworth kept a hotel across the way from the old church edifice a long time, and it was the last one kept in the village. He was a saddle and harness maker by trade, and kept up the business till near the close of his life. Stephen Bosworth had a hat shop under the hill, a short distance east of the meeting house, and made the prevalent styles of hats in those days. Brainard Selby lived on the south road but a short distance from the meeting house. He was an early settler and manufactured axes and scythes, forging them all by hand. There was generally no lack of tailors, milliners, dressmakers, blacksmiths,







shoemakers, and cobblers. It was for nearly three fourths of a century the great mart for butter, cheese, and maple sugar for this and adjoining towns. Their nearest points of shipment were Hartford and Hudson, and farmers frequently went with ox teams to those places to carry produce and bring merchandise.

South Sandisfield is situated on Sandy Brook, in the southwestern part of the town. The Sages, Websters, Shepards, Kelloggs, Goodriches, and others were among the first settlers. A grist mill and saw mill were soon erected under the hill, just west of A. S. Webster's, the saw mill by Asa Kellogg and the grist mill by a stock company. Another saw mill was soon erected a little above the one mentioned, by Abel Wilcox. A short distance below Stephen Sage built a carding and clothiers' works, which was afterward sold to Harvey and William Wolcott, and was last owned by Joshua Bolles. A. S. Webster purchased the Kellogg saw mill, rebuilt and enlarged it, and put in machinery for cutting scale boards and making shingles. Earl Bacon built, about half a mile further down the stream, another saw mill. Harvey Wolcott and Ira Cone built in the village quite a large tannery, which was last owned and worked by John Miller. The first tannery built in that section of the town, on a small scale, was that of Charles Beecher, near the Philemon Sage place, and Mr. Sage had a tannery on his place. Joseph and Lyman Shepard had a wagon and repair shop in the village. Abner Webster, sen., was a blacksmith, and was famous for making butcher knives.

On the west road leading to Norfolk lived Stephen Sage and Silas, his son Amos Hall, sen., a cooper, Jonathan Webster, and D. Loveland.

On the upper road leading northerly from the Philemon Sage place lived C. Beecher, Abel Sage, John Stephens, Dr. Herrick, William Shepard, and Ebenezer Webster, who committed suicide, and the place passed into the hands of Jonathan Shepard. Lyman Webster, a self-educated mathematician and efficient surveyor, lived on the place adjoining.

First settlers in this section: Stephen Sage, Jacob Webster, Asa Kellogg, and Micah Goodrich.

Beech Plain lies in the northern section of the town, and joins Otis. It is an elevated plateau of land, located between Farmington and Clam Rivers, but no casual observer would think of calling it a plain. It was once heavily wooded with beech, which suggested its name. When first settled it was quite a business portion of the town, but its former glory has nearly departed.

J. Adams and Abram Downs built a grist mill near the outlet of Spectacle Pond, soon after settling, the first that was built in that section. A short distance below this another grist mill was built soon afterward. A little further down on Spectacle Pond Brook, Captain John Allen, Seth Hubbard, and Judah Fuller, sen., built a saw mill, and two have been built since, on the same stream, one by Andrew Downs, and



another now owned by William Hawley. Captain Allen built an oil mill near by, and John Churchill a clothier's works. Benjamin Holcomb built a dish mill, and Seth Hubbard a rake factory, all on the same brook. Isaiah Woodruff built a tannery on the corner a little north of Laura Allen's, and about a quarter of a mile east was a potashery, owned by Richard Adams. The Adamses had a store and hotel on the corner of the Otis and Cold Spring Road, and one Lewis had a blacksmith shop near by. There was another hotel—taverns they were called—on the E. Strickland place, then owned by James Adams. Richard Adams lived near the store mentioned, and Samuel Adams a little west of it. About one mile north from the corners, on the Otis road, a hotel was kept on the premises of Ichabod Crittenden, whose father was an old sailor of Irish descent. Another hotel was kept on the great Boston and Albany road, between the upper and lower basins of Spectacle Pond, by Henry Spring, and he was crowded with customers much of the time, frequently having to stable twenty horses. Cider mills and distilleries abounded here.

Many of the first settlers located in this section. The Hulett's came from Windham county, Conn., and settled east of the pond. The Springs came from Brookfield, Mass., and settled near it. Abraham Downs came from Derby, Conn., and located on the east side of the pond. Benjamin Clark lived on the Laura Allen place. Lemuel Kingsbury, a Revolutionary soldier, lived a few yards east of the same place. John Pickett settled on the Harry Hawley place on the Otis road. Peter Strickland lived on the same road and not far from the Otis line; also Oliver Holcomb. Lemuel Dunham, grandfather of the late Gamaliel Dunham, came from Wilbraham, Mass., one hundred years ago, and settled near the outlet of Spectacle Pond. All of his sons went to the war. Runa Judd settled near the T. Webb place, west of the pond, and Orrin Judd a little further east on same road. He was the grandfather of Orange Judd, late publisher of the *American Agriculturist*, New York. Enos and Simeon Parsons lived in the eastern section of the Plains, on the Barker place. Israel Jones lived where Deacon J. Mansfield now resides. This branch of the Jones family came from Wales, two brothers with their families, and settled in Greenfield, Mass. They were all massacred by the Indians but one child; that was supposed to be dead, but revived, and that child was the grandfather of Israel Jones and the great-grandfather of Deacon Sylvester Jones, now living at an advanced age in Montville. Thomas Tilden, an eccentric character, settled near the school house corner, and Dr. John Hawley a little north of the same corner. Daniel Hurd lived on the corner a little east of John Spring's. He came from Woodstock, Conn. Ezra Sackett settled where John Spring now lives. Simeon Underwood and Chandler Pease lived a short distance south of Deacon Mansfield's; also Hezekiah Soper. Nathan Porter lived near Clam River on the Town Hill road. The Wilcoxes came from Hebron, Conn., and were prominent men. Ebenezer Wilcox was one of the first settlers. Abel Wilson, an old pioneer, settled in a remote part of the Plains.





Free Quarter is in the southeastern section of the town. What gave it the name no one seems to know. This section is very uneven, but it contains some warm and very productive land. No manufacturing is done in this quarter. The first place west on the old road leading to the Center is where some of the heirs of Jonathan or John Deming lived, and perhaps said Deming himself. A little further east is where the Williamses lived, three brothers. Still further east David Crane settled where J. M. Sears now lives. James Belden, an early settler from Wethersfield, Conn., settled near by. George Wilcox lived a little east of the school house, where C. N. Richardson now resides. Charles and Timothy Warner, in 1772, lived near the school house. Their children went to school barefooted in the winter. On the east and west road leading to the New Hartford road the first place west was where Levi and Elisha Smith lived, next Flavel Manley. Ezra Mallison, a soldier in the war of 1812, lived on the corner near Smith's; then a little south of the corner is the Martin Belden place, next the place where Deacon Allen Seymour lived, also Stephen Seymour. On the next corner east lived Jerry Thorpe. Following the main road that leads into what was known as the Southfield District, south 11,000 acres, we strike the main road running from Farmington River directly west to the New Hartford road, and most of the families lived on this road. The numerous family of Bettes's lived in the eastern part of the district; next came the residence of John Baxter. The Cranes had a saw mill near the outlet of Simons' Pond, then there were several families of Simons, Samuel Chappel, and the Baillies. Lieutenant Henry Smith lived a little off from the main road. On the New Hartford road near the State line Enoch Persons resided, and there were formerly two other houses near his residence; but who the occupants were cannot now be ascertained. Then, going north, Church Smith and Joseph Smith lived near the first corner, and near them Joseph Sears and Daniel Sears, Esq.; then came the place of Dr. Amos Smith. A few rods further was Benjamin Persons, then Elihu Persons on the place where Byron J. Persons, his grandson, lives. He manufactured boots and shoes, and tanned his own leather. Prior to his settlement a tavern was kept on the same premises, by Benjamin Pierce. Next came Elizur Spencer, a manufacturer of spinning wheels, quill wheels,\* reels, swifts, and paring machines. Benjamin Smith, sen., lived about half a mile east of the main road. Farther north was the Major Samuel Wolcott place.

Major Samuel Wolcott came from Wethersfield, Conn., soon after settlements commenced, about 1765. It is claimed that the house he built in Wethersfield, near the old church, is standing and it is noted as being the headquarters of Washington in 1781, while the guest of Jonathan Trumbull, and where was planned the campaign of Yorktown.

His son, William, lived next. He was a cabinet maker and also made the once fashionable sleighs known as the "gun boat sleighs." He was

---

\* Wheels for filling quills and spools with yarn for the loom.





captain, at one time, of the South Company. His brother, Captain Samuel Wolcott, lived next, and made and repaired farmers' tools and vehicles. Next was the residence of Samuel Sage; then the Cones, on the corner of the road leading to New Boston. On the New Boston road was the Phineas Smith place, which was at a little distance from the present highway. Sparrow Snow lived next, then Eleazer Smith, next Ebenezer Mills, then Captain Lemuel Smith. The Snows and Smiths came from the "Cape." About one half mile east of Lemuel Smith's at the end of a road, lived Gen. Josiah Wolcott, son of Joseph Wolcott, who settled a little east of the Center about 1765. General Wolcott was an influential man, holding many offices, and was one of the wealthiest farmers in town. Going back to the corner on the New Hartford road and then turning north is the Joseph French place, also Richard French, and at another corner of a road leading to South Sandisfield lived Amos Hall, and next Willard Knowles, who was a blacksmith, and a little further west the Kneelands. Then came the house of Abel Wilcox, where the writer was born. Going back to the corner and proceeding north, there was another family of Cones, and then half a mile further on was the place of Uriel Smith, sen., afterward occupied by Uriel, jr., and then by his son Myron. On the next corner of a road leading to New Boston lived the Joel Todd family, then farther east was the place where the Lees lived, next the Kibbees, then Samuel Couch. Going back to the corner then turning toward the Center, is found the place where lived Drake Mills, Esq., who was a prominent man in town in his day. The two next houses were occupied by two brothers, Obadiah and Pitt Fuller, who came from Windsor, Conn. Dr. Buckman first occupied the house where Pitt Fuller lived.

Town Hill lies north of Montville, and there are some excellent farms for grass in this section. The old settlers who lived on the Town Hill road were Lot Fuller, Judah Fuller, Joseph Fuller, and several of their descendants; Abraham Benton, who had a numerous family, Benajah House, Rockwell May, Aquilla Underwood, Thomas Deming and his sons, Abisha Rice, Samuel Merrill, Consider Warner, Seth and Jacob Hubbard, Samuel Allen, John Allen, and his son John H. Allen. Elijah Deming, father of Thomas, was one of the first settlers in that section. Heman Dowd lived where H. Kimberly resides. Eliphalet Baker lived where H. N. Fuller now lives. On a branch of Clam River near Myron Thompson's were formerly two saw mills. On the road leading from Town Hill to Beech Plain there was formerly a grist mill called "Borden's mill." Samuel Deland lived off from the road. Timothy Elmore and Joel Elmore lived on this road, and the first was a shoemaker. A little north of where he lived is a road leading to Monterey. John Hubbard lived in the first house on this road. A little further west, where was formerly four corners, lived Joseph Wentworth. A little north of his place, on a road now discontinued, lived Judimer Hubbard. Another road leads from where H. N. Fuller lives across to the old Tyringham





road. First on this lived Jesse Heath, also Samuel Scripture Heath. Near them was formerly a tannery, but by whom occupied no one knows. The site was discovered a few years since by Deacon Orville Merrill. He was digging muck on a marshy piece of ground, and in the process unearthed the tan vats. The next family was that of Thomas Abbey. Near where the road crosses Buck River lived Nathaniel Smith. He had a tannery on the river. Some distance below on this stream were one or two saw mills. The next place was that of Theophilus Hubbard. There were at one time many Hubbards as well as Smiths in Sandistfield. Their ancestor in this country was George Hubbard, who came from Essex county, England, to Boston in 1633-4. One of the main branches of this ancestral tree extended into this town. John and Theophilus were of this branch, also Josiah Hubbard, and Rev. Alfred, his son. Rev. Charles Hubbard was the son of Theophilus. Rev. A. Hubbard has two sons in Philadelphia, extensive book publishers. Another branch extended into Sheffield, of which Rev. Nathan Hubbard was one, who, it is claimed, was the first minister settled in the county of Hampshire, that portion of it now embraced in Berkshire.

West street is located on the old Tyringham road. Most of the citizens now, and nearly all the first settlers, were good substantial farmers. This precinct formerly embraced Chestnut Hill, which was set off to Monterey a few years since. The Fargos, Jabez, Samuel, Moses, and Ezekiel, settled in that section : also Aaron Heath.

Samuel Fargo, sen., came from New London, Conn., was a shoemaker, then farmer. He had seven children. Samuel Fargo, jr., born September 1st, 1779, was married January 30th, 1822, to Eliza Buel. He engaged in mercantile pursuits, first in Monterey, next in Tyringham, and in 1855 moved to Dixon, Ill., and is still living. Two of his sons, Edward and James B., are in Dixon, Ill. Charles H. and Samuel W. are in Chicago. All of them are manufacturers and dealers in boots and shoes, and do a business exceeding \$1,000,000 annually. All of these families are of unquestionable reputation and highly respectable.

Derick Morley and Simeon Sears lived about one half mile west of the West street school house. Obadiah Deland and Seth Miller lived not far from the school house. Abner Miller lived where William Hart now resides, and a little south of there, Abner Claffin. Next was the Roswell Heath place, then Francis Dodge. He was one of the solid men, weighing 375 pounds. John Jones, the elder, lived on the place where A. W. Merrill resides. Amos Sears and Joshua, his father, lived on a cross road a short distance from the main road, where N. Smith now lives. Amos was one of the wealthiest men in town, except, perhaps, Jonathan Killborn, the tanner. On the road leading from West street to Montville lived, first John Bosworth, next Elijah Allen. Dan Smith, Solomon Smith, Jedediah Sage, and Joseph Paine lived near each other in Upper South Sandisfield. Stephen Smith, father of Elizur Smith, of Lee, lived near them. Reuben Smith, senior and junior, also Dr. Ira Smith and





his father, Joshua Smith, jr., lived in that precinct. Dr. Ira Smith never practiced extensively, though liberally educated for the profession, but spent much of his time trying to invent a flying machine. Michael Clark, soldier of 1812, lived a little east of Ira Smith's. Paul Knowles lived about one and one half miles east of Montville, near Clam River. There was formerly a saw mill near where he lived. East of the Center, on the old road leading over the hill to New Boston, Richard Roberts lived, and near him Joel Smith, and Noadiah Pease on the same road, near the "Sandy," so called. Aaron Pickett, father of Rev. Aaron Pickett, lived a little west of the Center on the New Marlboro road, also Elisha Smith and Daniel Kingsbury, and farther on David and John Canfield; next Jabez Bosworth, sen. James Ayrault, a prominent man among the first settlers, lived near the Center. Charles Wright lived under the hill a little east of the Center, and David Deming, one of the oldest settlers, lived in Montville; also Enos Parsons.

It is impossible to state the year of settlement of those named, nor can it be definitely stated whence they came; but those named were mostly the first settlers, or those who settled some time previous to 1800.

Among the early families of Sandisfield was that of the Dowds, descendants of Henry Dowd, who came from England about the middle of the 17th century and settled in Guilford, Conn. Four thousand of his descendants are said to be living in America at the present time, many of whom served in the nation's wars, and many of whom were also church elders. Herman Dowd and his son, Jared Bishop Dowd, were born in Sandisfield. The latter married Sallie Smith, of the same town, and died in 1862. She died in 1880. They reared several children, most of whom are still living in the county.

Other early settlers in the town were Jonathan Arnold, Allen Butler, Jeremiah Comstock, Capt. Solomon Deming, Reuben Griswold, Samuel Holden, Ebenezer Kelsey, Joseph Munsel, Jesse Nickerson, James Nelson, James Abel, and Samuel Smith. Ephraim Sprague, John Stocking, Chauncey Sedgwick, Aaron Thorp, Cornelius Thayer, Justus Wilson, and Elihu Ward.

Some of the principal magistrates in town have been Daniel Brown, Joseph Sears, Daniel Sears, Amos Sears, George Hull, Eliakim Hull, Thomas Twining, Samuel C. Parsons, Josiah Wolcott, Lyman Webster, Frank Abbey, Joshua M. Sears, Orlow Burt, Orlow Northway, L. K. Strickland, Uriel Smith, and others. The present magistrates are J. M. Fuller, H. S. Manley, and George A. Shepard, who is also trial justice.

The present assessors are George A. Shepard, Edward Ingham, Wesley N. Clark. Town school committee, George A. Shepard, Charles A. Claflin, and Timothy C. Ryan. Selectmen, J. M. Fuller, H. M. Wilcox, and Henry Deming. Town clerk, George A. Shepard. Treasurer, O. B. Jones.

Joseph M. Fuller was born in Sandisfield, Mass., April 8th, 1819. He was the son of Joseph H. Fuller, one of the soldiers from this town





in the war of 1812. He was educated in the common schools. His principal occupation has been farming, but he works at repairing wagons and carriages at present. He has been first selectman for over fifteen years, filling the office with ability and giving general satisfaction.

Oliver B. Jones, of Welsh descent, was born in Sandisfield, December 26th, 1832. He is a son of Deacon Sylvester Jones, and grandson of Israel Jones, who was among the early settlers. He is a successful farmer. He married Elvira King, who was granddaughter of Dr. Robert King, one of the early physicians of this town. He has been an assessor several years, and now holds the office of treasurer and collector, conducting the business with much credit to himself.

James H. Merrill was born in Sandisfield, Mass., July 26th, 1830. He was a son of Deacon Orville Merrill. He was educated in our common schools, and at the Normal school in Westfield. He followed the road several years as a trunk peddler, then commenced the manufacture and peddling of ready made clothing, making it a specialty, and he still continues the business. He has also a dry goods store in Montville, and is postmaster in the same village. He has a farm also.

Henry S. Manley, son of John Manley, was born May 30th, 1836. He was educated in the common schools, and has been most of his active life a farmer. He was appointed deputy sheriff under Graham Root, was reappointed under the present sheriff, and still retains the office. He is also justice of the peace.

Albert Hull was born in Sandisfield, Mass., June 15th, 1821. He was a son of ex-Lieutenant Governor George Hull, deceased. In the earlier part of his life he was clerk in his father's store. He next, in company with his father, turned his attention to tanning, commencing in the Kill-born tannery of Montville. Subsequently they extended their business, till it embraced the tannery west of the village of New Boston, also the one north of the village, known as the Burt tannery. The one in Montville was burned and was not rebuilt. One of the others passed into the possession of Deacon Orlow Burt. The one north of New Boston he rebuilt on an extensive plan, embracing most of the modern improvements and it stands on the east bank of the Farmington River in Tolland. Mr. Hull is an active, energetic man, adhering strictly to business; is a close observer, and is thorough in having things well done about his premises.

Charles H. Hunt was born in Blanford, Mass., in 1831. He spent some time in California, returned, married a daughter of Lyman Deming of this town, bought a farm near Montville and worked it for several years, then purchased the New Boston Hotel which he subjected to thorough repairs, and converted into a first class country hotel, and he is still the proprietor.

Lincoln E. Deming, son of Orlow A. Deming, was born in Sandisfield, in 1859. His ancestors were among the first settlers in town. He was educated, mostly in the common schools. Early in life he developed a good business capacity, and soon after his majority he engaged in mercantile



pursuits at New Boston in company with Albert Northway, and by fair dealing and good address is working up a good trade. He is postmaster at New Boston.

Wesley N. Clark was born in Sandisfield. He is a cigar manufacturer by trade, also deals in fruits and groceries in New Boston, in connection with his trade. He is one of the board of assessors.

Orlow Northway was born in Sandisfield, 1820. He is quite an extensive farmer, and deals considerably in stock, and is one of the wealthiest men in town. After the organization of the Lee & New Haven Railroad Company, he was chosen president, and was energetic in trying to consummate the project. He has at times held the office of selectman. He is a good financier.

Henry M. Wilcox was born in New Hartford, Conn., in 1843. When young he was clerk in the store of S. C. Parsons & Son, and when they removed from town he bought their stock of goods in New Boston, and has continued the business ever since. He has represented this district (No. 8) twice in the Legislature, and has been selectman for several years. He has good business ability and is on a sound basis.

Albert C. Butler was born in Lenox, Mass., in 1842. He came to this town some years since and purchased the farm formerly occupied by ex-Lieutenant-Governor Hull, deceased. He is one of our best farmers, being a good manager, thorough and industrious. He is postmaster at Sandisfield.

George H. Butler, brother of the above, was born in Lenox, Mass., in 1846. He owns considerable real estate in and around Sandisfield Center. He is vigorous, active, and a very obliging citizen. He was postmaster previous to his brother.

Henry J. Veits was born in Tolland, Mass., 1844. He is a farmer. He has taught schools many winters and has served on the school committee. He is a well read scholar.





## CHAPTER XXVII.

### TOWN OF SAVOY.

BY REV. A. B. WHIPPLE.

Grants, Sales, and Surveys. — Settlement. — Population. — Present Condition. — Schools. —  
Prominent Settlers and Citizens. — Churches.

AS the writer of this history has had frequent occasion to look into the history of Northern Berkshire it seems, in his view, proper to have something like the original plan of the earliest survey sometimes before the eye of the reader. Accordingly, a copy of the original survey by order of the General Court of the Province of Massachusetts Bay, June 11th, 1762, made by Nathaniel Dwight during the same year, is given in this work. By comparing this draft with the modern map of Berkshire one can easily see what changes have been made in the boundaries of the several towns,

Among the townships sold in Boston June 2d, 1762, was the present town of Savoy, then called No. 6 because it was the sixth in the order of sale. It was purchased at auction by Abel Lawrence for £1,350; £20 earnest money being paid down by him, and his note, with Charles Prescott, Esq., as surety, was given for the remainder. Eight years later the same township was given by the General Court to Colonel William Bullock, of Rehoboth, Bristol county, agent for the heirs of Captain Samuel Gallop & Company, for services and sufferings rendered and endured in an expedition into Canada during "King William's war," about 1690.

History tells us of the sufferings in this war, and that the expense was so great that for the *first time* in this country the General Court authorized the emission of paper money, or notes of credit, making them in all payments a legal tender. The cost of the war was great, and the brave and suffering soldiers died before getting more than those paper promises for pay, and left these to their descendants as their only legacy. Among such legatees, eighty years after the war, were grandchildren of Captain Samuel Gallop and his company. The government, though slow, was not unmindful of the service rendered, and appointed as their agent





William Bullock, himself a colonel, and gave him authority to select and locate for them a tract of land six miles square, from any of the unappropriated lands belonging to the Province of Massachusetts Bay. He located said grant of land mostly in township No. 6. As this grant was made April 25th, 1771, and said land had been sold in 1762, to Abel Lawrence, a question naturally arises how could the general government give it to the heirs of Captain Samuel Gallop and his company? From records in the Pittsfield Registry of Deeds it is made evident that Mr. Lawrence never deeded any of this land in township No. 6 to any one. It is further found that this whole township, within five years after the sale in 1762, was treated as unappropriated or province land, hence an inference that soon after his purchase he forfeited or surrendered his title to it. Having thus reverted to the province, it was in the power of the government to dispose of it as a gift or reward to the heirs of the gallant captain and company. In the original sale the following boundaries are given, and they can be traced on the plot of the first survey:

"No. 6, A township to begin at New Framingham, northeast corner, thence northerly to East Hoosuck south line nine hundred and fifty rods, west of East Hoosuck southeast corner, thence easterly to the southeast corner of said East Hoosuck, thence northerly on the east line of said East Hoosuck three miles one hundred and seventy rods, thence to extend twenty degrees south so far as to make the contents of six miles square, to Abel Lawrence for £1,350 and have received of him £20, and taken his bond, together with Charles Prescott, Esq., for £1,330."

Its present boundary is Florida on the north, Hawley with corners of Charlemont and Plainfield on the east, Windsor on the south, and Cheshire and Adams on the west.

In laying out the townships, as ordered by the General Court, so as to make each equivalent to six miles square, the surveyor overlapped some of the lands previously sold and conveyed by deeds. Thus, No. 5 (Cummington) lapped over on Windsor, and was set back, so that the east line of Windsor now is continuous with the east line of Peru (see plot). So also portions of No. 5 and No. 7 had been deeded to Hatfield, but were then included in the new townships. The individual owners were not always disturbed by the transfer, but the town of Hatfield made claim for the land as soon as the survey was accepted by the General Court, and the same year there was awarded to Hatfield an equivalent on the west end of No. 6, extending as far west as the west line of East Hoosuck, then south to New Framingham. This was a Hatfield grant, and by that town was thrown into the market. Israel and William Williams, of Hatfield, and Israel Stoddard, of Pittsfield, June 28th, 1765, sold this grant for £262. 10s., to Nicholas Cook, Esq., of Providence, R. I., and to Joseph Bennett, of Coventry, R. I. This land thus became a part of Cheshire; and it forms in part the west boundary of No. 6. This sale diminished the township by 1,176 acres. From recorded deeds in Pittsfield it is further learned that one year later, June 26th, 1766, John Worthington (from whom No. 3 took its name) and others, for the sum of



£935, conveyed by deed to the same Cook and Bennett 3,740 acres and 14 perches lying northerly of and adjoining to Lanesborough partly, and partly on the new township, No. 4 (Windsor), Berkshire county, being a part of a grant of land made to Aaron Willard, jun., Esq., with his associate purchasers of the new township No. 3 in the county of Hampshire, as an equivalent for a deficiency of land taken off from said No. 3. Omitting boundaries it is found that that land surrounded on three sides the previous purchase—"that is to say excepting 1,176 acres of land circumscribed and included within the above lines and limits, a grant made sometime since to the town of Hatfield and now held and owned by said Nicholas and Joseph, under said town and not now conveyed," etc.

These two purchases make the whole of New Providence, better known as Stafford's Hill purchase, divided into thirty-three lots, and laid out, as may be seen in the survey map of said purchase in the history of Cheshire. All this was done before a single settlement was made in township No. 6. As Colonel Bullock was authorized to select unappropriated lands to equal six miles square he met another difficulty. Some years before this the town of Bernardston, in Franklin county, named for Governor Bernard (of whom mention is made in the history of Peru), for loss of land incurred by running a line between Massachusetts and New Hampshire, recovered as an indemnity the western part of Florida, including a portion surveyed in the later Bullock grant, on the eastern side. This was given up, and so No. 6 lost more of its acres to help form the town of Florida. This irregular township No. 6, now touching seven towns, was for awhile called Guilford. Three fourths of the town was south of Bernardston grant, and by the inhabitants was called New Seekonk. Colonel Bullock was from Rehoboth, near Taunton, almost diagonally across the State. It is not strange, then, that the first settlers were from that region, and perhaps the very descendants of the captain and his company.

A man by the name of Robinett was the first to settle in the town, in 1777, near the coal kilns. His after history is unknown. Into the south part of the town in the same year came Captain Lemuel Hathaway, from Taunton, a man who left to his descendants ability and good character. Of the thirty-four families which followed him during the next ten years eight were from Taunton, six from Attleboro, two from Norton, three from Sharon, and one each from Rehoboth, Easton, Brimfield, Shutesbury, and Warren, R. I. By 1800 the settlers numbered 430, and in 1810 they had increased to 711; ten years later, 852; and in 1850 the largest census was 1,003. Present population (1885) is 561, for the most part settled on 150 farms, valued at \$268,000, including sixteen saw mills making lumber from 6,000 acres of woodland. From the farms about \$20,000 worth of dairy products annually find their way to market.

Its highlands are the water shed between the tributaries of the Deerfield and Westfield Rivers on the eastern slope, and the Hoosick on the





western. The eastern streams, though small, give ample water power for town needs.

Its postal needs are met by two post offices, Savoy and Savoy Center; and no lawyer has ever ventured to settle in the town.

It is one of the seven towns forming the Fourth Berkshire District, which district has never been honored with a senator therefrom.

By the terms of sale and settlement the town was obliged to maintain schools. The first town meeting, in 1797, appropriated \$80 for schools, that amount, in their judgment, sufficing for the times. Year by year the appropriation was increased till it reached \$250 in 1815. By the sale of the school lot, in 1821, and the minister's right, in 1826, with town appropriations, about \$1,072 were raised for school use by 1830. As a result schools have been well sustained.

Bradish Dunham, son of Abial, a settler of 1797, was one of the first teachers in time and ability, subsequently a justice of the peace, and to his training in part are his sons, Jarvis N. and Henry J., indebted for the foundation on which their present eminence rests. Jarvis N. Dunham, now of Pittsfield, is a leading lawyer, and is president of the Springfield Fire and Marine Insurance Company. Henry J., his brother, also an eminent lawyer in Stockbridge, has published "The Game Laws of Massachusetts."

John Bourne, 2d, was the first male child born in Savoy, in 1783. His boys had their father's love for learning and teaching, Caleb teaching many years in town. He was able to use a musket as well as ruler, and so, in 1812, among Savoy's full quota of men with the "raw militia" he marched to the defense of threatened Boston. Ward B. was expert in mathematics, and he is now a professor in Illinois. F. C. Bourne was also a teacher, and afterward a justice of the peace. Silas J. was a practicing physician.

Snellem Babbit, born in 1760, after serving in the war of the Revolution from Norton, settled in Savoy in 1787. He was well educated and energetic, and showed his energy in aiding the schools, and in public matters generally. The first town meeting, in 1797, was held in his house, and he was chosen a selectman and an assessor; in turn receiving nearly all the offices in the gift of the voters, including member of the Legislature and justice of the peace. He died in 1854, aged ninety-four. His characteristics were passed along to his children. Edward, his son, like the father, was honored with leadership in town affairs, and with success in his business enterprises; so also A. J., the son of Edward, was in his time an acknowledged town leader. As a manufacturer of axes he was as widely known and as sharp as his well known and well used "Babbit Ax." Another of the Babbits, Snell by name, became well read in medical lore, and was a successful practitioner in his native town.

About two years after the commencement of the Revolution Simeon Hodges settled in Savoy. From this family Isaac Hodges became a physician, and practiced in Savoy. In June, 1818, was born Horace I. Hodges.





who entered Williams College in the class of 1833, and left it in May, 1841, because of ill health. He studied law in Northampton, was prosperous, prominent, and influential in local politics. He was trial justice, judge of the Court of Insolvency, county commissioner, and in 1863 was commissioned quartermaster, with rank of captain, and was assigned to the department of North Carolina. He was drowned in attempting to carry a dispatch to the gunboat *Miami*, April 19th, 1864.

Joseph Williams, from Taunton, after serving through the war of the Revolution, came into Savoy with his three sons. William, his second son, started and kept the first hotel, being licensed thereto in 1794; and for many years the hotel was kept by members of said family. It was at the house of William, eight years before, that the Baptist church was organized, of which himself and wife were made members at that time.

Nathan Sherman, from Middleboro, one of the first settlers in the new State, by his descendants has formed the larger part of the people in that section ever since. Abial was son of Henry Sherman, and Henry was brother to Jacob, sen., father of Jacob 2d, Joseph, and Seth, all well known names.

Jacob, sen., was an early settler and Jacob, jr., came and settled in the north part of the town about the year 1800. Jacob, sen., through rheumatism, was cross-legged and wrought as a shoemaker; he was energetic, self-willed, and self-poised; he reared a large family who became valuable citizens; only two male descendants now remain living in town, and they are of the line of Jacob, jr., who died an old man in 1873. Jacob was the father of Mrs. Leonard McCulloch now in Savoy. He was a well to do farmer, a lover and driver of good horses, by which he was killed in 1881, aged 71. N.D. Sherman was called a Universalist preacher because he preached everything. He was the son of Jacob. Seth is remembered as a soldier of 1812.

Russell Sherman, the second postmaster of the town, was from another line of Shermans.

William Ingraham, from Rehoboth, was among the first thirty-five families moving into town. Obadiah, his son, for many years owned and run the first grist mill in the Hollow. He was a deacon in the church, and left a son, David, the present town clerk and postmaster. Elbridge, son of William 2d, is on the farm first settled by Benjamin Carpenter, deacon of the First Baptist Church, the ancestor of the Carpenters now dwelling thereabouts.

Abel Carpenter (no relative of Benjamin) came into town in 1778. To him was born a son, Philo, in 1805. He went to Troy in 1828, thence to Chicago when it was only a village of log houses. He bought land, started the first Sunday school, delivered the first temperance lecture in the place, became wealthy, lived to see it a large and prosperous city, and gave for religious and educational purposes more than \$100,000.

Among the older families in the south part of the town were the



Bowkers, whose influence in educational matters was always healthful. Liberty Bowker was from Cummington, and his sons, Melvin, Madison, David, and Calvin Bowker, in turn acceptably filled the office of postmaster, except David, who kept one of the two hotels for a time in the town. The amount of postage received by the post office in the year ending April 1st, 1828, Liberty Bowker, postmaster, was \$23.68; when postage was much higher than now, and the population about 900; average twenty-six cents each. Two Bowkers, Charles and A. M., sons of Melvin, studied medicine, and afterward practiced in their native town. The latter, A. Melvin, also represented the town in the Legislature.

In the northern part settled William Perkins, whose son, Orrin Perkins, became a Universalist preacher, and principal of the institute at Cooperstown, N. Y. He was at one time a member of the Legislature in New Hampshire. Afterward for a time he was associate editor of the *Gospel Banner* in Chicago. He died in 1880, leaving as a gift to his native town of Savoy a library, to be known as the Orrin Perkins Library. He was the grandfather of O. P. Gifford, Baptist minister, formerly in Pittsfield, and now in Boston.

Into "Spruce Corner," in 1806, came E. Leonard from Raynham (River home) on the river Taunton, who loved to tell that one of his ancestors owned the house now occupied by the seventh or eighth generation from the builder, garrisoned during the Indian wars, and in which was exhibited the head of King Philip after he was slain, August 12th, 1676.

Rev. Nathaniel McCulloch came first into Savoy as a preacher in 1832-3, thence to Chesterfield, remaining there three years, and then, in 1837, back into Savoy, to a farm first settled and cleared by Hezekiah Bishop, and now occupied and owned by Leonard McCulloch, one of the sons of the elder—there being born to him eight sons and three daughters. Leonard is one of Savoy's most prominent men, having served his town in most of the offices which the town intrusts to worthy men, including a seat in the House of Representatives, and all this without failing to be a good farmer. His son, Almiron J., a well educated and well-to-do farmer, has been, by the votes of his townsmen, made school committeeman and town treasurer. Almiron has honored his father by following his example for good and in naming his now six-year-old son Leonard M. McCulloch. Leonard has four brothers, preachers in the west, and two sisters still living in Savoy.

Want of space, rather than want of time or inclination, forbids a long mention of noteworthy families, such as the Millers, who built and for a time ran a hotel, and of whom there are three or four families in town, and one daughter, now Mrs. Avery Wells, of Hancock, all strong and industrious people; of the Pollys, one now a deacon, and his brother, both in the lumber business; of the Snows, and Searns, and Cudworths, who built a tannery, turning out good work for nearly twenty years, stopping when the hills were denuded of their hemlocks; of the Blissos, one of whom, William, son of Duane, ran for lieutenant governor of





Nevada; and the Bateses; of the Simons and the Bridges, of the Maynards and the Walkers, and a score of others who are making history every day for some future record.

The Baptist church was formed in Savoy, June 24th, 1786, less than nine years after the first settlement in town. Mr. Nathan Haskins, from Berkley, and later from Shutesbury, a licensed speaker, called a meeting at the house of Mr. William Williams, who, with his wife and Lucinda Wilbore, were from Adams; Nathan and Salmon Fay, and Benjamin Bullen, from Brimfield. Alice Read and Zechariah Paddelford, from the Baptist church in Middleboro, were examined as to their Christian faith and practice and "each one was agreed to join in church covenant and fellowship." Thus began the first religious organization in the town, 11 years before the town was incorporated. Bullock's Grant Baptist Church was the name first adopted. Nathan Haskins, whose numerous descendants largely populated "Spruce Corner," ministered to this church, and by ordination, January 28th, 1789, became their first pastor (receiving as such 380 acres for the first minister), and remained so till his death among them, December 10th, 1802, the membership then numbering 32. His reputation was that of a pious and godly man. Three years before his death the name was changed to the First Baptist Church, Savoy. Under supplies, evangelists probably, for the next eight years the numbers increased; and in 1804 the first meeting house was built, near the S. W. Bates place. That year the membership was 112, the largest number ever reported. In 1807, with 107 members, the first donation of one dollar for benevolent purposes was reported. In 1811 Elder Philip Pearce, from Rehoboth, became pastor over 39 members. He left them increased to 44 in 1817. Amos Todd was pastor in 1820 and 1821. David Woodbury's pastorate included 1823 and 1824. The membership was then 71. Twenty-one were baptized by him, and nine were received by letter. In 1825 Benjamin F. Remington, licentiate from the church in North Adams, was ordained, and he remained five years. He was a reformer, and on the temperance question he was radical. In 1826 he reported 100 members, and in 1829 the church united with the Berkshire Association with 101. George Walker, a licentiate, preached in 1831, Nathaniel McCullock in 1832-33, Roswell P. Whipple in 1834-37, when there were 74 members. From 1838 to 1852 Elder Amos Deming was pastor, and there were 82 members. In 1848, when the membership was 97, the meeting house was moved to its present location in Savoy Hollow. During his term 54 were added by baptism. Since then there have been supplies and short pastorates by Revs. Foskett, Walker, Sweet, Amsden, Baker, Pease, Bonny, Maine, Tandy, Fitz, Brainerd, and now (1885) Rev. Mr. Walker.

To accommodate those living remote from the first church, a second church, of twenty-four members, was organized some five miles further northward in May, 1832, with Rev. N. McCullock as first pastor. The first clerk and deacon was James Cain; he is still living, aged eighty-four,





widely known and greatly respected. Rev. N. McCulloch served, at this time, as pastor for both churches. In 1834 Elder Amos Deming was made pastor of this church; he left in 1838 to be pastor of the First Church. In 1842 a meeting house was completed and worshiped in. In 1848 Edgar Cady was the third pastor; followed in 1849 by Rev. J. M. Whipple, with a membership of sixty-one. After 1852 Elder Amos Deming served them again till they were unable to pay a needed salary, when the church disbanded, taking letters to the First Church. In disbanding the church property was deeded to the Fifth School District, till it should be wanted again for a Baptist church. The house was repaired about 1859, and is now used as a Union Church.

Amos Deming was the son of Captain John Deming, of Connecticut, coming to Savoy in 1811, with three boys. The elder was always a man of mark and power in town as in pulpit matters, and a frequent writer of verse. The writer of this work, with many others, met him on one of his birthdays, on which occasion he read a poem of no little worth. He was living with his sons, Mark and Amos, who honored their father by love and industry. He died in 1883, aged ninety-two. He married more than 150 couples, buried more than 150 persons, and baptized over 200.

A church was begun in Savoy in 1810 by a notorious Joseph Smith, in the northwest portion of the town. He claimed to be a Baptist minister from Vermont. Having tact and something magnetic about him, his meetings drew crowds, and some conversions resulted. A church was organized, and it bade fair to prosper. He married one of his converts. Soon a prior Mrs. Joseph Smith, in person or by proxy, made herself known among the members of the new society. He was a kind of forerunner of the real Joe Smith, at that time only five years old, and also from Vermont. He left Savoy people, in the "New State," in a kind of wild religious excitement, shouting, seeing visions, prophesying, and speaking in unknown tongues.

The Shakers of New Lebanon, hearing of this, felt it in the line of their mission to come and establish from the remnant of Smith's followers a community after their kind; so true is it that one extreme follows another. In 1815 they built a grist mill, a shop, and a place for worship, now used for other needs, on H. Ford's place. Their community did not prosper, and in 1820, with some Savoy families, they returned to Lebanon, wiser if not better men and women. Later, some of those families returned, and resuming their ante-Smith standard of life, helped to heal the moral disease at one time so contagious, and cause social health in all the town.

The First Congregational Society was formed February 18th, 1811, of families in the northeast part of Windsor, called "The Bush," and some of the families of Savoy, worshiping in a dwelling house on the line dividing the towns. In the fall of the same year a church was organized with twenty members, mostly from Windsor, and soon after they erected a meeting house. Rev. Jephthah Poole, from Plainfield, was their only



pastor, serving from 1811 to 1816, when he was dismissed because of their inability or unwillingness to continue his support. Through missionary aid the pulpit was irregularly supplied, and before 1840 the church was disorganized, most of the members worshiping in West Cummington.

About 1830 William Miller, relative of the Savoy Millers, born in Pittsfield, began to publish his views concerning Christ's second coming in 1843-4. In 1840 the first general conference of Second Advent believers was held in Boston. In 1841 and 1842 meetings were numerous in New England, and field preachers multiplied. Some of these penetrated Savoy and found ready listeners. A society was organized, held meetings in the Union Church, and became prosperous with such elders as Eusebius McCulloch, now over a church in Bridgeport, R. Starks, and Mrs. E. A. Warren. Later, at Spruce Corner, another society built a place for worship, where they still hold service. The theme and the way of presenting it appealed strongly to the imagination, though seemingly under the calm logic of mathematical reasoning.

The Methodist church seems to have originated in a protracted meeting led by Rev. Philo Hawkes and Zeba Loveland, in the winter of 1834, causing an extensive revival. A class was formed and soon a society was organized and joined to the Buckland Circuit, and in 1835 they built a house of worship in Savoy Hollow, and became a separate station. To give the names of all the preachers would be only to name those whose successful work has given them honored names in many a town in Western Massachusetts. The past sixteen years their meetings have been quite irregular, though now they have a pastor among them, and a membership not large.

A comparison with other mountain towns in matters of religion shows Savoy to be a remarkable exception to the general establishment of one church, or at best but two. It has been a good starting place for "isms," but a poor place for their abiding support. There are now four churches for 200 families, and five clergymen, one of whom, Rev. H. K. Flagg, an Adventist, has a small printing office for the publication of tracts, &c. His place is in the eastern part of the town.

Savoy Hollow, a small village and the only one in the town, is watered by the beginnings of the Westfield River. Its one hotel is of late years becoming more and more the resort of tourists who like quiet, pure air, and mountain scenery.

Savoy's Revolutionary record must be taken from other towns, because it was settled too late to take part, though 'tis said a pioneer was clearing land in Savoy when volunteers were called for to defend the military stores. With heroic boldness he left his axe in the stump, shouldered his gun and started—unlike General Putnam—for his mother's home in Norton. It has been said elsewhere that Savoy furnished her share of men for the war of 1812-14. For service in the late Rebellion she furnished seventy men, eleven of whom fell on the field or died in service.





## CHAPTER XXVIII.

### TOWN OF SHEFFIELD.

BY HERBERT F. KEITH, C. E.

Geographical and Descriptive.—Roads.—Villages.—Settlement.—Changes in Boundary.—Churches.—Cemeteries.—Schools.—Sheffield Friendly Union.—Slavery.—Action of Town Prior to Revolution.—Sheffield in the Revolution.—The Shays Rebellion.—The Ashleys.—War of 1812.—Post Office and Stage Routes.—Hotels and Early Proprietors.—Manufacturing.—Quarries.—Creamery.—The Rebellion.—Hon. Daniel Dewey.—Chester Dewey.—Orvill Dewey.—Daniel Dewey Barnard.—Frederick A. P. Barnard.—Gen. J. G. Barnard.—Bishop James.—Orren Curtiss.—J. Leland Miller, M. D.

**S**HEFFIELD is one of the southern towns in Berkshire county. It lies between Great Barrington and Egremont on the north, and the Connecticut State line on the south; and between New Marlborough on the east and Egremont and Mount Washington on the west. It has a length from north to south of eight miles, and an average width between east and west of seven miles. The Housatonic valley extends through the town in a northerly and southerly direction, and has an average width of five or six miles. The eastern part of the town is quite hilly and broken, the highest point being Pool Mountain, in the northeast part, some 1,700 feet above the level of the sea, or 1,400 feet above the Housatonic valley. Along the western border of the town extends the Taconic range of mountains. The valley is level and has a sandy but fertile soil, well adapted to the production of the cereals which flourish in this latitude; and the hilly region east from it is also fertile, but by reason of its unevenness it is better adapted to grazing.

The Housatonic River runs through the central valley, and with its affluents drains the town. The current of this river through Sheffield is not rapid, for it has only a descent of twelve feet in the town, and of course it affords no water power. The waters of its affluents only have been utilized for the mills that have been built in the town.

The principal streams that empty into the Housatonic in Sheffield are the Roaring Brook, which drains the northeastern part of the town, and has its mouth a short distance below Sheffield village; Williams





Creek, which comes from the northwestern part; and Bishop Creek, through which are discharged the waters of the southwestern part. These streams unite in the village of Sheffield and empty into the river through a common trunk.

Three small lakes, or ponds, known as Spurr Lake, Harmon's Pond, and Davis Pond, are in the northwestern portion of the town, and in the northeastern part is a larger one called Three Mile Lake.

There are in the town several mountains which are worthy of note both because of their romantic appearance and the fine views which their summits afford. One of these is called the Dome of the Taghconics. This is in the northwestern part of the town, near the line of Mount Washington. It was thus described, some years since, by Mr. Headley:

"Two or three miles from Bash Bish is the dome of the Taghconics, a lofty mountain, rising, precisely like a dome, from the ridge of which it forms a part. It is, in our estimation, far superior to the Catskill, for you have from a single spot a perfect panorama below you; you have only to turn on your feet, and east and west, north and south, an almost endless prospect spreads away on the vision. You are the center of a circle of at least three hundred and fifty miles in circumference; and such a circle! The mountains that stretch along between the horizon between the Connecticut and Hoosac Rivers, on the northeast fade away as the northern Taghconics. The Berlin and the Canaan mountains greet you in the northwest; and these in turn are forgotten as your eye falls on the dark mass of the Catskill showing its huge proportions against the western horizon.

"And then between is such a wealth of scenery. The valley of the Hoosatic, for miles and miles, spreads all its loveliness before you. There too, are the two settlements of Canaan, and still farther up—a mere spot on the landscape—Sheffield; and, still farther up, Great Barrington, hardly visible amid its forest of old elms, while the white cliffs of Monument Mountain shut out old Stockbridge from view, and the distant spire of Lenox church closes the long train of villages.

"Old Saddle Back of Williamstown (the Greylock Range in Adams, North Adams, and Williamstown) stands up to its full height against the misty mountains that repose farther off in the horizon a peculiar feature of the landscape. Egremont stands alone in the valley of the Green River, but its sloping land and swelling hills present a still lovelier variety. A low line of mist is dimly seen stretching along the black base of the Catskills, so indistinct that you would scarcely observe it, and yet that is the lordly Hudson, heaving its mighty side seaward, laden with the commerce of a nation. A mere pencil mark in the landscape here, it gives no token of the haste and busy life on its surface. Close under the foot of the mountain on the south sweep the sweet lakes of Salisbury, while other lakes dot the horizon in every direction.

"But I cannot tell you of the prodigality of beauty which meets the eye at every turn. You seem to look on the outer wall of creation, and this old dome seems to be the spot on which nature set her great compasses when she drew the circle of the heavens. A more beautiful horizon I have never seen than sweeps around you from this spot. The charm of the view is perfect on every side—a panorama, which becomes a moving one, if you will but take the trouble to turn it round."



Half a mile northwest from Sheffield village is Barnard Mountain, so named because it was formerly owned by the Barnard family.

Half a mile west from this is the mountain known as Bear Den. This rises from a plain to the height of 200 feet, and its rocky sides are in some places precipitous. On the east side of this mountain the rock is micaceous, and on the west it is lime rock or marble, with an abrupt line of separation. Geologists are not agreed as to the reason of this phenomenon. On the western side of this mountain is a deep ravine, and in the rocks on the precipitous sides of this are many fissures, some of them of considerable extent, having almost the character of caverns. In one of these bears formerly hibernated in winter, and nursed their young in summer, hence the name, Bear Den. Near to this cave are many smaller fissures which are even now the retreat of wild cats.

From the top of this mountain, where there is a topographical survey station, the view is very extensive. Portions of Washington, Richmond, and Canaan, N. Y., are visible toward the north, and the southern view reaches into Salisbury and Canaan, Conn. Nearly all the noted summits of mountains in Southern Berkshire are visible from this height, and the valley of the Housatonic, with its fertile fields, its pleasant farm houses, and its villages and hamlets, stretches away to the north and south.

Another mountain, in the southwest part of the town, is known as Alum Hill. On its summit is also a topographical surveyor's station, and from that point the view in the southern part of the town and in the town of New Marlboro, as well as in that part of Connecticut that joins Berkshire county is unsurpassed. Sheffield, Ashley Falls, Canaan, Clayton, and New Marlborough Center dot the landscape to the west, south, and east, and the valley of Konkapot River may be traced for some distance. The panorama spread out before the beholder here is beautiful. The fertile farms in the valley, with their fields of waving grain, their orchards and meadows, and the green fields on the hillsides, with their grazing kine, and the neat farm buildings that appear here and there all form a picture that the beholder never wearies in gazing on.

There are six or seven principal roads that traverse the town from north to south.

The Pool road leads from Great Barrington southerly across the northeast part of the town. It was formerly much used as a highway to Westfield and Hartford.

The East road, so called because it lies along the east side of the Housatonic River, passes through the town in a southerly direction. It runs between Great Barrington and Clayton.

The old road between Canada and New Haven passes through the town along the western side of the Housatonic, which it crosses about a mile and a half north from the Connecticut line. This was once the principal thoroughfare through the county, and it was laid out by the orig-





inal proprietors eight rods in width. In many places encroachments have considerably reduced this width.

A road of some importance runs from Sheffield village to Salisbury, Conn., passing southwesterly from the former place.

What is known as the Under Mountain road passes in a nearly straight course from Egremont, along the base of the Taconic Mountains, through the town into the town of Salisbury, Conn.

The Egremont road leads northeasterly from the village of Sheffield, and passes through Egremont toward Hudson.

These principal highways are connected with each other by roads that pass irregularly eastward and westward in different parts of the town.

The roads in the Housatonic valley are very level, and such is the character of the soil that they are easily kept in repair, and the beautiful scenery east and west from the valley renders them very interesting drives.

The villages lie on the old road. Sheffield Plain, a mile north from Sheffield village, is a pleasant place of about twenty houses, mostly of farmers and retired people.

Sheffield, the largest village in the town, is on the same road, near the geographical center of the town. It has four churches, four general stores, a drug store, a fine hotel, fitted up for summer visitors, several summer boarding houses, a convenient town hall, and such mechanics' shops as are required to supply the wants of the surrounding region. The village extends about two miles along the old road, and through most of this distance there is a double row of elms on each side, making this one of the pleasantest streets in Western Massachusetts. So well has the attractiveness of this place come to be appreciated that it is the resort of many from cities during the heat of summer, and the number of such visitors is yearly increasing. They find in the pleasant drives through the valley, the beautiful mountain scenery on each side of it, and the bracing, healthy air of the region attractions greater than those of the crowded seaside resorts.

A large elm tree stands about one mile south from the center of the village. About thirty years since the Elm Tree Association was formed, to preserve this relic of the ancient forest, and for many years annual meetings were held under its wide spreading branches. These meetings were the occasions of speeches and songs and the planting of trees around the old elm and elsewhere in the village.

In 1884 an association was formed for the purpose of establishing a public park. The object was accomplished mainly through the liberality of Miss Mary E. Dewey, Miss Laura D. Russell, Mrs. General Barnard, Dr. J. L. Miller, Francis J. Owen, and his mother, Mrs. Owen, and Frank and Abijah Curjiss. Three acres of land, including the "Pine Knoll" and the old academy grounds, were purchased, fenced, and fitted up at an expense of \$1,000, and placed in perpetual trust as a public resort.





Ashley Falls, the original home of the Ashleys, with its water power, little used at present, was formerly the seat of its principal manufactures. The privilege just west of the village on the plain, now owned by Curtis Brothers, was early improved for a grist mill by Timothy Hubbard, a son of the first minister.

That part of Sheffield west of the Housatonic River was first granted by the governor of New York, March 6th, 1705, to certain people of that State on condition of their paying certain rents and making settlements and improvements within six years, which latter conditions appear never to have been complied with.

June 30th, 1722, on the petition of Joseph Parsons and 115 others, and of Thomas Nash and sixty others, inhabitants of Hampshire county, two tracts of land seven miles square were granted to be laid out on the Housatonic River, the first to adjoin southerly on the divisional line between Massachusetts and Connecticut. This tract included the principal part of the present town of Sheffield.

In answer to this petition a committee of five was appointed to admit settlers, grant lots, etc., and to charge each grantee thirty shillings for each 100 acres, to be expended in paying the Indians, and other expenses.

The first meeting to initiate settlements was at the house of John Day, in Springfield, March 19th, 1723, at which meeting fifty-five persons signified their willingness to comply with the conditions of settlement, but no progress seems to have been made for the succeeding three years.

April 25th, 1724, Konkapot and twenty other Indians, in consideration of "Four Hundred and Sixty Pounds, Three Barrels of Sider, and thirty quarts of Rum," conveyed to Colonel John Stoddard, Captains John Ashley and Henry Dwight, and Luke Hitchcock—the committee—a tract including the present towns of Sheffield, Great Barrington, Mount Washington, Egremont, and parts of Alford, Stockbridge, West Stockbridge, and Lee, with the exception of a reservation in the northwest corner of Sheffield, bounded east by the Housatonic River. This reservation was purchased by the General Court in February, 1736, and the portion in Sheffield was granted to Isaac Fossberry (Vosburgh).

March 9th, 1726, at a meeting of the committee, it was determined that two of them at least should go to Housatonic to survey and lay out the lots, etc., and Captains Ashley and Pomeroy went in March, and reported their proceedings at a meeting held at Springfield April 8th following.

At this meeting fifty-nine proprietors drew lots for their lands, with the exception of the school and ministers' lots, and some few rights to actual settlers which were assigned by the committee. Among them was Matthew Noble, the first permanent white settler. He was from Westfield, and came and spent the winter of 1725 here with no other human associates than the Indians. In the spring he went back to Westfield, and in June his daughter, afterward the wife of Deacon Daniel Kellogg,



returned with him, being the first white woman that came to town. She traveled from Westfield, when about sixteen years of age, on horseback, bringing a bed with her, and lodged one night in the wilderness, in what is now the east part of Monterey.

During 1726 and the following spring many of the purchasers occupied their lands and made improvements. Soon after the commencement of settlements the settlers were subjected to much inconvenience and vexation by some of the Dutch inhabitants who contested their titles, claiming under the Westenhook patent of 1705; and by order of the governor of Massachusetts they were forbidden to make any further settlement, or commence any process against those who molested them. The settlement was consequently for a time much impeded. Eventually, however, these difficulties subsided, and the government not only authorized but encouraged and aided the proprietors to proceed.

On the 22d of June, 1733, John Ashley and Ebenezer Pomeroy, Esqs., and Mr. Thomas Ingersoll were appointed a committee by the General Court to confirm and advance the settlement of the Lower Housatonic Township (Sheffield). This committee visited Sheffield in October, 1733, and again in 1734, and completed their work by making a full record of each proprietor's right, and confirming the settlers in the possession of their lands.

During the eight years which had elapsed from the commencement of settlements, in 1726, to the closing of the labors of this committee, in 1734, many of the proprietary rights had changed hands, by sale or otherwise, and several of the original proprietors had died; amongst the latter were John Huggins, Joshua Root, Lawrence Suydam, Noah Phelps, Daniel Ashley, and David King.

Most of the following proprietors, whose titles were confirmed by the committee in 1733 and 1734, were then settled in the township.

In the First Division, adjoining Connecticut, John, Aaron, and Ezekiel Ashley, Matthew Noble, Nathaniel Leonard, Joseph Taylor, John Pell,\* Joseph Corbin, Jonathan Westover, Benjamin Sackett, and Chileal Smith.

Second Division: Joshua Boardman, Samuel Goodrich, John Huggins, deceased; Lieutenant Thomas Ingersoll, Thomas Lee, James Smith, sen., James Smith, jr., John Smith, Joseph Seger, Zachariah Walker, and John Westover.

Third Division: Captain John Ashley, John Ashley, Anthony and Nathaniel Austin, Japhet Bush, Philip Callender, David Clark, John Day, Samuel Ferry, William Goodrich, Thomas Ingersoll, Daniel Kellogg, Matthew Noble, sen., and Obadiah and Solomon Noble, Noah Phelps, Jonathan Root, Eleazer Stockwell, Stephen Vanhiall, John Huggins, deceased, and ministers' and school lots.

---

\* John Pell was the surveyor, and his house, with the committee's records and papers, was burned in 1735.





The proprietors held their first meeting May 12th, 1733, and chose Daniel Kellogg clerk.

The township was incorporated as a town, with the name of Sheffield, June 22d, 1733, and the first town meeting was held at the house of Obadiah Noble, January 16th, 1733-4, following. At this meeting Matthew Noble was chosen moderator, Hezekiah Noble, town clerk, and John Smith, Philip Callender, and Daniel Kellogg, selectmen.

To this time no regular survey of the town had been made. A plan of the township, prepared by Captain William Chandler, presented to the General Court in 1737, was rejected. In 1738 the proprietors chose Nathaniel Austin to go to Boston to get a confirmation of Sheffield, with the overplus lands, etc., but the matter was delayed in the Legislature until 1741, when, on the 4th of August, the plan was accepted and received the approval of the governor.

Sheffield then had for its east and west boundaries the present east and west lines of the south part of Great Barrington extended to the Connecticut line and extended north to the Great Bridge (so called) across the Housatonic River, just above the Berkshire woolen mill, but it did not then include the tract along the Under Mountain road, which was laid out and sold by a special State committee to Israel Williams, Patience Owen (where Rodney Sage, deceased, lived), Samuel Austin, William Drake, and Joseph and John Owen, between 1740 and 1755, and subsequently was annexed to Sheffield.

Parts of the town at the northwest corner were annexed to Egremont, February 22d, 1790, and February 16th, 1824, and parts of the northeast corner to New Marlborough June 10th, 1796, and February 7th, 1798, and a considerable tract at the southeast part April 17th, 1871, which latter included Clayton and East Sheffield.

January 30th, 1733-4, money was raised to build the first meeting house, 35 by 45 feet, which was erected about three quarters of a mile north of the present church and was occupied until 1760. It was evidently not erected until the following year, 1735, as the following votes passed May 22d, 1735, in regard to its location and raising indicate :

"Voted to Set the meeting House on a Certain Nole of Land Easterly of Mr. William Goodriches Dwelling House which is In the Street or Highway.

"Voted to allow three Barrels of Good Beare towards or for the Raising of the meeting house.

"Voted to allow twenty Gallons of Rhumb towards or for the Raising of the meeting house or for the towns use.

"Voted to allow twenty pounds of Sugar to go with the Rhumb and Obadiah Noble and Ensign Ashley were made choice of to Dool out Drinks to Strangers or towns People and also to receive the money likewise Ensign Ashley to Serve as Pinman.

"Voted to allow no Drink to the Labourers after they are Dismist from Labour &c."

June 7th, 1734, they gave a call to Mr. Ebene Devotion, who preached





for them during some portion of that year, and was probably the first man to preach the Gospel in what is now Berkshire county. Mr. Benjamin Pomeroy followed Mr. Devotion in the fall, but both declined a call to settle.

June 26th, 1735, they extended a call to Mr. Jonathan Hubbard, who accepted and was settled and the church organized October 22d, 1735. Mr. Hubbard was a native of Sunderland and a graduate of Yale in 1724. He died July 6th, 1765, in the twenty-ninth year of his pastorate. At his installation Rev. Samuel Hopkins, uncle of the first minister of Great Barrington of the same name, and Jonathan Edwards were present as delegates, which was doubtless their first visit to Berkshire county.

January 13th, 1742, the inhabitants of the south part of Great Barrington, then a part of Sheffield, being at a considerable distance from church privileges, and numbering some thirty families, were formed into the North Parish of Sheffield. The dividing line between the two parishes was the same as the present line between the towns of Sheffield and Great Barrington, the latter of which was incorporated as a separate town June 20th, 1761.

In 1760, during Mr. Hubbard's ministry, a new church, 40 by 60 feet, was erected in the middle of the street, in front of where that now in use stands. This was moved back in 1820 and forms a part of the present edifice, which was then lengthened, the steeple and bell added, and which was otherwise improved, and was again improved and repaired in 1856.

After an interval of seven years Mr. Hubbard was succeeded, June 10th, 1772, by Rev. John Keep, of Longmeadow, who died while in office, September 3d, 1785. He was a graduate of Yale in 1769, was eminent as a divine, a preacher, a friend, and a Christian. Dr. West, of Stockbridge, declared him to be the best pulpit speaker he had ever heard.

After his death the pulpit was supplied constantly with some candidate, but it was not until May, 1786, that his successor, Rev. Ephraim Judson, of Woodbury, Conn., a graduate of Yale in 1763, was installed. He was mild, courteous, and hospitable. By his numerous friends he was deemed a wise counsellor, an active peace maker, and a sincere Christian. The house he erected and resided in still stands on the east side of the road, nearly opposite the training ground, on which formerly stood the first meeting house. He died in office February 23d, 1813, and was succeeded on the 13th of October following by Rev. James Bradford, a native of Rowley, and a graduate of Dartmouth in 1811. Mr. Bradford remained pastor of the church until May, 1852. While pastor he built and occupied the house recently owned and occupied by his son, Judge Bradford. Many to-day will recollect the commanding form of Mr. Bradford, whose flock comprised all the inhabitants—one of the last of that remarkable race of New England divines who were so influential in moulding and maintaining our peculiar New England institutions. All but four of these pastors closed their life labors in this town—in 117 years.

Until 1825 the town and the Congregational society were one and the



same in action, but in that year the society became a separate organization.

January 26th, 1821, a Baptist society was incorporated and a church formed in the southwest part of the town, but it does not now exist.

In 1842 a second church and society was formed at the center, now the Methodist Episcopal, and recently a second Methodist society at Ashley Falls.

February 22d, 1814, Samuel Adams and others were incorporated as the Episcopal society, but it appears never to have been organized.

In 1866 the Rev. Mr. Eccleston, then rector of St. James' Church, Great Barrington, organized a mission chapel to that church in Sheffield. In this he received aid and encouragement from the late Mr. A. C. Russell, of Great Barrington, to whom is due the credit of being the founder of the present Episcopal church.

There are several cemeteries in Sheffield, only a few of which are incorporated. They are generally well cared for, though they are not laid out and ornamented in the style of modern rural or metropolitan cemeteries. Monuments and tablets are generally erected to the memory of the dead : indeed the large number of these is a noticeable feature in the burial places of the town.

There are also private or family cemeteries in various parts of the town, and in these as well as in the others, the care which has been exercised in erecting memorials over the remains of the departed is remarkable.

Considerable attention was early given by the inhabitants to education. In 1750 a grammar school was commenced, and continued for a number of years. In 1827 there were thirteen school districts, instructing 769 children and youth. The sum annually appropriated and raised by taxation was \$750, and in 1837 the same sum was raised by taxation and \$1,275 in addition, by private subscription, at which time there were two academies or private schools, to which \$300 in addition were paid for tuition. In 1839 a select school was commenced by Mr. Stone, of Litchfield, Conn., and incorporated as the Sheffield Academy, with a capital of \$10,000, March 12th, 1840, with Edward F. Ensign, Moses Forbes, and Joseph Willcox as corporators. A building was erected in the center of the square on the plain, but the school was given up some thirty years since.

During eighteen years after the close of this no high school was taught in Sheffield. In 1870, by a vote of the town, a high school was established, with Miss Ann Fitch (now Mrs. Dresser) as principal. The first term was kept at Ashley Falls, but it was then removed to Sheffield, where it has continued to the present time. The school has been prosperous and well sustained. By a bequest of George B. Cook, in 1873, the town received a fund, the income of which is applied to the support of this school. The present principal is William W. Abbott.

*Sheffield Friendly Union.*—In the autumn of 1871, mainly through





the efforts of Dr. Orvill Dewey and his daughter, Miss Mary E. Dewey, a library and social organization under the above name was established. Its object, as set forth in its constitution, is "to increase kindly feeling and promote intelligence and cheerfulness." To accomplish this object the Union established a library and reading room, which serves as a place of meeting for social intercourse or for literary exercises, lectures, etc. Many distinguished men from abroad have from time to time lectured before the Union, and many lectures have been given by residents of the town. Such men as Dr. Bellows, of New York; Professor Chadbourne, of Williams College; Rev. Dr. Bush, the Siamese missionary; and Rev. Mr. Halleck, missionary to the Sandwich Islands, have lectured before the Union. Various other literary exercises are engaged in, and the social entertainments and amusements are of a high order.

The Union has from its organization been highly prosperous. It has now a library of about 800 volumes. Its rooms have hitherto been rented, but the erection by the Union of a hall in memory of Dr. Dewey is contemplated.

This town was one of the earliest in its denunciation of negro slavery, and in its declaration in favor of independence.

On February 25th, 1774, a "warrant" calling the annual town meeting was issued, containing the following item: "10ly, to take into consideration the present inhuman practice of enslaving our fellow creatures, the natives of Africa." At the meeting, held March 14th, 1774, it was voted to defer action, the subject "being under the consideration of the General Court."

January 12th, 1773, more than two years before the famous "Mecklenburg" (N. C.) declaration of independence, a committee to take into "Consideration the Grievances which the Americans in general and the Inhabitants of this province in particular labor under," was "Schozen, viz.: Theodore Sedgwick, Dr. Silas Kellogg, Colonel Ashley, Dr. Lem'l Barnard, Mr. Aaron Root, Major John Fellows, Mr. Philip Callender, Captain William Day, Deacon Ebene Smith, Captain Nath'l Austin, and Captain Stephen Dewey." This committee reported as follows:

"The Committee of this town, Appointed to take into consideration the Grievances which Americans in general and the Inhabitants of this Province in particular labor under, and to make a Draught of such proceedings as they think are necessary for this Town in these critical circumstances to enter into, Report as follows, viz., that,

"This Town taking into their serious consideration and deeply lamenting the unhappy situation to which Americans in general and his Majesty's most faithful subjects, the Inhabitants of this Province, in particular are reduced, owing to the jealous Eye with which America has been view by several british Administrations, since the Accession of his present most Greacious Magesty to the throne and viewing with the deepest Sorrow the Design of Great Britain (which is but two apparent to every Virtuous Lover of his Country) gradually to deprive us of invaluable Rights and priviliges, which were transmitted to us by our worthy and independent Ancestors





at the most laborious and dangerous Expence Should esteem ourselves greatly wanting in the Duty we owe ourselves our Country and posterity, Called upon as we are by our Bretheren, the respectable Town of Boston, should we neglect with the utmost Firmness and freedom to express the Sence we have of our present Dangerous Situation, always professing, as with Truth we do, the most emicalable Regard and Attachment to our most gracious Sovereign and protestant Succession as by Law established, we have with that Deference and Respect due to the Country on which we are and always hope to be dependent, entered into the following Resolves, viz.:

"*Resolved* that Mankind in a State of Nature are equal, free and independent of each other, and have a right to the undisturbed Enjoyment of their lives, their Liberty and Property.

"*Resolved* that the great end of political Society is to secure in a more effectual manner those rights and privileges wherewith God and Nature have made us free.

"*Resolved* that it hath a tendency to subvert the good end for which Society was instituted, to have in any part of the legislative body an Interest separate from and independent of the Interest of the people in general.

"*Resolved* that affixing a stipend to the Office of the Governor of the province to be paid by money taken from the people without there concent creates in him an intrest Seperate from and independent of the people in general.

"*Resolved* that the peaceful Enjoyment of any preveliges to the people of this provence in a great measure (under God) depends upon the uprightness of and independency of the Executive Officers in general, and of the Judges of the Superior Court in perticular.

"*Resolved* that if Salleries are affixed to the office of the Judges of the Superior Court rendering them independent of the people and dependent on the Crown for their support (which we have too much Reson to think is the Case) it is a precedent that may hereafter, conceding the Depravety of human Nature, be improved to purposes big with the most Obvious and fatal consequences to the people of this province.

"*Resolved* that Americans in general (and his Magestes Subjects the Inhabitants of this Provence in Perticular, by there Charter) are intitled to all the Liberties, Priviledges and Immunities of Natural born british Subjects.

"*Resolved* that it is a well known and undoubted priviledge of the british Constitution that every Subject hath not only a Right to the free and uncontrolled enjoyment use and Improvement of his estate or property so long as he shall continue in the possession of it, but that he shall not in any manner be deprived thereof in the whool or in part untill his conscent given by himself or his Representative hath been previously for that purpos expressly obtained.

"*Resolved* that the late acts of the parlement of Great Breton expres porpos of Rating and regulating the colecting a Revenew in the Colonies; are unconstitutional as thereby the Just earning of our labours and Industry without Any Regard to our own consent are by mere power ravished from us and unlimited power by said acts and commissions put into the hands of Ministeral hirelings are the Deprivation of our inestimable and constitutional priviledge, a trial by Jury, the determination of our property by a single Judge paid by one party by Money illegally taken from the other for that purpos, and the insulting Diference made between british and American Subjects are matters truly greavious and clearly evince a Disposition to Rule with the Iron Rod of Power.



"*Resolved* that the interduction of civil Officers unknown in the Charter of this Province with powers which Render Property, Domestic Security and Enjoyment of the Inhabitance altogether Insecure are a very great greavence.

"*Resolved*—that it is the Right of every subject of Great Breton to be tried by his peers of the vicinity, when charged with any crime, that any act of the parliment of Great Breton for Destroying the priviledge and tearing away Subjects from there Connections, Friends, Buisness and the possibility of evincing there Innocence, and carrying them on bare suspicion to the Distance of Thousands of Miles for a trial is an troble Greivance.

"*Resolved*—that the Great and General Court of this Province have it in their power in consequence of Instructions from the Ministry only, too exempt any Man or Body of Men residing withlin and Receiving Protection from the Laws of this Province from contrebuting there equal Proportion towards the Support of Government within the same nor can any such instructions or orders from the Ministry of Great Breton Justify Such Proceedings (for) should this be the Case it will follow of consequence that the whole Province Tax may be laid on one or more persons as shall Best suit with the Caprice of the Ministry.

"*Resolved*—that any Determination or adjudication of the King in Counsel with Regard to the Limits of Provinces in America, where by Privite Property is or may (be) affected, is a great Grevence already very severely felt by Great Numbers, who after purchasing Lands of the Only Persons whome they would sopose had any Right to Convey have on a sudding, by such an adjudication been deprived of there whole Property and from a state of affluance reduced to a state of Beggary.

"*Resolved*—That the great and general Court of this Province can constitutionally make any Laws or Regulations, Obligatory upon the inhabbitance there of residing with in the Same.

"*Voted*—That the Town Clark duly Record the Prosedings of This Meeting and Make a true and attested Copy There of as soon as may be and forward the same to David Ingersole Junr Esq, The Representative of This Town, at the great and general Court at Boston who is hereby Requested to consider the above Resolves as the Sence of his Constitu acts (*sic*) the Town of Sheffield and to the—*centituonal* Menes (*sic*) in his Power that the Greaviances complained of may be redressed, and where as the Province of New York, by the most unjustifiable Prosedings have by a late act of there general Assembly extended the Limits of the County of Albany East as far as Connecticut River and under pertence of having by that act the legual Jurisdiction within that part of this province, by Said Act included within The County of Albany have exercised Actual jurisdiction and the officers of the County of Albany without the least pretence of any Presept from the Orthority On this side the Line, by Color of a warrant, executed in that County upon suspison that a man had been guilty of a crime in this County, taken him and carried him to Albany for examination in Inditement crimes have been tryed, to have been cometted at Sheffield in the County of Albany, Mr. Engersell is here by requested to use his Utmost Influence that the Alarming consequences from such proceedings drended, may be prevented & That the Fears of the people may be quieted by a speedy Determanation of that unhappy controversy And where as it hath been reported that the support given by the great and general Court to the Judges of the Superior Court hath been in addaquate to the service performed, Mr. Engersoll is here by requested that if this Report shall appear to be founded in truth he use his influence Saleries may be augmented, to such a sum as shall be sufficient to support the Dignity of the office."





These remarkable resolutions, after being read twice in town meeting, were unanimously passed. The list of the names of the committee-men who drafted the preamble and resolutions, will furnish a clue, perhaps, to their remarkable character.

Theodore Sedgwick, a native of Cornwall, Conn., then a lawyer in Sheffield, represented the town several years in the Massachusetts Legislature; was a member of the Continental Congress, 1785-6; member of the State Convention for ratification of the Federal Constitution, 1788; member of Congress (at one time speaker) and a senator under that Constitution; subsequently judge of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts till his death, in 1813. It was he who first as a lawyer, then as a judge, settled forever the question of slavery in Massachusetts.

June 18th, 1776, the citizens of the town, in town meeting, pledged their lives and fortunes to secure their independence, and on or about July 4th, 1776, erected a liberty tree, which was cut down the following night. The man who prompted the act was discovered to be the village merchant, Dan Raymond. He was made to pass between two files of all the men and boys of the town, and humbly ask the pardon of every one. The man employed to cut it down was tarred and feathered, and, mounted on a raw boned horse, was made to visit every house and ask the pardon of the occupants. Dan Raymond was for many years a man of note and high standing in the town, and from the record one is compelled to conclude that the "Sheffield Tory" met with a change of heart, for, in 1780, he was chosen assessor, a member of the committee to "adjust town debts," and chairman of a committee to engage recruits for the Continental army; and his third son, born November 1st, 1783, was named George Washington Raymond. He built and lived in the brick house at the corner of Cook and Main streets.

News arrived of the battle of Lexington on the 20th, and in two hours twenty men collected, ready to march to Boston, and at sunrise the next morning the regiment of Southern Berkshire, commanded by Colonel, afterward General, John Fellows, was on its way to the scene of action.

General Fellows was born at Pomfret, Conn. He served the town usefully in various capacities; was a member of the Provincial Congress, which sat at Cambridge in February, 1775, a distinguished officer in the Revolutionary war, and for several years high sheriff of the county. He lived in the southwest part of the town, was an extensive land owner, and died August 1st, 1808, in his seventy-fourth year.

June 30th, 1777, the first town meeting was called in the name of the government and people of Massachusetts Bay. Dr. Lemuel Barnard was chosen moderator; Theodore Sedgwick, Richard Jacobs, and Col. Aaron Root were chosen a committee in relation to recruits or drafted men, and additional compensation was voted to that paid by the Continental government for a certain time.

Jan. 9th, 1778, Theodore Sedgwick, moderator. William Bacon, Esq., one of the representatives, was instructed to use his influence in





ratifying the articles of Confederation and perpetual union published by order of the Hon. Congress."

March 17th, 1778, "voted to raise £500 to get a stock of powder, lead, and flints, and to supply their soldiers in the Continental service during the present year and that the committee chosen to provide for the families of these soldiers in the Continental service make such provision for their cattle as they think necessary."

May 16th, 1778, "Voted £30 to each Continental soldier raised in town, and December 3d, £500 for their families." January 16th, 1780, it was "voted to choose a committee to hire the quota of men required by the General Court and to give those who go into the Continental service for six months (in addition to the State's pay) forty shillings per month, in silver, or Continental money equivalent."

October 13th, 1780, it was "voted to raise the sum of three hundred and fifty pounds, new emission, to purchase beef for the army," &c., and to raise the sum of one hundred and forty pounds to procure clothing for the soldiers in the Continental army.

The records all through the war are filled with such votes.

In 1780 the first town meeting was called "in the name of the people of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts Bay." In the succeeding year, and subsequently, the time honored word "Bay" disappeared, and the style became "Commonwealth of Massachusetts."

Passing along these records we find minutes of quite another character, grave and ominous.

April 1st, 1782, it was "Resolved, that in a Commonwealth to suspend the laws, and to stop the courts of justice, is of most fatal tendency to that County and ought by all means to be discountenanced by every one who wishes to support the liberties and happiness of the people," that the governor's salary, court charges, etc., were excessive and a petition was presented to the General Court. Berkshire being the most recently settled county of Massachusetts, the evils thus depicted bore heavily upon her, which finally resulted in the Shays rebellion, the only actual fight of which, in Berkshire county, took place in the northwest corner of Sheffield. General John Ashley, who commanded the State forces at this fight, was of the third generation of that name in Sheffield. He was appointed major-general of the Massachusetts militia by Governor Hancock, in 1780, and was one of the largest landholders in town. He died in 1799, aged sixty-four years. Just before the close of the rebellion the period of enlistment of his troops expired, and they were preparing to leave the army and to return to their homes. The general (for he had no means at his command for retaining them) determined to try the effect of his eloquence. Accordingly, he ordered them to parade, and then advanced to address them. He reminded them of the situation of the country, a portion of the inhabitants in arms against the paternal government; a force of patriotic citizens with arms in their hands, prepared to crush them and sustain the government; the expiration of their en-



listment; the rumor that a portion of them were preparing to disband and return to their homes just at the very time when success was within their grasp. But, he continued, if there were any cowards in his command, any weak and timorous men who did not dare to stay and face the enemy, they were at liberty to retire; he did not want any cowards to stay with the brave men who were to stay with him and win the gratitude of the country. "Accordingly," he said, "I am going to see who are the brave men, and who are the cowards among you. I wish you to give me your attention. When I give the word, 'Shoulder arms,' let every brave man bring his musket promptly to his shoulder, and let every coward slink back out of the ranks." He stopped a moment to discover the effect of his eloquence, then drew his sword, and added, with a strong oath, "But, remember, that I'll run the first man through the body that leaves the ranks! Attention, fellow soldiers! Shoulder arms!" Every man's musket sprung to the shoulder, and not a soldier broke ranks. Whether the result was owing to the eloquence of the general or to his significant action at its conclusion, did not appear; but the soldiers remained with him to crush the rebellion in the county of Berkshire.

When General Ashley became assured of the patriotic determination of his troops he proceeded firmly and vigorously to enforce the power of the government. Pursuing the policy that was enjoined upon him he resorted to parley, and almost to entreaty, in order to induce his misguided countrymen to return to their allegiance. At last, however, his efforts became unavailing. The reluctance which had restrained him from using his power upon them was attributed to a fear of the consequences and an attack was made upon his force. He then saw that the time for energetic action had come, and at last he issued that famous order which has made his name famous: "Pour in your fire, my boys, and may God have mercy on their souls!"

General Ashley's grandfather, Captain John Ashley, was one of the original grantees and settlers.

His father, Hon. John Ashley, Esq., a graduate of Yale in 1730, settled on his father's estate about 1732, and often represented the town in the Legislature. Before the county was formed he was a judge of the Court of Common Pleas for the county of Hampshire. At the formation of the county he was appointed special justice in Berkshire, and in 1765 a judge of the Court of Common Pleas of Berkshire, in which office he remained until 1781, and was also colonel of the State militia. He was one of the seventeen who voted to rescind certain resolutions passed by the House of Representatives in February, 1768, which the British ministry regarded as treasonable and rebellious, and which the Governor requested should be rescinded in June following. For this vote he was severely censured by Great Barrington, one of the towns which he represented; but before the breaking out of the war we find him an ardent and active patriot, free from any taint of torism. He died in Sheffield in 1802, aged ninety-three years.





Colonel William Ashley succeeded to the paternal estate of his father, General Ashley, and sustained the honored name which is now forever perpetuated in the cognomen "Ashley Falls," by which the region where the family resided is known. Last in the male line, he died in Sheffield, 1849, aged seventy-six years. Now after an interval of over 150 years the title to the Ashley estate in Sheffield is held by a daughter (of Colonel William Ashley) residing in the town of Westfield, from which Captain John Ashley emigrated over a century and a half ago to assist in the establishment of this then new settlement in the Housatonic valley.

The war of 1812 found little favor in New England, and this town took no further part than to send its quota to Boston in 1814.

The first post office in Sheffield was established in 1764, and was kept by Elisha Lee, Esq., in his office, which stood where Dr. Peck's house now stands. He was succeeded by Drs. William Buell and Nathaniel Prester, Edward F. and Richard Ensign.

Previous to the opening of the Berkshire Railroad, in 1841, a mail stage passed back and forth through the town from Hartford to Albany every day (Sundays excepted) half the year, and during the other half, every other day, and much of the travel from Vermont and the upper part of the county to Hartford, New Haven, and New York passed through Sheffield. Among the early stage proprietors was Moses Forbes, of Sheffield, familiarly known as "the Deacon," and his brother Calvin, of West Stockbridge, and Richard Coles, of New Hartford, Conn. The deacon's three sons were drivers. During this ownership a rival line was run between Hartford and Albany, passing through Sheffield every other day. This line carried the mail. Among the owners was Mr. Harvey Holmes, now of Great Barrington, a native of Sheffield.

William Fellows kept the Miller House, now much improved, as early as 1800; Obed Bush, the old Callender Hotel sixty or seventy years ago; William Trowbridge, succeeded by Roswell Curtis, one at the Deacon Hoardly place, and one fourth of a mile south of this was one kept by Elisha Coles, now owned by George Blodget. James Curtis kept one near East Sheffield, and Giles Andrews is said to have kept one in the westerly part of the town. The first house south of the stores was formerly kept as a hotel by Major Eli Ensign. Josiah Kellogg, succeeded by his wife, Silas Collar, and Sylvester Kellogg, successively, kept one at the house on the Plain now owned by Mrs. Smith.

Never a manufacturing place in the modern sense, there was a time when Sheffield made its own clothes, carriages, silver ware, etc. Grist and saw mills were early erected, and fifty years ago there were two carding machines, two clothiers' works, and three large tanneries, one hat factory, two cabinet makers' shops, all abandoned now. Nearly if not quite a century ago there were two or more forges for the making of iron, one near Ashley's Mills, another on a small stream on the east side of the Housatonic River; but they were discontinued about eighty years ago.





Marble of an excellent quality is abundant in Sheffield. Quarries were opened at an early day, and many have, at different times, been worked in the town. Much of the marble for Girard College, Philadelphia, for the interior finish of the Boston Custom House, and for the City Hall and Court House in New York was obtained here. None of the quarries in the town are now worked. Since the great fires in Boston and Chicago the use of marble as a building material is less common than before, for it was found to be less capable than some other building materials of withstanding the effect of heat.

Lime has been manufactured from the marble here from the time of the first settlement.

Distilleries were established early, and spirits were, during many years, manufactured from grain and from cider, for use elsewhere.

The Sheffield Creamery, a mile east from Sheffield village, was first established by an association of farmers, and was conducted by this association for some years. In 1877 it came into the possession of David S. Draper, by whom it was conducted till death in 1885.

It is a depot for the collection of milk for shipment to New York, and the surplus milk is here used in the manufacture of butter and cheese. The establishment thus disposes of the milk from about 450 cows. The superintendent of the creamery is H. D. White.

At a town meeting, May 4th, 1861, Dr. Oliver Peck, moderator, W. B. Saxton, town clerk, E. E. Callender, Abner Roys, and Henry Baruch were selectmen throughout the war, it was voted that the moderator and town clerk petition the governor, in behalf of the town, to immediately assemble the Legislature.

Graham A. Root, E. F. Ensign, Zaccheus Candee, Archibald Taft, and Leonard Tuttle were chosen a committee to report a series of resolutions.

They reported, 1st, \$2,000 to be raised to equip volunteers from this town; 2d, each volunteer to be paid \$9 per month by the town; 3d, families of soldiers to receive "Comfortable assistance;" 4th, G. A. Root, S. H. Bushnell, L. Tuttle, T. B. Strong, and H. D. Train, to be a committee, with full powers to expend the money; 5th, said committee may borrow not exceeding \$4,000 on the credit of the town; 6th, the committee to serve without pay; 7th, the town treasurer shall pay all orders of said committee; 8th, the committee were "to proceed immediately to form a military company." The resolutions were adopted with but one dissenting vote.

July 22d, 1862, a bounty of \$125 to each volunteer was voted, and a committee of 14 was chosen to solicit enlistments and subscriptions of money to be given to the volunteers.

August 23d, voted a bounty of \$100 to each nine months' volunteer. November 4th, \$2,000 for aid to soldiers' families. April 4th, 1864, voted a bounty of \$150 and to raise \$3,000 for this purpose. December 13th, raised \$4,000.



The town was active and patriotic throughout the war, and furnished 269 men for the military service, a surplus of eight over all demands. Four were commissioned officers.

In the production of men distinguished for literary and scientific attainments, Sheffield, in proportion to its population and educational advantages, ranks high; among some of the best known are the following:

Hon. Daniel Dewey was born January 29th, 1766, and settled in Williamstown in the practice of law in 1787. He was connected with Williams College from its earliest days, being first secretary, and then treasurer and professor of law from 1798 to 1814. He was an active agent in procuring the earlier grants from the State, and much resorted to by President Fitch for counsel and advice. He was a member of the governor's council in 1809 and 1812, of Congress in 1813, and judge of the Supreme Court from 1814 until his decease, May 26th, 1815.

Chester Dewey, D. D., LL. D., born October 25th, 1781, was a botanist and teacher, professor of natural philosophy at Williams College many years, principal of the Collegiate Institute at Rochester, N. Y., from 1836 to 1850, and professor of chemistry in the University of Rochester from 1850 until his death in 1867.

Orvill Dewey, D. D., the distinguished Unitarian clergyman, was born in Sheffield, March 28th, 1794. He was a son of Silas, and grandson of Stephen Dewey, one of two brothers, Stephen and Daniel, the first settlers of the Dewey name in what is at present Sheffield. His boyhood was passed on his father's farm. By the great efforts and self sacrifice of his parents he was enabled to enter Williams College, from which he graduated in 1814. After teaching and engaging in business for two years he entered Andover Theological Seminary. Before he left the seminary his belief in the prevalent theology was shaken, and when he had preached a year he declared himself a Unitarian. He was then employed as an assistant to Dr. Channing, of Boston, for two years. From 1823 to 1833 he preached in New Bedford, when, his health being broken by his labors, he resigned and went to Europe. In a short time after his return he was installed as pastor of the Second Unitarian Church in New York, November 3d, 1835. Here he remained for six years, when, his health again giving way, he again visited Europe with his family. After an absence of two years he resumed his ministerial work, but finding his strength unequal to his labors he resigned in 1848 and retired to Sheffield. In his retirement he prepared and delivered a course of lectures before the Lowell Institute, which appear in his published writings under the title, "The Problem of Human Destiny." In 1858 he took charge of a society in Boston. In 1862 he ceased to labor as a clergyman, and established his permanent home in Sheffield until his death, March 21st, 1882. He was a scholar, writer, and preacher of the first rank, an original, patient, and comprehensive thinker, and of a sincere, unselfish, and devout spirit. His love for his native place, and his interest in whatever tended to the improvement of the village, or of the moral and intellectual





advancement of its inhabitants, was unfailling. For the last ten years of his life he took great pleasure in the Sheffield Friendly Union, and as long as his health permitted lectured or read several times during every winter at its meetings.

Daniel Dewey Barnard, born in 1797, graduated at Williams College in 1818; was a member of Congress in 1828-30, 1839, 1845, and United States minister to Prussia from 1849 to 1853. He died in 1861.

FREDERICK A. P. BARNARD, S.T.D., LL.D., L.H.D.

Frederick Augustus Porter Barnard was born in Sheffield, Mass., May 5th, 1809; graduated at Yale College in 1828; tutor in Yale College in 1830; professor of mathematics and natural philosophy in the University of Alabama, 1837-48; professor of chemistry and natural history in the University of Mississippi, 1854-61; president of the University of Mississippi, 1856-58, and chancellor of the same, 1858-61. In 1854 he took orders in the Protestant Episcopal Church, resigned his chancellorship and his chair in the University in 1861, and in 1863-4 was connected with the United States coast survey, in charge of chart printing and lithography. In May, 1864, he was elected president of Columbia College, New York, which post he still holds. He received the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws from Jefferson College, Mississippi, in 1855, and from Yale College in 1859; also the degree of Doctor of Divinity from the University of Mississippi in 1861, and that of Doctor of Literature from the Regents of the University of New York in 1872. In 1860 he was a member of the eclipse expedition sent to Labrador by the United States coast survey, and during this absence was elected president of the American Association for the Advancement of Science. In 1867 he was one of the United States commissioners to the Paris Exposition, and in 1878 was assistant commissioner general from the United States. In the act of Congress establishing the National Academy of Sciences he was named as one of the original corporators, and from 1875 to 1881 was foreign secretary.

He is a member of many scientific and literary associations in this country and abroad. During his long residence of twenty years in the South he was actively engaged, outside of his immediate duties as a professor, in promoting the course of public education, both primary and higher; encouraging and assisting in all departments of scientific research, and promoting literary culture, by his own abundant contributions to the best literary periodicals, and by a vast amount of editorial labor. His "Letters on College Government," 1854, is one of the ablest treatises on higher education yet published. Other publications are: "Report on Collegiate Education," 1854, "Art Culture," 1854, "History of the American Coast Survey," 1857, "University Education," 1858, "Undulatory Theory of Light," 1862, "Metric System of Weights and Measures," 1871, address before the University Convocation, in 1879, on "Education and the State," and important annual reports in connection





with Columbia College, particularly from 1878 to 1881. President Barnard is one of the editors-in-chief of "Johnson's New Universal Cyclopedia;" and, as editor of the department of "Mathematics and Applied Sciences" in the Cyclopedia, he has contributed numerous valuable articles to the work.

#### GENERAL J. G. BARNARD.

J. G. Barnard, brevet major general, United States army, was born in Sheffield, Mass., May 19th, 1815 (younger son of Col. Robert Foster Barnard and Augusta Preter, his wife), entered the U. S. Military Academy at the age of 14, and graduated second in one of the strongest classes that ever left the academy. The "General Order" which is appended to this sketch shows the amount of military duty which he performed and the esteem in which he was held by his brother officers. A quotation from the *Army and Navy Journal*, announcing his death, is an evidence of this esteem. "If a marble monument should be erected, broad enough and long enough to have engraved upon its surface the record, in its most condensed form, of the life work of Gen. John G. Barnard, enough could then be read, not only to satisfy the pride of all his kindred who shall come after him, but to convey a lesson as to how much may be accomplished in the life of one man." A Christian gentleman is perhaps the fittest term to apply to him; the strong man, with the gentleness and tenderness of a child, were his chief characteristics.

Removed from Berkshire at such an early age, he always retained a strong love for his native place, and at the close of the war came back to it and made it his summer home. It is now his final resting place. After a most distressing illness of three years his life closed at Detroit, Mich., on the 14th of May, 1882.

He left four children, two sons and two daughters.

His brother, F. A. P. Barnard, the distinguished president of Columbia College in New York city, survives him.

#### "HEADQUARTERS CORPS OF ENGINEERS.

#### "UNITED STATES ARMY.

GENERAL ORDERS }  
No. 4. }

WASHINGTON, D. C., May 20, 1882.

"It has become the painful duty of the Brigadier General Commanding, to announce to the Corps of Engineers the death of a brother officer, Colonel *John G. Barnard*, Brevet Major General, United States Army (retired), who died at Detroit, Mich., on the 14th inst.

"General *Barnard* was graduated from the Military Academy, and promoted to the rank of Brevet Second Lieutenant in the corps of Engineers, July 1, 1833. He served as Assistant to the Board of Engineers at Newport, R. I., 1833-'34; Assistant Engineer in the construction of Fort Schuyler, 1834-'35; on the fortifications of Pensacola Harbor, Fla., 1835; on the improvement of Pascagoula River, 1836; and of Mobile Harbor, Ala., 1837-'39; as Superintending Engineer of the Defenses at Governor's Island, New York Harbor, 1839-'40; of the construction of Fort Livingston,





*J. B. Samuels*





Island of Grand Terre, La., and of Forts Jackson and St. Philip, La., 1840-'46, 1847, and 1848-'50.

"In the War with Mexico, 1846-'48, he superintended the construction of the defenses of Tampico, and surveyed the battlefields about the City of Mexico.

"He was Chief Engineer for the Exploration and Survey of the projected Tehuantepec Railroad, Mex., 1850-'51; Superintending Engineer of the Delaware Breakwater, of harbor improvements east of Cape Malabar, Mass., and of defenses of Portland, Me., 1852-'53; of construction of fortifications at the entrance of San Francisco Harbor, Cal., and light house at Alcatraz Island, Cal., and Member of the Board of Engineers for fortifications on the Pacific Coast, 1854.

"He was on duty at the United States Military Academy, 1855-'56, as Instructor of Practical Military Engineering, Commandant of Sappers, Miners, and Pontooners, and Superintendent.

"He was Superintending Engineer of defenses of New York Harbor, and of the improvement of the Hudson River and of New Jersey Harbors, 1856-'57; of Forts Gaines and Morgan, Mobile Harbor, Ala., 1857-'58; and of the construction of Forts Wadsworth and Tompkins, Staten Island, N. Y., and of the inner defenses of New York Harbor, 1858-'59, 1860-'61; and Member of Board of Engineers for Atlantic Coast Defenses, 1857-'61.

"He served during the late Civil War, 1861-'66. He was Chief Engineer of the Department of Washington, 1861, and in the Manassas Campaign of July, 1861, being present at the action of Blackburn's Ford, and Battle of Bull Run; Chief Engineer of the Army of the Potomac, and superintending the construction of the defenses of Washington, D. C., 1861-'62.

"In the Virginia Peninsula Campaign, 1862, he was engaged in directing the Siege Works at Yorktown, and offensive and defensive works on the Chickahominy; reconnoitered and selected the position upon which was fought the battle of Gaines' Mill; reconnoitered the passage of the White Oak Swamp and the position of Malvern Hill for defense, and took part in the Battle of Williamsburg, Combat on Williamsburg Road, and Battle of Malvern Hill.

"He was Chief Engineer of the defenses of Washington, D. C., 1862-'64; reconnoitering for, and devising the defenses of Pittsburg, Pa., 1863; examining south shore of Lake Erie, to devise measures to prevent raids from Canada, 1863, and Member of the Board of Engineers to reorganize our System of Sea-Coast Fortification, 1864.

"He served as Chief Engineer 'of the Armies in the field,' on the staff of Lieutenant General Grant, General-in-Chief of the Armies of the United States, 1864-'65, in the Richmond Campaign, being engaged in the siege of Petersburg, and operations before Richmond, and participated in various engagements before Petersburg; assault and capture of Fort Harrison; combat near Hatcher's Run; assault of Petersburg, and its capture, and in the pursuit and at the surrender, at Appomattox Court-House, of the Army of Northern Virginia commanded by General Lee.

"After the close of the war, he was Senior Engineer of the defenses of New York Harbor, and in charge of the construction of the fortifications on Staten Island, N. Y., 1865-'66; Member of Board to conduct experiments on the use of Iron in Permanent Defenses, 1866-'67, and Member of the Board of Engineers for Fortifications and Harbor and River Improvements from 1867 until his retirement from active service, January 2, 1881.





"He was a Member of the Lighthouse Board from 1870 to 1879; Member of the Commission, on behalf of the Tehuantepec Railway and Canal Company, to examine the principal waterways of Europe, 1871, and Member of many Special Boards and Commissions for the consideration of a great variety of professional questions connected with the public interests Committed to the Corps of Engineers.

"General *Barnard* was promoted successively from the grade of Lieutenant to that of Colonel, Corps of Engineers, and Brigadier General, United States Volunteers. He received the brevets of Major, United States Army, 'for meritorious conduct while serving in the Enemy's Country,' in the war of Mexico, 1848, Colonel, United States Army, 'for gallant and meritorious services in the Campaign of the Peninsula,' 1862, Major General, United States Volunteers, 'for meritorious and distinguished services during the Rebellion,' 1864, Brigadier General, United States Army, 'for gallant and meritorious services in the campaign terminating with the surrender of the insurgent army under General R. E. Lee,' 1865, and Major General, United States Army, 'for gallant and meritorious services in the field during the Rebellion,' 1865.

"He was a Member and an original Corporator of the National Academy of Sciences; a Member of the American Institute of Architects, and an Honorary Member of the American Society of Civil Engineers. The degree of A. M. was conferred upon him by the University of Alabama in 1838, and of LL. D. by Yale College in 1864.

"He was the author of various works, among which are 'Dangers and Defenses of New York,' 1859; 'Notes on Sea-Coast Defense,' 1861, and (jointly with the late General Barry), of 'Reports of the Engineer and Artillery Operations of the Army of the Potomac,' 1863; also, of 'Report (jointly with General *Wright* and Colonel *Michie*) on the Fabrication of Iron for Defensive purposes,' 1871-'72; 'Report on the Defenses of Washington,' 1871; 'Report on the North Sea Canal of Holland,' 1872, and of other scientific and professional papers.

"A service of nearly fifty years in the Corps of Engineers has been closed by the death of one of the most prominent of its members.

"Of greatly varied intellectual capacity, of a very high order of scientific attainments, considerate and cautious, ripe in experience, sound in judgment General *Barnard* has executed the important duties with which he has been charged during his long and useful life, with conscientious care and regard for the public interests, and with an enthusiastic devotion to his profession. His corps, the army, and the country, are his debtors.

"Modest and retiring in disposition, considerate and courteous, warm in his sympathies and affections, our deceased associate will be missed as few are missed, and his name, which will be held as one of the foremost names of the Corps of Engineers, will be cherished with peculiar love and affection by his brother officers.

"As a testimonial of respect for the deceased, the officers of the Corps will wear the usual badge of mourning for thirty days.

"By command of Brig. Gen. WRIGHT:

"GEORGE H. ELLIOT.

"Major of Engineers."

EDMUND S. JAMES, D.D., LL.D.

Edmund Storer James, D.D., LL.D., a bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church, was born in Sheffield, April 20th, 1807. He was the twin



brother of Edwin L. Janes, who was, during forty-three years, an itinerant minister of the same church.

Bishop Janes united with the Methodist Episcopal Church in 1820, and for ten years engaged in teaching, during which time he prepared himself for the legal profession, but in 1830, his mind having been turned to the ministry, he was received into the Philadelphia Conference, and in 1844 was elected, with Bishop Hamline, to the Episcopal office, in which he served till his death, which occurred at New York on the 18th of September, 1876. His friend and cotemporary, Bishop Simpson, in his "Cyclopedia of Methodism," pays this high tribute to his memory :

"Bishop Janes was one of the most remarkable men in the history of American Methodism, with no superior and few equals. He possessed a mind of a high order, capable of the broadest discernment and of the most subtle analysis. He was a model platform speaker, ready, earnest, and comprehensive, and a preacher of rare power and grasping eloquence. As an executive officer he especially excelled, presiding with great skill and dignity, and attending diligently to all the details of his office. He was a man of inflexible principle, thorough, conscientious, and untiring in labor and devotion. He had a heart of overflowing sympathy for any who were in distress, and endeared himself to many an afflicted preacher by the kindness of his manner. One has well said, he was as practical as James, as cautious as Peter, as tender and loving as John, as many sided and comprehensive as Paul."

#### ORREN CURTISS.

Whatever others may think of New Englanders, it is not often that a New Englander derives anything but comfort from his origin. If this were a less just feeling than it really is, it would still be that patriotic temper which touches us all with manly pride. The twenty years that immediately followed the settlement of Plymouth were years of very active migration to New England. A little later, the civil conflict was opened in England, and checked this movement. The core of the population of New England was transferred in this period. Those who then came were preeminently the forefathers and the founders of the new States.

The Curtiss family and the chief families with which it has been allied—Stevenson, Jacob, Owen, and Standish families—reached New England in these early years of immigration. Thomas Curtiss (the name is so written by himself) was born in England in 1598, and probably came to Massachusetts about 1632. He settled in Wethersfield, Conn., in 1639, and later, in 1670, removed to Wallingford, Conn., where he was one of the first settlers. The first generation was born in Wethersfield. Three generations were born in Wallingford.

Jonathan Curtiss, belonging to the fourth generation from Thomas Curtiss, and grandfather of Orren Curtiss, the subject of this sketch, removed to Sheffield, Mass., about 1760. He married Mary Jacob, of Sheffield, in 1768, and came into possession of the farm of his father-in-law, Richard Jacob. This farm was occupied by his son and by his grandson, and is still in possession of the family.





Col. Abijah Curtiss, father of Orren Curtiss, was born in Sheffield, June 7th, 1773. He married Betsey Stevenson, and died February 17th, 1834. Eleven children, five sons and six daughters, were the fruit of this marriage.

Orren Curtiss was born May 17th, 1797. He married, March 24th, 1825, Caroline Owen, daughter of Col. Ira Owen and his wife, Sophia Standish. The children of this marriage were five: Sophia, Emma, Abijah, Orren, and Frank. His wife, Caroline, died May 14th, 1870. On May 19th, 1874, he married Maria L. Hagerman. Orren Curtiss spent his entire life in Sheffield. His constant occupation was that of farming, though he added to it other branches of business, as flouring and distilling.

The sober thought and poetic imagination of the world have often lingered about agriculture as the primary, most useful, peaceful, and enjoyable form of human labor. Notwithstanding this deep rooted feeling, there has been comparatively little in the history of the race to justify this predilection. More often the work of the farm has been hard, grudgingly rendered, and ill rewarded. Perhaps there has been no territory so extended as New England, that has for so long a time, and in so good a degree, approached the ideal, and won for agriculture its true position.

The industry of New England was from the outset chiefly agricultural, and, though late years have brought a great change, there are still, as in Berkshire county, most favorable examples in New England of intelligent and prosperous agricultural communities.

The under mountain road in Sheffield has long been interesting from its beautiful scenery and well ordered farms. The Curtiss farm is situated at the northern terminus of this road, and is surpassed by no other farm on it, in natural and acquired advantages. An abundant supply of water from the mountain in the rear, careful cultivation, and a large variety of fruit, together with great natural beauties, suffice to make it a beloved homestead, a continual reminder of past labors and pleasures, and a perpetual scene of new gifts.

Mr. Orren Curtiss was preeminently a farmer. He possessed in a high degree all the thoughtful, careful, provident methods which belong to a good agriculturist, with those strong local attachments which make life peaceful and productive. He had also the very rare habit of mind which lies at the basis of a successful pursuit of science, that of seeing the right things in the world, and drawing the right conclusions from them. He was an excellent and constant observer of plants and animals; and, as is necessarily the case in such observation, knew how to turn his facts into lines of action. He was a farmer by habit of body and of mind, and exerted a very wide influence among farmers, by whom he was extensively known. He was active in the formation of the central and southern agricultural societies of Berkshire, contributed in many ways







Yours Affectionately  
Benjamin Curtis



to their support, and was in faithful attendance on them during a long series of years.

There are few, if any, members of these societies who have taken an equal interest in them, or have received as many prizes as he, on as great a variety of products, and with as uniform fitness of reward. His fresh and thoughtful methods in agriculture fitted him not only to do his own work well, but to be a constant reminder of excellence to others. He ever rendered them willing aid in all forms of improvement. He was precisely such a man as every agricultural community calls for; working in quiet and steady conflict with all indolent, ignorant, slipshod ways.

Merit of this order is rare, and not at once fully recognized. In the intelligence, independence, and thrift that he brought to farming, he was a model New Englander.

In no one direction did he do more for neighborhood improvement than in fruit raising. This was a passion with him. He was constantly laboring to increase the variety and quality of fruits, and his fruit yard was with him as much a place of daily resort and study, as is his office to the successful professional man. The under mountain road has long been famous for its fine orchards.

He was especially interested in redeeming waste land, and added much to the beauty and value of his own farm in this particular. In all these efforts he united ready intelligence with the most untiring industry. Crops of every kind received his careful attention. His interest in the improvement of stock, and the protracted attention he gave to the effort, produced in native cows an excellence that in the amount and richness of milk, will favorably compare with the great yields which have been obtained from imported breeds.

To these admirable powers of observation and reflection which made him so superior a farmer, he added high moral endowments, endowments closely affiliating with his occupation.

Somewhat diffident and retiring, he exerted his chief influence over his neighbors in conversation and private intercourse. In 1840 he was elected a member of the Legislature. Busy and self-reliant, he never sought and was rarely willing to accept office. He was quietly conservative and democratic in his political creed. He was more interested in measures of immediate amelioration than in promised reforms. His sense of justice was unusually complete, and he strove to render fully and freely to every man his own. Strife of all sorts was very distasteful to him, and he shared in his own inner life the peaceful, progressive movement of nature, whose works he so faithfully studied, and loved so well.

He died December 20th, 1883, at the ripe age of 86 years and seven months, having through a long life of complete temperance enjoyed almost uninterrupted health. He possessed the warm regard of his neighbors, and the veneration of his own household. Among the farmers of Southern Berkshire his name will long be remembered as one of their most useful, widely known, and universally honored members.





## JOHN LELAND MILLER, M. D.

William Miller, the great-grandfather of Dr. John L., was a surgeon in the British army. He was sent by the English government as a commissioner to adjust a question of jurisdiction between Virginia and Maryland, and during his absence he learned of political disturbances in England, which determined him to resign his commission and remain in America. He settled in Warren, R. I., where the remainder of his life was passed. His son, William, was born in Warren, and became a ship builder there, but during the Revolution he was driven from that place and became a resident of Woonsocket, in the same State. During and after the war he was employed by the American government as a military engineer, and in 1788 he crossed the Alleghany Mountains and built a fort at Marietta, Ohio. After the completion of this fort he was sent with a party to build a fort on the Muskingum River, but none of the party were ever heard of again.

Caleb Miller, the son of William 2d, and the father of John L., was born in Woonsocket, in 1786. After the death of her husband the mother of Caleb removed, with her children, to Adams, in Berkshire county, where she died in 1815, upward of 90 years of age.

In 1809 Caleb married Nancy Mitchel, a daughter of Calvin Mitchel, who was of Scotch origin. Her mother's maiden name was Sprague. She died soon after the birth of Nancy, and at the age of three weeks the latter was taken from her birth place, Smithfield, R. I., to Adams, where she was adopted by her uncle. She died in 1850. Her husband survived her ten years.

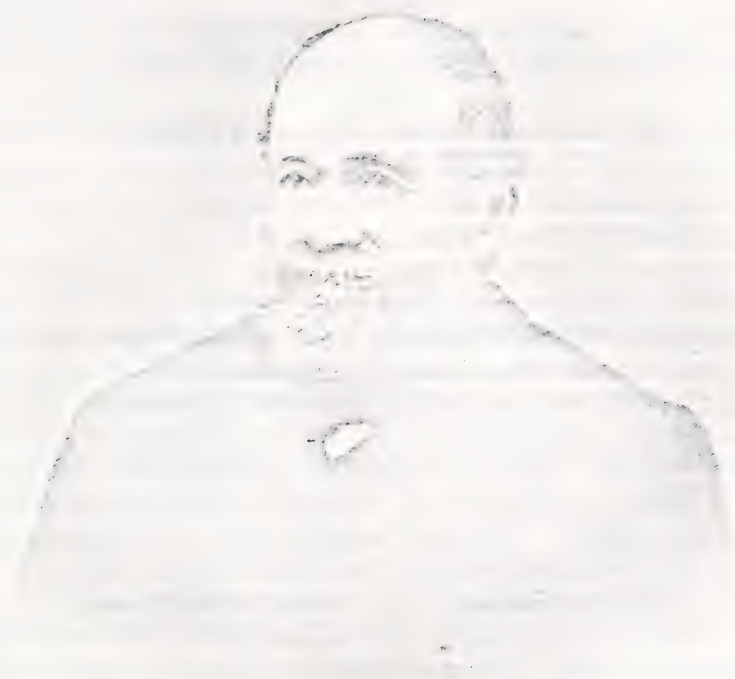
John Leland Miller was born in Adams June 2d, 1813. He was of a feeble constitution, and during his childhood his health was so delicate as to incapacitate him for severe labor. His early education was acquired in the common schools of his native town, which, however, his feeble health never permitted him to attend steadily. His studious habits at home compensated in a measure for the lack of instruction at school. He was instructed in the higher branches and in languages by private tutors. He also attended during short periods at the academies in Adams and Williamstown.

At the age of seventeen he became a clerk in a mercantile establishment in the city of New York, but two years later, on the breaking out of the cholera in that city, his friends prevailed on him to remove to West Troy, where he was a salesman during a year, then purchased the business of his employer. Within a year his stock of goods was burned.

After an illness of nine months, he commenced the study of medicine. He pursued his studies during a year, at West Troy, then for two years as a resident student at the Berkshire Medical College, during which time he attended a course of lectures at Woodstock, Vt. He graduated at the Berkshire institution in 1837. He then went to New Orleans, and was soon engaged as surgeon of a surveying party at the mouth of the Mississippi River, under Captain Talcott of the U. S. Topographical En-







*J. Leland Miller.*



gineers. Thence he went to Pensacola, Fla., and soon afterward sailed for New York, where he arrived early in November, 1838, after having been shipwrecked on the rocky island of Gun Key, in the Caribbean Sea. He then engaged, during five years, in the practice of his profession in Providence, R. I. During this time he was appointed surgeon of Gen. Stedman's brigade of State troops that were called out to suppress the "Dorr Rebellion."

Returning to Pittsfield he renewed his studies, and in 1844 he became professor of anatomy and physiology in the medical department of Illinois College.

In 1847 he resigned his professorship to accept a position in the army. He was appointed assistant surgeon of volunteers May 27th, 1847, and major and surgeon of volunteers July 13th, in the same year. He joined the army at Vera Cruz, Mexico, and was in active service till the close of the Mexican war.

He spent the two years following the war in Pittsfield, Mass., recruiting his health, which had become impaired during his service in Mexico. He then went to Illinois and engaged in practice during three years. In this time he purchased 1,100 acres of land, and established a stock farm. On this farm he also laid out the town of Fairbury, in Livingston county, Ill., which has since grown to be a place of some 5,000 inhabitants.

In 1855 he returned to Pittsfield, and in 1856 purchased a farm of 200 acres, now owned by Hon. Edward Learned. During his residence in Pittsfield in 1861, he was appointed surgeon of the First Battalion, Sixth Brigade of Massachusetts militia. He removed to Sheffield in 1866, and purchased the Mount Barnard farm, on which he now resides.

By industry and judicious investments Dr. Miller long since acquired an ample competence, and since his retirement from active business he has employed his income in the gratification of his tastes and the exercise of his characteristic public spirit and benevolence.

He was always fond of the sports of the chase, and now, at the age of more than threescore and ten, with his gun and hounds he traverses the valleys and climbs the mountain sides with all the ardor of his youthful days.

The improvements which he is constantly making on his farm give evidence of the fact that he is both a practical and an amateur farmer, and his many liberal public benefactions evince the interest which he feels in social and esthetic culture among the people of his town.

He is noted for his hospitality and his fondness for the society of intelligent and cultured people. His inflexible integrity is one of his distinguishing characteristics.

Of his high professional character it is hardly necessary to speak. The positions in which he has been placed, to which allusion has already been made, certainly indicate the esteem in which he was held by those competent to judge of his ability. Besides occupying these positions he has been president of the Berkshire District Medical Society, president





of the Alumni Association of Berkshire Medical College, and he is a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society.

He has been many times called by his fellow citizens of Sheffield to occupy positions of trust in the town, and in 1876 he was made president of the Housatonic Agricultural Society. This was at a time of temporary depression in the financial affairs of the society, and by his judicious management full prosperity was restored.

His wife, to whom he was married in 1862, was Julia Atkins, of Fairbury, Ill. She is a direct descendant of John Alden, who came to America in the *Mayflower*. She is a woman of superior intellectual endowment, and is highly educated.





## CHAPTER XXIX.

### TOWN OF STOCKBRIDGE.

BY E. W. B. CANNING.

Scenery and Natural Features.—The Aborigines.—Western Massachusetts Prior to 1720.—The Two First Grants in the Housatonic Valley.—Plans for Establishing a Mission.—Selection of a Missionary.—A New Township Proposed.—Progress of the Mission.—Family and Boarding Schools Projected.—The Mission Under Edwards and West.—Summary of the Mission and its Results.—The Municipality.—Highways.—Allotting Individual Grants.—Mr. Edwards' Ministry.—Rev. Dr. West's Ministry.—Successors of Dr. West.—Other Religious Societies.

“Scenes must be beautiful, which, daily viewed,  
Please daily, and whose novelty survives  
Long knowledge and the scrutiny of years—  
Praise justly due to those that I describe.”

—*Cowper's Task.*

**A**N eminent son of Stockbridge of a past generation, though for many years of his later life a resident elsewhere, escorted his bride, who was an entire stranger to Berkshire, on her first visit to his native town. He planned that his arrival should occur at sunset of a bright day in the time of apple blossoming, and over the hill that rises north of the village. Its wondrous panoramic beauty and its homes nestled among the elms and maples of its quiet streets, first seen in the acme of loveliness both of season and hour, left an indelible impression upon her memory, and, thirty years afterward, engoldened the last words of life which went out in delirium. Had she confused the unforgotten beauty of that primal look over the valley with the glories of the better land on whose shadowy borders she was lingering?

It might well have been so; for the unusual attractions of the scene are apparent, not only to its citizens, but to the chance visitor and to the quiet-seeking sojourner escaping the whirl of metropolitan life. G. P. R. James, the novelist, a world-wide traveler, who purchased a site for the home of his age in Stockbridge, in giving the reason for his selection here, remarked that he had known many localities where individual features constituting landscape pageantry were vastly more imposing; but that



nowhere had he seen the most desirable of them all grouped in a combination so charming and complete.

Stockbridge is a valley town lying between the two divisional ranges of the Green Mountains—the Taconic and Hoosac, as they trend from the north toward Long Island Sound. The height of the village street above tide water at Boston is 820 feet; while Monument Mountain rises 500 feet higher and about 1,300 above the sea. Its population, which, for nearly half a century prior to 1820, was between 1,300 and 1,500, stood in 1880 at 2,257. Its three villages are Curtisville at the north, Glendale at the west, and "*The Plain*" at the southeast. All these have post offices. The Housatonic River, entering from the east, flows in a tortuous course west and north; then turning at a somewhat abrupt angle just above Glendale, leaves the town in a southerly direction at its southwest corner. As it descends about 900 feet from Pittsfield to Canaan Falls, large use of its power has been made for more than a century for manufacturing purposes; otherwise contributing more to the beauty of the scenery than to municipal convenience. The surface of the township is diversified by three noted lakes—the largest, Mahkeenac, at the north, covering about 500 acres. Its neighbor, Lake Averie, half a mile southwest of it, spreads some 50 to 60 acres of surface, and lastly, Mohawk, a mile northwest of Glendale, comprises about 22 acres. Another sheet, about the size of the last named, called Smith's Pond, lies on the northeast border, which, together with Lakes Mahkeenac and Averie, has been stocked by the fish commissioners of the State. The outlets of all of them are into the Housatonic, and are utilized more or less for turning machinery.

The land along the river is alluvial meadow, and most of the town is underlaid by limestone. The village lies upon a terrace about twenty feet above the river on a level plain a mile in length. In its rear rises an elevated plateau of 180 feet in altitude, and stretches off toward Lenox with a rolling surface of lawn, field, and forest. From this crest the local geography of the valley and its surroundings may be studied under the combined charms of grandeur and beauty. The wooded foot hills of the Taconic range slope more or less abruptly toward the lake and rivers, broken by the deep gorge through which the highway runs to West Stockbridge. The curve of the Housatonic may be traced along the meadows, glinting through its fringe of willows and gracefully bending toward Glendale. Rattlesnake Peak—the Deowcook of the Indians—rears its craggy front on the northeast; Wnauticook answers its defiance on the west; while Monument, famed in legend and in song, with its ragged curtain of rock shuts in the southwest prospect, save the blue dome of Mount Washington far beyond. Southeastwardly the hills rise rather sharply to another plateau called Beartown, and in the interval between them and Monument are discernible the dimmer heights which overlook northern Connecticut. A spur of the Beartown Hills projects into the valley to the verge of the river and within half a mile of the village. This has been thrice cleft by some geologic convulsion, the lowest fissure constituting Ice





Glen, weird and wild, and one of the "lions" of the varied scenery. The second rise is a notable peak called "Laura's Rest," on which its owner, Hon. D. D. Field, has erected an observatory.

The valley thus described, with its prolongation through the towns of Great Barrington and Sheffield, was, when first known to the whites, the home of one of the most interesting tribes of Indians of which we have any knowledge, and their history is so interwoven with that of Stockbridge that some preliminary account of them is indispensable to the accuracy and completeness of any annalist of the Housatonic valley.

They appear to have belonged to the Algonquin branch of the American Indians, but their origin is lost in the mists of the past. One of them, Henry Aupaumut, who was educated at the Stockbridge Mission, and who afterward became a sachem, collected the tribal traditions of his people in a monograph which President Dwight mentions as having seen complete. When it fell under the inspection of the present writer it lacked its first and last leaves. Aupaumut supports the theory of the Asiatic origin of the American race, asserting it to be a tenet of his tribe that their ancestors "crossed the great water at the place where this and the other country are nearly connected" (Behring's Straits?); that, after their arrival in the Northwest, pursuit of sustenance compelled a wide dispersion over the land, with a constant trend eastward, until they reached the Hudson River, where, finding land fertile and game abundant, they made its vicinity the home of which the whites found them in possession. According to the peculiar ethnological tenets of our aborigines, the Delawares were the godfathers, the Shawanese and Oneidas the younger brothers, and the Mohawks, Onondagas, Cayugas, and Senecas the uncles of the Muk-he-kan-ew, or Stockbridge Indians, and they are respectively so addressed in all the oratory around their mutual council fires. The name Mukhekanew is said to signify "The people of the ever flowing waters."

The ancient connection—but not identity—of the Stockbridges and Mohawks is substantiated by a \*treaty made under the superintendence of Sir William Johnson (his majesty's superintendent of Indian affairs in America), at Fort Stanwix (now Rome, N. Y.) on the 30th of September, 1768. By this compact all title to the lands lying east of the Hudson, Wood Creek, and Lake Champlain as far north as Otter Creek, except such as had already been sold by the Mohawks, was released to the Stockbridges. One clause of the document seems to identify the Schaghticokes with the Stockbridge Indians, but the signers are respectively denominated Mohawks and Stockbridges—three of each contracting party—those of the latter being "Jacob," "John," and "Solomon." The aboriginal surnames are undoubtedly Naunaumphantue, Konkapot, and Unhaunaunwaunnt, or "King Solomon"—three sachems of the tribe.

\*For the knowledge of this treaty, which has seemingly hitherto escaped public notice, I am indebted to Frank L. Pope, Esq., of Elizabethtown, N. J., who has furnished me with a copy.





The settlers of Bennington, Vt., priorly had acknowledged this proprietorship; for a delegation of them visited Stockbridge in 1767 to secure just title to their prospective farms.

Until the second decade of the last century, the western portion of Massachusetts remained an unbroken wilderness, with scarcely a white settler between the Connecticut River and the Dutch manors on the upper Hudson. Hampshire county nominally covered all the forested solitude to the somewhat misty boundary of New York. The Housatonic Indians were scattered in uncertain numbers mainly within the present territory of Stockbridge, Great Barrington, and Sheffield. These towns were yet undreamed of, and over their unmapped wastes still roamed the untamed savage in all the wildness of unrestrained freedom. In what is now Stockbridge, a single Dutchman, named Van Valkenburg, obtained a livelihood by bartering whiskey and trinkets with the Indians for the products of the chase; while a very few others of the same nationality claimed possessions along the intervals below. Many of the difficulties in locating and allotting the subsequent grants of townships arose from the extinction of the titles, real or pretended, of these Teutonic "squatters."

In 1722, Joseph Parsons and 176 other residents of Hampshire county petitioned the General Court of Massachusetts for two townships upon the Housatonic River. The petition was granted that year and a committee appointed to effect the purchase from the natives, divide the tract, and open the way for settlement. The result of this action was the laying out of the "Upper and Lower Housatonic Grants"—the embryos of several future towns. The townships were to be each seven miles square; but the territory actually laid out under the legislative act was greatly in excess of the grant, embracing what are now Sheffield, Great Barrington, Mt. Washington, Egremont, the most of Alford, with much of Stockbridge, West Stockbridge, and Lee. To ratify this bargain Konkapot and twenty others of his tribe met the commissioners at Westfield, April 24th, 1724. The consideration paid was "£460 in money, 3 barrels of cyder and 30 quarts of rum."

The Indians of the valley at this period, comprising about twenty families, lived mostly in Sheffield, Great Barrington, and Stockbridge. In the above mentioned sale they reserved for themselves a certain district on the boundary line of the two grants, where they might pursue the little agriculture their simple wants required, depending mainly for their support upon the forest and stream for remaining supplies. But the attention of sundry Christian philanthropists in the Connecticut River valley was just now enlisted in their favor with results of important bearing on their future welfare.

Rev. Samuel Hopkins, of West Springfield—the real founder of the Housatonic Mission—becoming greatly interested in these neglected natives, called on Col. John Stoddard, of Northampton, one of the Indian commissioners of the province, in March, 1734, and conferred with





him concerning a plan for their instruction and betterment. Rev. Stephen Williams, of Longmeadow, was taken into their counsels, and through these gentlemen application was made to the board of commissioners for Indian affairs at Boston. The latter body held funds contributed in Great Britain to the "Society for the Promotion of the Gospel in Foreign Parts," which they desired to render available for the enterprise proposed.

By these officials Messrs. Hopkins and Williams were requested to visit and confer with the Indians on the subject. At a preliminary consultation with Konkapot through an interpreter, that sachem expressed his personal willingness to receive instruction, but deferred to the opinions of his people as they should be expressed around a proposed council-fire. The occasion took place at the "Great Wigwam" in the present village of Great Barrington, July 8th. 1734. Hither the reverend emissaries had arrived, after a tedious two days' toil through "the great and howling wilderness," and one night's lodging in the forest. For four days the pros and cons of the projected mission were discussed between its designers and the sages of the tribe. At length, all queries and obstacles being satisfactorily answered and removed, it was resolved that permission be given and preparations made to accomplish the plan.

The two head men of the tribe at this council were remarkable individuals, and would be so regarded in any assembly of civilized men. Konkapot and Umpachenee had received from Provincial Governor Belcher, the former a captain's and the latter a lieutenant's commission in the British service, in testimony of their past good will toward the English and with a view to the security of their future friendship in the ever recurring wrangles of that nation with the French over their American possessions. Konkapot was endorsed by the commissioners as "a strictly temperate, a very just and upright man in his dealings; a man of prudence and industrious in business." He manifested more personal anxiety for the improvement of his people than his associate, whose objections were prompted by certain Dutch traders, who foresaw an impaired market for their whiskey in a missionary settlement. But the final resolve in favor of the experiment was unanimous.

The preliminaries having resulted thus auspiciously, the next step was the procurement of a suitable man to inaugurate the work. Rev. Messrs. Williams and Bull, of Westfield, were empowered by the commissioners to provide for this, and he was shortly found in Mr. John Sergeant, of Newark, N. J., a graduate of Yale, and then officiating there as tutor. He avowed his willingness to devote his life and labors to the red men, and made his first visit to the locality in October, 1734. He addressed the Indians through an interpreter and made a favorable impression. With willing hands they brought material and soon had a rude building completed to serve the two fold purpose of a school and a church. To facilitate operations the Indians from the lower (Sheffield) and from the upper (Stockbridge) lodges were gathered into the vicinity of the new





center (Great Barrington), and Sergeant opened his school with twenty-five pupils, preaching on Sundays, and remained until December. Then, having procured as substitute in his school Mr. Timothy Woolbridge, of West Springfield, he returned to finish out his four years' official engagement at Yale, taking with him two native boys—sons of Konkapot and Umpachenee—for private instruction.

In July, 1735, Sergeant returned and took up his life's work with the Indians. On August 31st of that year he received ordination at Deerfield, at a convention composed of Governor Belcher, a large committee of the House of Representatives, and a numerous delegation of his adopted people, who gave formal assent to his reception as their spiritual guide and teacher.

The initiatory operations of the mission had been instituted in the present town of Great Barrington; but meanwhile its originators and patrons had been devising a scheme to secure for its beneficiaries greater facilities for instruction and permanency. It proposed the laying off of another township above and adjoining the Upper Housatonic grant and the gathering of all the natives there; the erection of a framed church building, a school house, and residences for the minister and teacher. The proposal meeting the entire approval of the Indians, was next presented to the Legislature, sanctioned by that body, and Messrs. Stoddard, Pomeroy, and Ingersoll were authorized to carry it into effect. A township six miles square was surveyed, overlapping more than 9,000 acres of the upper grant. To satisfy the proprietors of the latter, compensation was made from unallotted lands in the two grants and elsewhere, the Indians aiding by the surrender of their reservation in Sheffield by the deed of 1724. All this having, with considerable time and trouble, been accomplished, the plan was perfected, the new township named Stockbridge, the Indians of the other localities gathered into it, and matters shaped toward municipal autonomy. By agreement one sixtieth of the land was set apart for the support of Mr. Sergeant and the same amount for Mr. Woodbridge. Four other white families were also to be "accommodated with such part as they should see fit"—a provision intended not only for the society of the missionary and the teacher, but to afford practical models for the education of the natives in agriculture and house-keeping.

Henceforward the history of this mission pertains entirely to Stockbridge, and its beneficiaries are so connected with its municipal affairs as to render it essential to narrate its results with some detail—albeit with a succinctness compelled by the limits assigned to this memorial.

Before the removal of Sergeant from Great Barrington he began to gather in his spiritual harvest. October 18th, 1734, Ebenezer, his native interpreter, was baptized and admitted as the first member of his church. This event was followed, November 2d, by the baptism and admission of Captain Konkapot, his wife, and only daughter, who received respectively the names of John, Mary, and Catharine. Lieutenant Umpachenee





and wife, with the wife of the interpreter, were received November 16th, and before the close of the month the infant church had increased to eleven members, besides nine other baptized. These converts all pledged themselves to temperance and held to their vows, no advocate therefor, in preaching and practice, excelling Umpachenee. Such was the status of the mission on its removal to Stockbridge in May, 1736, comprising, as nearly as can be ascertained, some fifty souls, of whom forty children and adults were pupils in its school.

In July of the same year Governor Belcher invited Mr. Sergeant and a delegation of his flock to visit him in Boston. It was accepted. The guests were cordially received, Umpachenee making an eloquent speech and presenting the governor with fifty-two square miles of land, lying on both sides of the traveled path from the Housatonic to Westfield, together with a bale of valuable pelts. In return he asked for aid in building a church for his people. This was promised and the visitors returned, bearing presents of guns, blankets, etc., and a profound satisfaction with their new friends. The governor was true to his word, and on his recommendation the Legislature ordered a meeting house, 30 by 40 feet, to be erected, together with a suitable school house, and appointed Messrs. Sergeant, Stoddard, and Woodbridge a committee to see the order executed. Both these projects were carried out; the church occupying the site of the new Memorial Tower, and the school house that of the residence of Mrs. Averill. The church was dedicated with abundant joy on Thanksgiving Day, November 29th, 1739. It stood about forty-five years, when, the increasing white population requiring ampler accommodation, it was removed and converted into a barn on the premises now owned by Mr. Southmayd. After another half century's use in this function, it was demolished and its oaken fixtures manufactured into various memorial articles for the curious.

The fame of the mission went abroad and many Indian families from over the New York and Connecticut borders came in to enjoy its benefits. Its members gradually increased until, at the general migration westward, they are supposed to have numbered about 400.

Soon after the removal to Stockbridge, Mr. Woodbridge married and built himself a house on the present premises of Mr. Samuel Goodrich, and Mr. Sergeant became a boarder with him. As the numbers and needs of his flock increased, the school was given in charge to the former, while Sergeant devoted himself entirely to the spiritual interests and foreign correspondence of the mission. He closely studied the native tongue, and in August, 1737, was able to preach and pray without an interpreter. Indeed, his command of the uncouth vernacular became so complete, that his swarthy hearers bore testimony that he spoke their language better than did themselves. His professional labors involved two sermons each Sabbath to the Indians and two to the English, besides Bible readings and exposition, and constant pastoral visitations. The natives were fond of singing, and excelled in it. The congregations were



summoned to worship by a large conch shell—still preserved—presented by a friend in Boston, and blown through the settlement by a strong-lunged Indian named Metoxin, for twenty shillings per annum. Konkapot also had a house erected on a knoll just north of the stream bearing his name, on the highway to Great Barrington, which was burned in 1814.

The mission had many friends and patrons both within the country and beyond the ocean. Rev. Dr. Ayscough, chaplain to the Prince of Wales, presented the little church with a copy of the Bible in two large folio volumes appropriately inscribed, saying, with a truly catholic spirit, "What if he be a dissenter? he is a good man, and that is everything. It is time these distinctions should be laid aside and the partition wall thrown down. I love all good men alike, whether churchmen or dissenters." These volumes have been religiously preserved by the tribe through all their wanderings, and are still in their possession.

Meantime the mission continued to prosper, constantly receiving accessions. In 1737, Yokun, another sachem, his wife and three children were baptized, and occasional visitors from abroad published its success. As an instance, a writer in *The Boston Post-Boy*, under date of September 3d, 1737, says, "I have lately visited my friends in Stockbridge and was well pleased to find the Indians so improved. I saw several young women sewing; but I was in special gratified to find them so improved in learning. Some of them have made good proficiency and can read in their Bibles and several can write a good hand."

In 1738 the Indians received from the patron society before mentioned \$300, which was expended for agricultural implements and other necessities. This year also Mr. Sergeant was married—an event which gave great joy to his people, ninety of whom attended the ceremony, demeaning themselves with great propriety.

The strongest obstacle to the good work was the natural love of the natives for intoxicants. But, by the constant efforts of their devoted leader, this vice was overcome and reduced to a minimum—a drunken Indian, during his day, being a notable exception to the almost universal sobriety.

"To do good and to communicate" has ever been a main tenet in the creed of philanthropy, and with its spirit Sergeant and his flock were deeply imbued. For the benighted red man elsewhere their sympathies were kindled, and personal efforts put forth for their elevation. Quite a number of lodges existed in and around New Lebanon, N. Y., which Sergeant with a delegation of his charge repeatedly visited. This resulted in the attendance of a daughter of their chief at the Stockbridge school, and his baptism with that of several of his tribe. Embassies from the natives at Danbury and Canaan, Conn., came requesting civilization and the gospel. Messengers were sent to the Shawanese and the Delawares along the Susquehanna, offering missionaries and instruction. The former declined, while the latter accepted the proffer, and to them, through





Sergeant's agency, went the famous Indian apostle David Brainard, who had caught inspiration by personal visits to Stockbridge and practice with the Indians at Kauaunueek or Lebanon.

The success of Sergeant's enterprise greatly interested divers good men in England, and Rev. Isaac Hollis, of London, engaged to pay £25 per annum each, for the instruction of twelve Indian youths. This prompted Sergeant, in 1735, to organize a special school at Stockbridge; but the consummation was deferred until he had built his own capacious house in 1737, which is still standing, and now known as "Edwards Hall." The twelve boys came in January following, and Sergeant taught them personally for a year. But this addition to his other labors proving too great a strain upon him, several of the pupils were placed in families elsewhere for education and acquiring the arts of self-support, as General Armstrong in our time, with the same intent, locates the Indian pupils of the Hampton school among the farmers of Berkshire. The remainder became members of Mr. Woodbridge's school, the clothing of all being supplied by the Hollis fund. One of them became Brainard's interpreter in his labors on the Susquehanna.

Mr. Sergeant's next project was a regular boarding school—for boys first, and, when well established, for girls also, and connected with a farm of 200 acres, given by the Indians from their unappropriated lands. The proposition found favor abroad, Mr. Hollis turning his donations in support, and another coadjutor—Samuel Holden, Esq., of London—adding £100. To it, also, the Prince of Wales and his brother, the Duke of Cumberland, subscribed twenty guineas each, and other noblemen smaller sums. The English residents in Stockbridge gave £115, 10s., and the fund was still increased by contributions from New York and Connecticut. Trustees of this money were appointed and a school house 36 by 38 feet was erected a little south of the present residence of L. Tuckerman, Esq. To it, in March, 1738, were removed twelve boys, already selected and awaiting the completion of the building. Captain Martin Kellogg, who had been instructing them at Newington, Conn., accompanied them hither, and remained until superseded by Mr. Gideon Hawley in 1751. Proposals were made to the Six Nations in Central New York to send their sons, and to the Mohawks and Oneidas to remove to Stockbridge. They did not comply as communities; but individuals came, the number of Mohawks at one time resident here reaching ninety. Among them was Hendrick, the famous chief, who was killed at Lake George in 1755, in the same battle with the French under Count Dieskau, in which Colonel Williams, the founder of Williams College, fell. Various causes, however, chiefly Mr. Sergeant's death in 1749, and the outbreak of the French war, contributed to interrupt the scheme, and it failed before the establishment of the girls' department had been effected. Several of the pupils are enrolled among the alumni of Harvard and Dartmouth; among them John Koukapet, son of the old sachem, and Peter Pohquonnopset,





subsequently a prominent man in town affairs and a deacon in the mission church.

The mission received a terrible blow in the death of Sergeant. His superabundant labors of fifteen years continuance at length induced a nervous fever lasting twenty days and closing his life, July 27th, 1749, in the fortieth year of his age. The universal anxiety and affection of his flock found expression in their daily gathering during his sickness, for prayer in his behalf, their lamentation at his burial, and their subsequent desire to be laid as near his sacred dust as possible, so as to appear in his immediate company at the final resurrection. His quaint epitaph in eight Alexandrine lines is said to have been written by one of the children of the forest, whose darkened soul he had led to the morning.

The leader had fallen, but his work went on. Jonathan Edwards, his successor (1751-8), assumed and conducted it on substantially the same methods, and following him Rev. Stephen West, pastor from 1759 to 1818, was the spiritual overseer till 1775. A school was continued under several instructors, among them Mr. John Kirkland, father of President Kirkland of Harvard University, and lastly, Mr. John Sergeant, son of the missionary, who removed with the tribe to the Oneida country in 1786, became their pastor in 1788, and died there in 1824.

It seems inevitable that when civilized and savage communities are brought into contiguity, the latter must yield and disappear. The whites and Indians have never flourished together. The English population of Stockbridge, constantly enlarged by births and immigration and territorially by the continual purchase by them of Indian lands, acquired in the course of years a preponderance both in numbers and in property. These, with other considerations hereafter mentioned, induced the native proprietors, in 1785, to accept the offer of their friends, the Oneidas, of a township on the latter's reservation in Central New York. In consequence, during the years 1786-8, a general emigration thither took place: a few stragglers only remaining, in whom the love of their old homes and the burial places of their fathers overrode all other considerations.

And here closes their connection with the Stockbridge history and mission; but it is not impertinent to say, in turning the page that records their remarkable story that repeated removals carried them to the banks of the White River, in Ohio; to Green Bay, Mich.; to Lake Winnebago; and lastly to Shawnee county, Wisconsin, where some 250 of them now compose a little Christian community, living a gradually fading existence, rich only in the sunlit memories of the past.

It is difficult to give exact statistics of the results of the Indian missions in our valley. We know, however, that during Sergeant's time the number of native families had increased to more than fifty; that they had assumed a stable character as a society; had twenty framed houses, and that many had made noticeable progress in agriculture. Fifty or sixty converts had united with the church, and 182, old and young, had been baptized. The church records of several years of his two immedi-



ate successors are lost, so that the subsequent increase is not now known. Those still preserved bear the name of fifty or more, some of whom were among the magnates of the tribe. But the value of this civilized native community upon our colonial border is better known and appreciated. Their friendly posture toward the whites antedated the establishment of the mission and continued without interruption till their removal from the valley. They were of more service than a line of forts in forefending the incursions of the French and their savage allies from the northward. In 1755, Governor Shirley had nearly every warrior among them in his expedition against Niagara. They were invaluable as scouts and rangers to the regular troops. At the outbreak of the Revolution they espoused the side of the colonies, sent a delegation of their number to the Provincial Congress, and tendered the services of the tribe in a speech of shrewd eloquence which was recorded as a lesson for declamation in the school books of sixty years ago. A company of them fought through all the war, threaded the wilderness with Arnold to Canada, aided in compelling the surrender of Burgoyne, and made the Jersey campaigns with Washington. Four of them were killed at White Plains, and others died in hospitals. In testimony of their devotion, Washington, on the declaration of peace, ordered the gratuity of an ox for a barbecue with whiskey rations, that they might celebrate the event after their own customs. The ceremonies were performed on their council ground at the slope of Laurel Hill, when, after abundance of good cheer, they shot, scalped, and burned an effigy of Arnold, and consigned the war hatchet to a burial that has never since known a resurrection.

Enjoying, as they did, citizenship coequal with their white brethren, we find their quaint, longisyllabic names among the officials of the church, and the selectmen, assessors, constables, and minor officers of the town. For aught that appears, they proved as capable and efficient in the performance of these duties as their coadjutors of a paler skin.

As originally laid out in 1736, Stockbridge was exactly six miles square, embracing 23,040 acres. In 1774 this territory was divided and a new township, six by two and a half miles, called West Stockbridge, incorporated, deducting 9,600 acres from the parent town and leaving 13,440 as its present area. Stockbridge was incorporated in 1739, and the original charter, bearing the signature of Governor Belcher, now hangs on the walls of its public library. It is a namesake of Stockbridge, Hampshire or Hants county, England.\*

---

\* The reason for the adoption of the name is thus suggested by Rev. Arthur Lawrence, of this town, who has given the subject much attention. A branch of the Woodbridge family emigrated from Andover, England, and settled Andover, Mass., giving it the name of their birthplace. Andover, England, adjoins Stockbridge there. Woodbridges from *our* Andover were among the first settlers of West Springfield, whence came Timothy Woodbridge to teach the mission school at Stockbridge. When the town was about to be incorporated, with a distinctive name, what more probable than that the two prominent men of the locality should be consulted, or that Mr. Woodbridge, since the name of his ancestral town had already been perpetuated in the Province, should have recommended that of its adjoining sister municipality in England, whose natural features its proposed namesake is said in many respects to resemble.





The four white families, besides the missionary and teacher, to whom lands had been allotted by the commissioners, arrived and took possession in 1737-8, viz.: Joseph Woodbridge from West Springfield, Colonel Ephraim Williams from Newton, Josiah Jones from Weston, and Ephraim (soon succeeded by his brother, Deacon Samuel) Brown from Spencer. At Mr. Sergeant's death the number of families had increased to twelve, comprising, besides those above mentioned, that of John Chamberlain from Spencer, David Pixley from Westfield, John Willard from Canaan, Conn., John Taylor and Jacob Cooper from West Springfield. Elijah, son of the above named Josiah Jones, born in 1742, was the first white male child who saw the light in Stockbridge.

By virtue of a provincial warrant, the first town meeting was held July 11th, 1739, when Ephraim Williams was chosen moderator; Timothy Woodbridge, town clerk; Captain John Konkapot and Aaron Um-pachenee, selectmen; and Josiah Jones, constable. Thus was the municipal machine put in motion, its diverse hued materials from the start thenceforward working in complete harmony.

At a town meeting, March, 1744, the Indian proprietors were directed "to lay out 1,200 acres of land in one piece for themselves, and then the English proprietors to lay out the remaining part of their rights." At the same meeting a committee consisting of two whites and three Indians was appointed "to run the line between the Upper Housatunnack (Great Barrington) and this town."

Roads ere long became a necessity, and the earliest public ways into and out of the county seem to have mainly followed the old Indian trails. The first highway into Berkshire was built by act of the Provincial Council in 1735. It began at Westfield and passed through the present towns of Tyringham, Monterey, and Great Barrington. From this a branch was run, in 1742, to Stockbridge, leaving the forementioned road "about 1½ miles east of Brewer's Pond (now Lake Garfield) and tending northward through Tyringham Center and over Beartown to Stockbridge."\* The remains of this road are still traceable near the acqueduct reservoir.

The first vote of the town concerning highways and bridges was passed at its annual meeting in 1744, when a committee was appointed to erect a bridge over the Housatonic south of the village. In 1762, Elihu Parsons and Benjamin Willard were empowered to construct another on the road leading westward from the Plain. Thirty pounds were appropriated therefor and a guarantee required of the builders for its safety for one year. Four pounds were also appropriated for an approach to it by a causeway. This bridge was rebuilt in 1771, and fifty acres of unappropriated land were ordered to be sold to pay for it. In 1745 it is recorded "that the highways laid out by the (word obliterated) be confirmed and established as follows." Then succeeds the record of the laying out of a plat 26 rods square, including the meeting house and the

---

\*For this fact I am indebted to the recent investigations of H. F. Keith, Esq., C. E.





southwestern portion of the cemetery, and bounded westward by the premises of Colonel J. F. Dwight, J. C. Canning, and Mrs. S. M. Norton. From this as the initial spot, a road—now the main street—was located eastward to the grist mill on Mill Brook, now S. W. Comstock's; another tending north toward Curtisville and West Stockbridge; a third across the hill and entering the main road eastward at H. D. Cone's corner; a fourth, the present road from the Plain up the hill, and lastly a highway toward Great Barrington.

The primitive method of defining these roads is worthy of notice, and betokens the fact that the compass and theodolite were scarce implements in those days. Here is a specimen: "Beginning, &c.—and from thence to a white pine tree standing on the edge of a pond; then to a white oak; then to a black oak stump, both markt; and then to a white oak; and then to another white oak, both markt; and then to a black oak, markt; and then to a white oak; and then to a white oak, both markt; and then to a white oak markt; and then to another white oak markt, standing by a small brook"—and thus on for a foolscap page.

The middle road toward Lenox and that beyond the west bridge southwestward, were laid out and accepted by the town in 1745. The latter was directed to be a "shut-pent road" as far as its turn into the main road toward Great Barrington.

When, by the act of 1735, the township had been granted to the Indians, thirteen of them, as appears from the records, had claimed and received an aggregate of 1,670 acres—probably as an offset to lands surrendered in the two lower Housatonic grants. The six English families had, most likely, been allotted their one sixtieth stipulated portion. But, until 1750, no lots in severalty had been apportioned to the other Indian beneficiaries of the township grant. In compliance, therefore, with a petition of the "English and Indian inhabitants of Stockbridge," the General Court, by an order approved December 30th, 1749, directed Timothy Dwight to proceed thither, notify a meeting of the proprietors, ascertain their number, determine "by a major vote" what each one's proportion should be, choose a clerk, record all votes, and arrange for regular meetings and action thereafter.

In pursuance of these orders, Mr. Dwight met the proprietors June 11th, 1750, and proceeded to execute his commission. Besides the thirteen claimants before mentioned, forty-two others, with designations unpronounceable in these days, were enrolled, and one negro who had married an Indian. These all received individual allotments of from ten to eighty acres—mostly fifty—each, aggregating about 2,500 acres. This distribution comprised all the present village lots and lands abutting on the newly marked highways leading out of it. Indians from elsewhere were admitted to the same privileges with this proviso—"that in case the grantee or his descendants shall leave the settlement and remove from said town of Stockbridge, they shall not have power of alienating



or any ways disposing of said granted lands ; but the same shall revert to the proprietors." No grantee could receive more than 100 acres.

The old "Book of Proprietors" records their meetings and proceedings for forty years, the last entry dating January 4th, 1790. Timothy Woodbridge was moderator and proprietors' clerk to the year of his death, 1774. The index contains eighty-four names of Indians and two negro landholders besides the fifty-five original grantees, showing 141 non-English proprietors from the commencement to the end of their tribal residence in town. It is defective, however, for one leaf, registering from R to V inclusive, is missing, leaving the exact number problematical, but warranting the assertion that at the time of their removal the Indian population was about 400. These records prove that gradually the outlying lands to the borders of the town were taken up by the original Indian owners, or purchased of them by the whites. We find occasionally recorded that, in consequence of lawful debts, more rarely of legal penalties for crimes, or as the alternative of imprisonment, paid or assumed by their English neighbors, a number of grants lapsed from their owners to their sponsors. Others were parted with through the Indian preference of the shining coin to possessions which involved constant and uncongenial labor ; leaving it probable that finally by far the most valuable lands of the town became the property of their shrewder brethren of the paler race.

Of the white inhabitants the Williamses, the Joneses, in his earlier residence Mr. Woodbridge, and, in his last years, Mr. Sergeant, lived upon the hill north of the village. But the next comers located mostly on the Plain or not far out. The Indian dwellings were scattered—some on the Plain, others on the meadows near the river, and a few about Mill Brook. The site of Konkapot's house has already been mentioned. Kokewenaunaunt, or "King Ben," a successor, occupied the present site of "Cherry Cottage," the birth place of ex-President and Professor Hopkins. He died in 1781, aged 104. Ten years previously he had resigned his authority to "King Solomon" (Unhaunauwaunut), whose headquarters were near the bank of the river opposite Laurel Hill.

In 1751 the town invited Rev. Jonathan Edwards, whom irreconcilable divisions in his church at Northampton had driven thence, to succeed the missionary, Sergeant. He accepted, and was installed August 8th of the same year. How much of his salary was paid by the Foreign Society has not been ascertained ; but the town records state that "the English inhabitants will give him £6, 13s. 4d. per year Lawfull money," and that "the Indians and English will get 100 slay loads of fire-wood annually and carry it to his dwelling house in Stockbridge ; that is to say, the Indians are to get 80 loads and the English 20."

Mr. Edwards took the house first built by Sergeant on the Plain, and erected an addition thereto for his growing family. He never fully learned the native language, but preached through an interpreter, and labored to have the Indian portion of his charge taught to understand





him in English. In a closet in his house, 6 by 15 feet, he wrote, in 1752-3, his immortal work on "The Freedom of Will," which was followed by "God's End in Creation," and "The Nature of Virtue." He reviewed and prefaced his treatise on "Original Sin," the "Harmony of the Old and New Testaments," and prepared for the press his sermons on "The History of Redemption." Edwards, like many other men of profound thought, knew very little of the economies of every day life; but fortunately his deficiencies in this respect were amply compensated by the eminent abilities of his excellent consort. It is said that he never knew how many cows he owned, and that he was so absorbed in his mental ponderings as to nullify the effect of the out-of-door exercise prescribed by his physician. A single anecdote in illustration.—At one time, riding on horseback, he took a path leading through a pasture, to which access opened by a gate. Here he encountered a lad who respectfully lifted his hat and opened the gate for him. The great man, who was never lacking in courtesy, recognized the favor, and asked whose son he was. On being told, he thanked the boy and rode on. Returning not long after, the lad was still there; the same proceedings were repeated and the same question again asked. Unappreciative of his interrogator's peculiarity, the answer was rendered with surprise—"Why, sir, I am the same man's son I was fifteen minutes ago."

It does not appear that Mr. Edwards achieved any marked success as a missionary, and indeed his metaphysical cast of mind might preclude eminence in that direction. But he was faithful in his spiritual labors and much beloved by the English portion of his flock; while the mighty products of his mind begotten here, though mysteries to the children of the forest, have quickened the thoughtful intellect of the world. Mr. E., after much hesitation, accepted a call to the presidency of Princeton College, N. J.; was dismissed from Stockbridge January 4th, 1758, and died at his new post, of small pox, on the 22d of March, following, aged 54.

At Mr. Edwards' dismissal the number of English families here was eighteen; among the later arrivals being those of Stephen Nash and Matthew Cadwell, from Westfield, Elihu Parsons, from Northampton, and Gen. Joseph Dwight, from Brookfield.

President Edwards' successor was Rev. Stephen West, a native of Tolland, Conn., and a graduate of Yale in 1755. He was settled over the Indian and English church here, June 13th, 1759. To the natives he preached through an interpreter until 1775, when that charge was committed to Rev. John Sergeant, a son of the missionary, who had learned their language with his own, and who followed them in their removal to the Oneida reservation. Dr. West was a Christian gentleman of the old school, eminent for his courteous manners, his profound knowledge of the Scriptures and ability in their exposition, and for his pastoral excellence. His ministry covered the Revolutionary period, during which his loyalty to his country was shown perspicuously in his leadership both





by precept and by example. For the sixty years of his office his house was a veritable "school of the prophets;" since in lieu of theological seminaries, then unknown, students in divinity had recourse to prominent divines for instruction. Dr. West's pupils, many of whom became celebrated throughout the land, were numbered almost by scores. His protracted labors closed May 13th, 1819, in the 84th year of his age.

During his pastorate, in 1784, the Indian meeting house was succeeded by a new edifice which stood half a mile farther north, on the town portion of the Field Park. In excavating for its foundations a quantity of bones was unearthed, supposed to be the relics of Major Talcott's battle in August, 1675. Some 200 of King Philip's warriors, fleeing from the Connecticut River valley for refuge among the western tribes, were overtaken and surprised "on the Ausotunnoog (Housatonic) river," says Hubbard, the historian, about sixty of them being killed and captured with the loss of only one man. Tradition has made this the scene of the incident.

The majority of the people of Stockbridge have ever been of the orthodox Congregational order, and, until 1824, the worshipers formed one parish with one house of worship. The growing infirmities of Dr. West led, in 1810, to the settlement of Rev. E. G. Swift as colleague, and the joint ministrations continued till their simultaneous dismissal in 1818. Their successors in order have been the following: Rev. David D. Field, D.D., 1819 to 1837; Rev. Tertius S. Clarke, D.D., 1837 to 1850; Rev. Alfred H. Dashiell, 1850 to 1860; Rev. N. H. Eggleston, 1860 to 1869; Rev. E. C. Hooker, 1870 to 1873; Rev. J. C. Bodwell, 1874 to 1877; Rev. F. B. Perkins, 1880.

In 1823 a new house of worship became necessary, and the next year the present building was erected. In consequence of divided sentiment as to its location, most of the members of the society residing in the northern part of the town, to the number of sixty-three, separated from the old organization, formed a second society, and built another house at Curtisville. Its pastors have been: Rev. Nathan Shaw, 1827 to 1831; Rev. Joseph Hurlburt, 1838 to 1840; Rev. Joel T. Headley, 1840 to 1842; Rev. Ralph Smith, 1844 to 1845; Rev. Samuel P. Giddings, 1846 to 1849; Rev. Winthrop H. Phelps, 1849 to 1854. Since 1854 the pulpit has been served by various clergymen as "acting pastors" or "stated supplies."

In February, 1834, St. Paul's Episcopal Society was organized and held service in the upper room of the old academy until the erection of its first church edifice in 1844. Rev. (afterward Dr.) Samuel P. Parker officiated until 1846, except during two years (1834-5), when service was performed by Rev. Calvin Wolcott, who also taught the Academy. The incumbents since have been: Rev. Justin Field, 1846-1849; Rev. T. R. Pynchon, D.D., 1849-1855; Rev. J. A. Penniman, 1856-1858; Rev. Dr. S. P. Parker, 1858-1865; Rev. Henry F. Allen, 1865-1872; Rev. Arthur Lawrence, 1872.

A chapel at South Lee has, for several years, been supplied by the



rectors of St. Paul's Church, of Stockbridge, which also presented it, in 1883, with the organ formerly in use by the parent church.

During Mr. Pynchon's ministry a tower was added to the church in which G. P. R. James, Esq., then residing here, hung a bell, which was replaced in 1878 by a heavier one—the gift of Hon. D. D. Field. The first public clock in town was set in the new tower at its erection. The corner lot adjoining the church was purchased in 1854 by Mrs. J. Z. Goodrich and presented to the society. The old church has been demolished and, by the liberality of Charles E. Butler, Esq., and family, a new and beautiful fire proof stone structure has been erected. The corner stone was laid August 7th, 1883, by Rev. Arthur Lawrence. It is furnished by the same donors with a costly Roosevelt organ with all the modern improvements, and a chancel window, designed by La Farge, in memory of Rev. Dr. Parker, has been contributed by his friends. It was consecrated November 12th, 1884.

The increasing number of Methodist families in town caused it, about 1837, to be included in a preaching circuit. They worshiped in the old academy and in the town hall until, in 1883, a small but tasteful church was built on the northwest corner of the old Indian square, which was dedicated in October of that year. Its present pastor is Rev. H. C. Humphrey.

In 1860, the Roman Catholics built a commodious stone church on Elm street, in which a non-resident official ministers once each Sunday, as well as on the occasional service-days of that communion.

Mr. Robert Perry, who died in 1865, bequeathed \$1,000 to the Baptist Society of West Stockbridge for a house of worship, its use being made contingent on their raising as much more within a specified time. Unable to meet the condition, that society proposed to the people of Glendale to devote the bequest to building a "Union Chapel" in that village. Money was accordingly subscribed to the amount (including the legacy) of \$2,800; a Union Society was organized, and a chapel erected in 1876, on a site given by the Glendale Woolen Company. The legatees—its nominal owners—gave the society a perpetual lease of it, and services are held therein alternately by the Congregational, Methodist, and Episcopal clergymen of the town. In 1878, Rev. A. Lawrence purchased and gave the society the bell which had before hung in the tower of his own church.





## CHAPTER XXX.

### TOWN OF STOCKBRIDGE (*concluded*).

The Revolution.—The Shays Rebellion.—War of 1812.—Schools.—Libraries.—Laurel Hill Association. War of the Rebellion.—Improvements and Public Benefactions.—Early Families.—Colonies from Stockbridge.—Dwellings, Ancient and Modern.—Massacre of 1755.—Cemeteries.—Indian Monument.—Shade Trees.—Intercommunication.—Manufacturing.—Public Houses.—Other Public Institutions.—Miscellaneous.—Jonathan E. Field.—Hon. John Z. Goodrich.

WHEN the increasing aggressions of the mother country forced the people of the colonies to decided action, either of submission or antagonism, the citizens of Stockbridge remembered their birthright and promptly asserted it. It was then the largest town in the county, and here assembled, July 6th, 1774, the first county convention called to take action on the oppressive measures of Great Britain. Its deliberations occupied two days. The delegates from this town were Timothy Edwards, Jahleel Woodbridge, Samuel Brown, Thomas Williams, and Dr. Erastus Sergeant. Theodore Sedgwick, then a newly established attorney at Sheffield, was secretary. The proceedings belong to the history of the county, but it may be remarked here that the bold, patriotic tone of the final resolves is matched by the self-denial and devotion involved in their practical enforcement.

As events thickened and hostilities threatened, a committee of safety and correspondence was organized, with a corps of minute men, and the town was not unprepared for the consummation of April 19th, 1775. The battle of Lexington occurred on Wednesday, and the tidings borne by relay couriers, reached Stockbridge at noon on Friday. So prompt was consequent action, that on Saturday morning, a large portion of the Berkshire regiment, under Colonel Patterson of Lenox, took up its march for Boston. The Stockbridge contingent was paraded on Monument Square, and Dr. West, standing in front of the company, invoked the blessing of the God of armies upon the country and upon his parishioners about to hasten to her defense. Two regiments from Berkshire served in the war, and Stockbridge men, enlisted in both, made all the campaigns of the struggle. One of these regiments was stationed in a fort near the Charles-





town border to protect the provincials on the day of Bunker Hill. The other aided in manning the lines at Roxbury until the evacuation of Boston, when it followed the retreating enemy to New York, and bore part in the battle on Harlem Heights. Individuals from both of them, and from the Indian company also, which attended them, volunteered for the expedition under Arnold through the northern wilderness to Quebec. Among them were Thomas Williams and Jared and Elkanah Bishop. The Indian leader during the war was Captain Daniel Nimham. The remainder of the Stockbridge men marched to Canada via Lake Champlain and the St. Lawrence. They fought at the Cedars, were for a short time at Crown Point, and helped to fortify Mt. Independence overlooking Ticonderoga. They afterward joined Washington in New Jersey. When one of these regiments left New York it numbered 600 men; when it united with the main army it mustered but 200. Battles, prisons, and hospitals account for the rest. Stockbridge soldiers fought also at White Plains; shared in the conflicts on Bemis Heights and at Saratoga, and witnessed the capitulation of Burgoyne. They crossed the Delaware with Washington, formed a part of his famous surprise party on Christmas eve, 1776, and shared the hardships of the winter at Morristown, New Jersey. As late as October, 1780, they can be traced at the ambuscade and fight at Palatine, New York, where one of them, Daniel Churchill, was slain, and Josiah Bradley injured so as to have never fully recovered. The town not only furnished its full quota of men for the Continental army, but, as its records abundantly show, looked after the welfare of them and their families during their service. Of this brief mention must suffice in lieu of ampler details.

The first record of acts bearing directly on the war we find in the town meeting of March 7th, 1775. The Provincial Congress had recommended measures of autonomy traversing the royal regime and called for the expression of public opinion thereon. In this town the vote stood—ayes 42, nays 1. At the same time the selectmen were empowered to borrow £68 for the purchase of fire arms, paying the last provincial tax, and reimbursing Thomas Williams and Deacon Samuel Brown for their services in the Provincial Congress. Fifty pounds were also voted to procure ten tents for the soldiers. From this time onward till 1784 inclusive, some mention occurs in the record of nearly every meeting, of men, money, or supplies for the army and for the compensation of its representatives in the Provincial Council. Of the town's care for the families of its soldiers at the front, the following from the record of November, 1777, may be cited as a specimen: "Voted—to supply the families of non-commissioned officers and soldiers belonging to this town who have been engaged in the Continental army." "Voted and granted £80 for the above purpose."

In 1778 £36 additional was voted for tents and £210 to pay seven nine months' men. In November, 1779, the question was put to vote—"Whether we, the inhabitants of Stockbridge, do acknowledge ourselves



bound by the doings of the General Court of the State?"—with this result—ayes 66, nays, 0.

In 1780 the town voted to "enlist the men called for by the General Court and pay them twenty shillings per man in silver and gold, in addition to the Government's wages." Also "voted £7,000 for the purchase of beef for the army." This sum looks portentous; but the depreciation of the currency at this time was in the ratio of 72 to 1. We read, too, of commutations of ready money for "rye at \$54, Indian corn at \$45, and oats at \$27 per bushel."

In 1781 money was voted to purchase 5,874 lbs. of beef for the army.

These are specimen transactions of those anxious years. Mention occurs of three, six, and nine months' and three years' men; thirty-four of them were ascertained and noted by the late Miss E. F. Jones in her history of the town, to whose researches the present writer is largely indebted. The loyalty and services of the Indian portion of the population have been already told.

Tories were scarce in town during the Revolution. In fact, but one pronounced case has been ascertained among its citizens. For him the ardor of his fellow townsmen made it so uncomfortably warm, that, to avoid anticipated and violent correction, he fled for a time to a hiding place among the hills eastward, where he was supported clandestinely by his family, until a larger charity for conscientious scruples softened the asperity of his neighbors to non-intercourse and marked contempt.

Nor were the women of the town at all behind the sterner sex in their devotion to freedom. Of this many a tale might be told of their manufacture of clothing and other necessities for their kindred on their distant campaigns; of their devices to meet the lack of articles formerly imported, as for example, of molasses, by utilizing the juice of cornstalks and pumpkins, and of their personal labors in field and meadow, in cutting fuel and gathering crops. The still remembered "Soldiers' Aid Society" of our town in 1861-5 was a modified repetition of the devoted patriotism of the sex in 1775-83.

I cannot conclude our Revolutionary story without an anecdote or two of many in mind illustrative of the sentiments prevalent at that period. One relates to the embargo on tea, which was stringently enforced here, and verifies the rule by the exception. Rev. Mr. Kirkland was very fond of "the cup that cheers but not inebriates." At this time he spent a portion of the year as missionary teacher among the Oneidas, and on the eve of his stated departure on that service, he invited Rev. Dr. West to a parting supper at his house—that now occupied by Mr. L. Tuckerman. No tea was mentioned in the invitation, and so when, on arriving, the reverend doctor was confronted by the steaming ura on the table with its tempting odor, he was naturally shocked. But the persuasion of the time and circumstances induced, for once, a compromise of patriotism, and, the doors having been carefully locked, and the curtains drawn, they proceeded to the enjoyment of the *tubercul* beverage.





Scarcely had the first sip crossed their lips when a loud knock at the door upset their pleasure and the urn as well, which, in his attempts to arise and conceal it, the sleeve of the host caught and turned its torrid contents into his own lap. Close fitting small-clothes and stockings proved a poor defense, and for a few minutes the steps and demeanor of the victim were anything but clerical. The alarm proved harmless; but the expectant Oneidas were probably never enlightened as to the cause of several weeks' delay of their beloved teacher.

The second anecdote involves a sterner story. Early on Sunday morning, August 17th, 1777, the quiet village was startled by three musket shots in rapid succession. On looking for the cause Esquire Woodbridge and Deacons Nash and Edwards were seen in front of the latter's house (near the Soldiers' Monument), each with a musket in his hand. The sight of these paragons of Sabbatical propriety in such circumstances provoked much the same feeling as would, at this day, a trio of our reverend clergy prefacing divine service with a game of euchre over the pulpit cushion. But the abnormality of the affair was shortly explained and justified to the fast gathering citizens. A courier, despatched the day before by General Stark, had just arrived, announcing that the British were marching on Bennington, and calling on every able bodied man to hasten to repel the invasion. Anon forth came the yeoman soldiery and hurried northward to the scene of danger. Stark, however, had finally determined to fight with the reinforcements he had received from the upper part of the county; so that our volunteers had little to do on their later arrival, save to aid in pursuing the beaten foe and collecting the spoils of victory. One of them, Dr. O. Partridge, had the melancholy duty of ministering to the wounded Hessian commander, Colonel Baum, who died in his arms.

Berkshire was so generally involved in the events of the "Shays War" as to render any detailed account of it more appropriate to the history of the county. Stockbridge had its sympathizers with the malcontents—how numerous is not known. It is certain, however, that a large majority of its citizens sided with the government, and their loyalty provoked the invasion and plunder of the village on the morning of Tuesday, February 27th, 1787. A brief account of it as a local event is all our space will permit in this connection.

General Lincoln, commander of the State forces called out to quell the insurrection, and whose headquarters were at Pittsfield, had despatched most of his troops into the northern and eastern sections of the county to break up the haunts of the insurgents and arrest their leaders. To make good their absence, most of the regular militia from the lower towns had marched, on the 26th of February, to Pittsfield. This opportunity was seized by the rebels to gratify their greed and (as their cause was on the wane) to secure the persons of prominent men as an aid to better terms with an offended government. Just at day dawn, February 27th, a large party of them, led by Captain Hamlin,





of Lee, entered the village from the west and halted at the public house. Hence parties were despatched in every direction for plunder and the capture of citizens. Each man wore, as a distinctive badge, a green sprig in his hat, that of the government being a white cockade. The store of Deacon Edwards received their first attention. It was broken open and ransacked *ad lib.* The strong liquor part of its stock was primarily preferred to its other contents and appropriated to such an extent as to unfit several of the gang for the further march southward, resumed not long after. The house of Deacon Ingersoll was saved from search by the shrewdness of his wife, who presented the leader with a bottle of brandy. The dwellings of all the prominent men of the village and vicinity were visited, and their owners (most of whom were caught in bed) captured and forced to follow them under a guard of bayonets, and in an attire quite inadequate to the temperature of the morning. Dr. West's house was almost the only one left unmolested. Some few of the obnoxious persons they had intended to seize took alarm just in time to escape, albeit barefoot and imperfectly clad, to a temporary hiding place. Against Theodore Sedgwick they had a personal grudge, not only for his ardor in defense of law and order, but also as the leader of a bold exploit not long before, when, with a squad of forty-four mounted men, he dashed upon quadruple that number of them in West Stockbridge, in line of battle, and, with the aid of two flanking parties, routed and captured eighty-four of them with their leader. He was not in town at the time of this invasion, but his law office, containing the wardrobes of several students, was sacked and the unfortunate young barristers added to the number of captives. The plate and other valuables of his mansion had been committed to the care of an old colored servant of the family known as Mum Bet, whose heroic defense of her trust shamed the conduct of many of her betters on that occasion. She played the role of the taunting bravo. Physically impotent, but with the soul of a Judith, she armed herself with a heavy, old-fashioned fire shovel, and took her seat upon a chest which contained her master's silver and papers. When ordered to rise that it might be searched, she ridiculed the robbers in her own lingo for demanding the scrutiny of "an old nigger's box"—soldiers and white men as they pretended to be. She moreover threatened to strike down the first man who should lay hands on her. She won the contest and saved the silver. A fine horse which they loosed from his stall for the use of their leader threw the first man who mounted him, when Mum Bet ran, opened the gate and drove him out of their reach into the street. Two ardent young men coming in from the Lynch district during the plunder of the village, fired upon the marauders and were in turn fired on and pursued into a swamp in which they concealed themselves and escaped. With this exception no personal offense, other than oaths and unseemly language and the hurrying of their captives, was attempted by the invaders.

These proceedings occupied about two hours, when the spoilers,



laden with their booty, paraded their prisoners, to the number of forty-one, on the Meeting House square and prepared for their departure. Their march was toward Great Barrington, and to their demurring captives was rendered doubly grievous by the deep snow and the imperfectly broken roads. The relation of the subsequent overtaking, attack, and defeat of the lawless horde and the rescue of their prisoners, in the north part of Sheffield, belong elsewhere. Suffice it here to say, that of the two government men killed in the fight, one was from Stockbridge—the village schoolmaster, Solomon Gleason—and that the rebel leader, Hamlin, with fifty or sixty of his party—half of them as well as himself—wounded, arrived, that evening, as prisoners, at Mrs. Bingham's tavern in Stockbridge, the headquarters whence they had issued on their riotous debauch in the morning.

The crisis of 1812 found the people here, as everywhere else in New England, divided in sentiment upon the war question, the democrats supporting and the federalists opposing it. Numerically the parties were nearly equal and mutual feeling amounted to acrimony. The measures of Jefferson's administration had engendered this alienation, which was carried to an extent unknown to the most heated political contests of later times. It invaded the public school and even the pale of the church. The wealthier men of both parties bought or built dwellings, into which mechanics were imported from abroad to vote according to the prejudices of their owners; and one house still stands in the village which formerly was entirely windowless on one side, because its builder would not be debtor for light and air coming from over the premises of a federalist upon which they would open. As an instance of this rancor in religious matters, it may be mentioned that, when, in the autumn of 1814, the ministerial association of the county enjoined a day of fasting and prayer on account of the war, its public observance was not deemed prudent in Stockbridge from threats of interruption.

When, in 1814, the governor summoned the militia of the State to the defense of the seaboard, this town, as having the oldest military organization in the county, was required to send its train band entire, while drafting secured the aggregate in the other towns. One full company of infantry under Captain John Hunt was accordingly paraded, September 11th, and after prayer by Rev. Mr. Swift, left for Boston and a bloodless campaign of six weeks.

Lying on one of the lines of transportation of men and supplies for our northern army, Stockbridge was a place of activity during the three years of hostilities. At one time twelve sleigh loads of sailors, detailed for duty on the great lakes, made a halt here of three days on their route. The whole length of the county highway from Connecticut to Vermont is said to have been dotted with taverns, averaging three miles apart, which government teamsters and officials were sure to patronize for the liquid patriotism found within. During one winter the British General Riall and about thirty other officers, captured on the Canada frontier, were





quartered here. The limits allowed them were marked by notice-boards along the highways, which in prolonged perambulations, they are said to have taken up and carried before them, so as to keep within their parole obligations. The younger officers added an element of life and sport to the quiet society of the village.

The prices of commodities, of course, went "kiting" during the war; flour commanding \$15 per barrel, coarse teas, \$10, and the finer \$15 per pound.

The date of schools in Stockbridge synchronizes with that of its established mission already noted. But the earliest educational efforts were, of course, for the benefit of the Indians. In 1760, however, the number of white children warranted an appropriation of £6, 10s. for the establishment of an English school. Two years afterward, £20 were voted, and in 1763, £30 were placed at the direction of the selectmen, who were ordered to procure a teacher. In 1764 two school houses were directed to be built, one on the hill and the other in the village, on the present grounds of Mr. F. J. Pratt. In 1769 the Curtisville District was set off, and the East Street in 1774. Gradually the yearly appropriation for schools increased, being £100 in 1783, and \$700 in 1800. In 1840 the sum was \$1,000; in 1860, \$1,200; in 1869, \$3,500; and in 1884, \$5,000, which, with the super-added Williams Fund and the State allotment, will aggregate about \$5,500. President Kirkland, of Harvard University, gained his first experience as a schoolmaster in one of the districts of the town. In 1799 a two story building, in place of one burned on the same site, was erected in Elm street, in whose lower room the younger pupils were taught, while the advanced scholars constituted a higher school in the upper room. Its catalogue embraces many eminent names besides those of Miss C. M. Sedgwick, with her brothers, Robert, Henry, and Theodore, the Field brothers, and President and Professor Hopkins. This department was incorporated in 1828 as the Stockbridge Academy, and its first principal was Major and Rev. Jared Curtis, afterward for so many years the effective chaplain of the Massachusetts State Prison. Here a class of hardy boys was annually trained for higher attainments at Williams and other colleges. In 1833 another building was erected—now a portion of the high school edifice—in which the academy was continued under different teachers until 1866. By an act of the Legislature, in 1842, the name was changed to Williams Academy, in honor of Mr. Cyrus Williams, who bequeathed a fund of \$3,000 for the education there of indigent lads, besides an additional donation of a bell and philosophic apparatus.

In 1866 the school districts in the town were abolished; the intention being to concentrate the public educational facilities at the three business centers—the Plain, Curtisville, and Glendale. To complete the plan, an arrangement was effected with the trustees of the academy, whereby its properties and funds should be used in aid of the establishment of a high school to be supported by the town, although the population did not





compel such institution by statute law. Under the double style of "Williams Academy and Stockbridge High School," it has since flourished.

Out of the abolition of the school districts grew the erection of large and commodious buildings, at Glendale in 1868; at Curtisville in 1870; and on the Plain in 1872-3—all arranged for graded schools. Sectional convenience has, however, hitherto prevented so complete a centralization of educational matters as was at first contemplated: one of the old districts being still retained and several remotely dwelling scholars instructed in the adjoining towns.

Besides these public schools, numerous others, private, select, or family, have been opened and continued, more or less prosperously, for years, in town, at which pupils, both resident and largely from abroad, have been instructed in the rudimentary and higher branches of education. Two or three are, at the present, in operation, while facilities for private instruction in languages, mathematics, and music are obtainable also.

In this connection it may be mentioned that of the four students composing the class graduated from Williams College in 1795, three were from this town and the other resided half a mile over the line in Lenox.

The literary taste, in which the town has never been lacking, found general expression in 1790, in the establishment of a public library, which continued until 1822. It was supplemented at various times by a "Lending Society," reading clubs, and kindred associations, mostly for larger acquaintance with the journals—home and foreign—of the day. In 1814 another library association was formed at Curtisville, and later still, a juvenile library on the Plain. But the consummation of public desire in this direction was attained in 1862. In March of that year, Nathan Jackson, Esq., of New York, born in Tyringham, and educated here, in testimony of a grateful remembrance thereof, made a donation of \$2,000 for a public library, provided that the citizens would add another \$1,000, and erect a suitable building. Although the purses of the community were at that time heavily depleted for the expenses and burdens of the war, such was the desire to secure the proffered boon, that the conditional sum was nearly doubled, besides 400 contributed volumes. Mrs. Frances F. Dwight gave a corner lot for a site, and Hon. J. Z. Goodrich erected a building. In July, 1864, its doors were opened to the public with 3,000 volumes upon the shelves. One half of Mr. Jackson's gift was invested as a permanent fund for the purchase of books, and has now amounted to \$1,300. To this the town adds, annually, from \$400 to \$600. The contributions of a "Library day" every year yield from \$150 to \$200 more. By these means the number of volumes has now reached about 6,000, and the institution has proved a priceless blessing to the schools and to the whole population. It is open every secular day and during two evenings of the week.

The natural beauty of Stockbridge is conspicuous; but, during the year 1853, Miss Mary G. Hopkins (now Mrs. J. Z. Goodrich) conceived



the plan of enhancing the gifts of Nature by the hands of Art, and of uniting every age, sex, and occupation in the undertaking. The most complete success rewarded her efforts. In August of that year a society was organized under the general statute of the State, called "The Laurel Hill Association," from the wooded hillock of that name adjoining the village and the former council ground of the Indians. The spot was the gift of the Sedgwick family, purchased for the public in 1834. The scattered sons and daughters of the town in all sections of the land volunteered their aid, and with an outset of about \$1,400 in cash and a large amount of promised labor, the association was launched on its aesthetic career. In the more than thirty years of its existence it has expended about \$8,000 in money and planted nearly 2,000 trees, exclusive of hedges. The results may be seen in the sidewalks, street crossings, foot bridges, village paths, and drives and shades in the cemetery; in the shaven lawns, in the constant cleaning and graveling, and more plainly still in the improved taste and culture of the people in all that tends to rational pleasure and refinement. An annual gathering on Laurel Hill, with an oration, speeches, and music, though chiefly of local interest, attracts sojourners in this and the surrounding towns and promotes a zeal in village improvement extending to many portions of the Union, whither the benefits of this association have gone.

The patriotic instincts of Stockbridge proved as true and prompted to action as noble and effective in 1861 as when called forth by the crisis of the Revolution. The news of the firing on Fort Sumter awoke an ardor that had slumbered since the tidings of Lexington woke the echoes of the valley. Before the call of the president for 75,000 men, a subscription had been set on foot for raising \$5,000 as the town's offering for aid in the emergency. In answer to that call forty-two young men stood forth for enrollment for "three years or the war," and preparatory drills in the manual of arms were instituted. These first volunteers were soon after assigned to the Second Massachusetts regiment, then mustering at Dedham, and with that model body of troops earned a record honorable alike for its hardships, its losses, and its achievements.

At a town meeting called in May, 1861, \$2,000 were voted for clothing and equipping those who had entered their country's service. At another meeting in June it was voted to pay the wives and the children under sixteen years, who were dependent on the volunteers for their support, one dollar per week individually, not exceeding twelve dollars a month, per family. Bounties had not yet been proposed. In 1862, \$1,000 more were voted in aid of soldiers' families and themselves were exempted from poll taxes during the war. A beautiful sword was also presented to Captain E. T. Dresser, afterward killed at Petersburg, Va.

When the first flash of indignant zeal had paled in the land and additional stimulus was found needful, the town voted \$125 bounty to every man who would enlist. Finally a draft became necessary to fill the depleted ranks at the seat of war. Eight men only were hired to complete





the town's quota, for whom, and for bounties during the struggle, it paid \$3,960. A moderate estimate of cash contributions during the four years of the nation's trial would exceed \$10,000. By vote of 1863 the families of drafted men were to receive the same aid as those of volunteers, and the expenses to Springfield of the drafted were assumed by the town.

Eighty men, residents here, increased by Stockbridge-born sons from elsewhere to 134 (as far as now known) were enlisted actors in the various campaigns of the war, doing service in every State, from Pennsylvania to Texas. They left dead comrades on the battle fields of "The Wilderness," at Petersburg, Fort Wagner, Chancellorsville, Cedar Mountain, Antietam, Donaldsonville, and Gettysburg. They were buried from many hospitals and from the Andersonville prison-pen of horrors; while others returned only to solace a few days or weeks of suffering, with home and friends and then went to swell the roll of the country's multitudinous martyrs.

Meanwhile, female hands throughout the town were busily patriotic, and from their treasury of love and devotion a constant tide of supplies was poured through the various channels suggested by benevolence for field, prison, and hospital. In laudable commemoration of the loyalty of her sons, the town erected a monument--the second in Western Massachusetts--inscribed with the names of her fallen sons. It was dedicated with appropriate ceremonies, October 17th, 1866, Governor Bullock and H. D. Sedgwick, Esq., pronouncing orations. A marble tablet, set in the walls of the public library, records the names of townsmen who did service, whether enrolled here or elsewhere, during the war.

For the past fifteen years the town has been awake to the fact that, with regard to its roads and bridges, a sufficient outlay for thoroughness and durability at the outset is the best economy at last. In pursuance of this policy it has become noted for the excellence of its itinerary facilities. This has been effected by the free use of gravel, stone, and iron. Its first iron bridge was erected at Glendale in 1864, and replaced by an improved structure of the same material in 1882. Then followed another between the village and the railroad station in 1871. A third on the west road was built in 1873, and of its cost Messrs. Butler and Southmayd paid \$2,000. Another still, near Mr. Butler's residence, was finished in 1882, and toward it he again contributed \$1,000. All these bridges span the Housatonic, and are models of pontic architecture.

Several sons of Stockbridge who have acquired means and fame elsewhere have generously remembered the place of their birth in valuable memorials. Such is the Memorial Tower of stone, erected in 1878, on the site of the old Indian meeting house, by Hon. D. D. Field, of New York. It is seventy-five feet in height and contains a clock and a clime of nine bells which are rung at his own expense during a portion of the year.

His brother, Cyrus W. Field, with the consent of the town, in 1870, added to the grounds on which formerly stood the Congregational church





ten or twelve acres adjoining, and laid out the whole for a public park, at the cost of \$12,000 or \$15,000.

Several summer residents have also manifested their appreciation of the place by testimonials of value. Messrs. J. H. Gourley and G. Albionola have each given fountains, one of which adorns the small park near the hotel.

In addition to other public benefactions elsewhere mentioned, Hon. J. Z. Goodrich has, at different times, given Williams College more than \$50,000. The hall above the library he gave for use, *in perpetuo*, to the Congregational society. Hon. C. M. Owen provided the same society with a snug parsonage and a new bell, to which his son, Edward A., added a fine organ. The father, also, among the provisions of his will, bequeathed the income of fifteen shares of Stockbridge & Pittsfield Railroad stock for annual premiums to deserving pupils of the public schools, and the proceeds of fifteen other shares of the same stock for the relief of the worthy poor of the town.

Miss A. D. Woodbridge left a legacy to the Laurel Hill Association, of \$3,600.

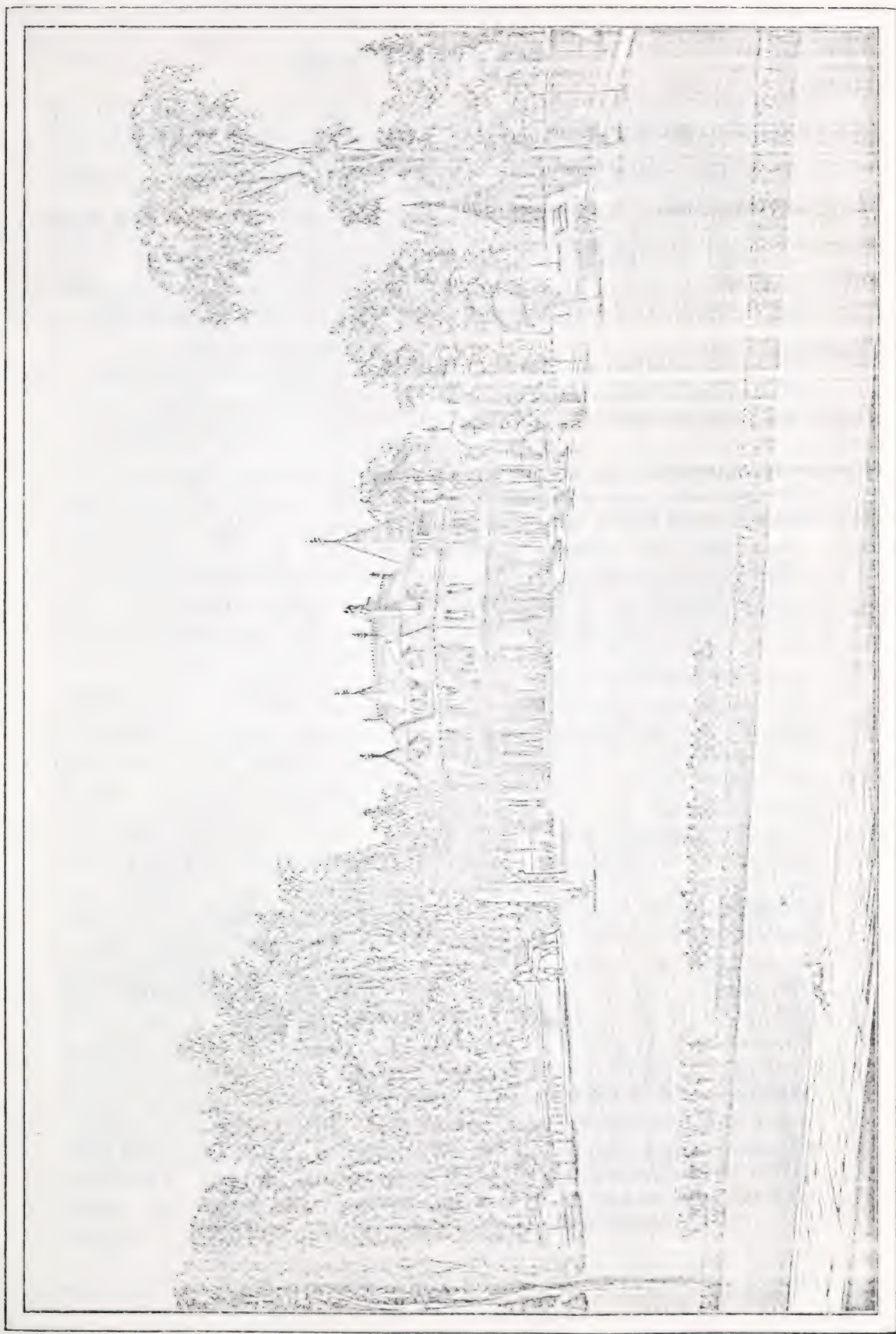
The large munificence of Mrs. H. D. Cone in aid of the erection of churches of different denominations in this and other towns, establishing libraries, and in furtherance of various measures of public charity, utility and ornament, are among the things known rather than published; but not the less appreciated and honored.

Among the early settlers of the town (recapitulating some already mentioned), and about the middle of the last century were John Willard from Connecticut, David Pixley, Stephen Nash, and Matthew Cudwell from Westfield, John Taylor and Jacob Cooper from West Springfield, Elihu Parsons from Northampton, Lawrence Lynch, and General Joseph Dwight from Brookfield. Still later came Hon. John Bacon from Boston, Hon. Theodore Dwight of Northampton, Hon. Theodore Sedgwick from Connecticut, Elisha Bradley and three brothers, Abel, Isaac, and Elnathan Curtis, also from Connecticut, each—(the Curtis brothers)—with families of more than twelve children. Their father purchased a square mile of land around Lake Mahkeenac, which was apportioned into farms for his prolific offspring. Before the Revolution we find the names of Ball, Hamilton, Caldwell, and Lynch among the residents of the western part of the town; Curtis, Churchill, and Whelpley of the northern, and Bradley and Williams in East street.

Besides contributing to the settlement of the neighboring towns, Stockbridge has sent out at different periods, large colonies into Central and Western New York, Ohio, Illinois, and California. Generally these emigrants left together, and bought possessions in the same townships, so that the community of New England sentiment and customs was upheld and transmitted to their successors, whose interest is still strong in the old hive whence their progenitors swarmed.

The oldest house now standing is the so called "Edwards Hall."





RESIDENCE OF THE LATE HENRY IVISON, Esq.,  
STOCKBRIDGE





The front portion, minus the verandah and dormer windows, is the same as at the time of its erection in 1737. It had formerly a heavy, old-fashioned, scroll-wrought portico over the front door and a well with a sweep on the east side. The clapboards, its present, were also its original, covering, and were riven from pine logs. Its timbers are massive and its ceilings low. It was built for Mr. Sergeant and probably with foreign funds. Having lived here a number of years, he thought the damp air of the Plain induced ague, and built, at the rear of his lot on the hill, another house, in which he died, now owned by Hon. D. D. Field. The year of its erection was probably 1747.

The size of the timber in these ancient dwellings reminds one of the primeval forests, and of days when their owners here offered gratis all the wood any settler might cut and haul away at his own expense, or at seventy five cents per cord, if done by the proprietor.

Less ancient, but dating near the beginning of the century, are five residences in the village substantially built on a plan once quite common with the abler class—spacious, square-roofed, with ample halls running through, high ceilings, with carved mantels, cornices, etc. The respective owners of these are Mrs. F. F. Dwight, her son, Colonel J. F. Dwight, Hon. J. Z. Goodrich, Miss Grace S. Parker, and H. D. Sedgwick, Esq. The last, embowered by its ancient lindens, was the early home of the authoress, Miss C. M. Sedgwick. In more recent times lovers of the beautiful, both native and from abroad, of ample resources, have purchased sundry sites with charming outlook and surroundings, and erected residences for a more or less protracted sojourn during the year. Among these are: W. S. Bullard, of Boston, at Highwood; W. A. Tappan, of Boston, at Hathorne Cottage; S. G. Ward, of New York, at Oakwood; Mrs. C. A. Bristed, of New York, at Lakeside; Mrs. C. Tappan, of Boston, at Tanglewood; C. Lanier, of New York, at Allen Winden—all these overlooking Lake Mahkeenac—H. D. Cone at Council Grove; L. Tackerman, of New York, at Ingleside; C. E. Butler, of New York, at Linwood; D. D. Field, of New York, at Eden Hall; Rev. Dr. H. M. Field, of New York, at Windermere; C. F. Southmayd, of New York, at Oakgrove; J. Winthrop, at Ice Glen Farm; W. Ashburn, of California, at Maple Hill; Mrs. G. E. Beck, of Poughkeepsie, N. Y., at Edge Hill Farm; W. A. Nettleton, at Tanglewood Farm; J. B. Hull, at The Outlook; W. P. Palmer, at Elm Cottage; H. Ivison, of New York, at Bonnie Brae; and O. E. Edwards, occupant at the Knoll, belonging to Mrs. H. D. Cone. Professors Jay and Rood are neighbors in two pleasant cottages on Prospect Hill. Many other sites, commanding rare panoramic beauty, in various portions of the town, still await future fortunate proprietors. One, on the curve of the hill immediately north of the village, has become the possession of Joseph H. Choate, Esq., of New York, who intends to crown it with a corresponding mansion.

The only blood shed in town during all the troubles of the French and Indian wars was perpetrated by a few Schaghticoke Indians, who in





revenge of a wanton murder of one of their tribe in Tyringham, broke into the house of a Mr. Chamberlain on the hill one Sabbath afternoon in August, 1755, and killed his two children and the hired man who attempted their defense. On their retreat they met and slew another man just over the Lenox line. The incident occasioned great temporary alarm and some suspicion of the Stockbridge Indians, which was soon found to be entirely groundless. The details and results belong to the history of the county, to which the reader is referred.

The burial place of the Indians before the establishment of the mission was on a bluff overlooking the meadow in rear of the premises of Colonel J. F. Dwight. After the coming of the whites a portion of the square around the mission church was set apart for a cemetery, where red and pale faces were laid to rest together. This has been enlarged from time to time, until it has attained its present dimensions. In 1854, jointly by town appropriation, individual contributions, and the Laurel Hill Association, a stone and iron fence was built and a hedge of Norway spruce set, which has now become a beautiful wall of living green. The town makes annual provision for the care of this home of its dead.

In 1874, in consequence of the unfitness of the ground at Curtisville for burial, the bodies from that cemetery (which was opened in 1834) were removed to the Plain; so that there remains but one other public burial ground in town—a small enclosure near the northern border.

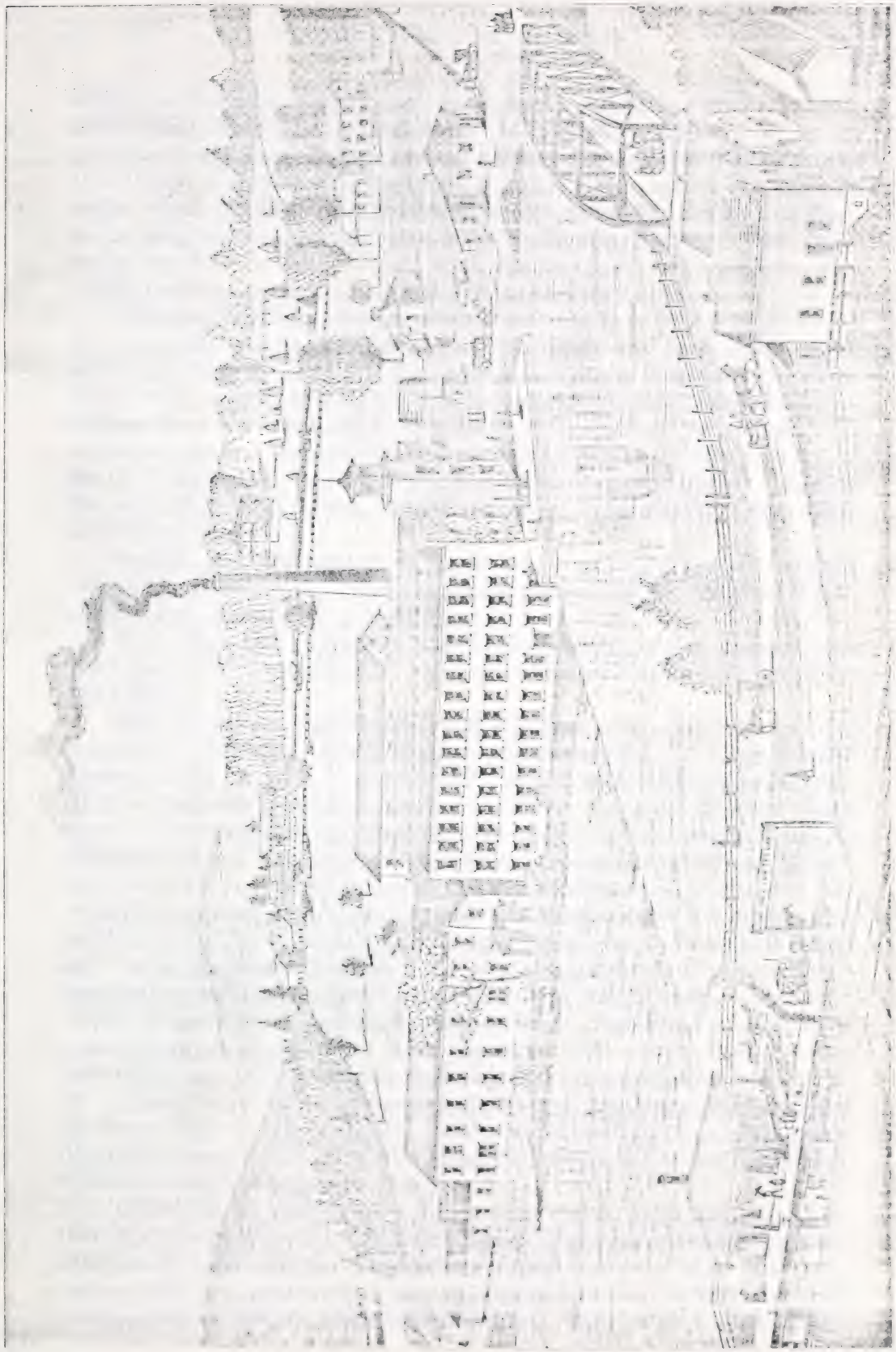
The Roman Catholics have their own cemetery on the west meadows, opening on Church street.

In 1877, by the exertions of Mrs. J. Z. Goodrich, about \$400 were raised for a memorial of the Housatonic Indians. A natural obelisk-shaped shaft, about fifteen feet in length and two feet square, found near Ice Glen, and requiring little aid from tools to fit it for its purpose, was brought and set upon a base five feet high concealed by a cairn of small bowlders and covered with vines. A large, flat, oval slab with unwrought face was built into the front of the cairn and inscribed—"The Burial place of the Housatonic Indians, the Friends of our Fathers"—with the dates 1734-1877. It has been greatly admired for its simplicity and appropriateness.

The oldest shade trees in the village are the four elms standing before the premises of Mrs. Owen, on Main street, which were set by the late Colonel William M. Edwards—grandson of President Edwards—of Brooklyn, New York, in 1786. The oldest maples are the remains of a row on the south side of Main street, which were planted by volunteer citizens on State Fast Day, 1814. In the same way many trees were planted along the streets and about the Congregational church in 1840, and by like means Laurel Hill was improved by walks and steps in 1841. But a large part of the present shades of the village, and all those along the out-leading roads, have been set by the Laurel Hill Association since 1853.

The first public conveyance on highways is believed to have been a





GLENDAL WOOLEN MILLS,  
GLENDAL.





stage run between Albany and Springfield by Jonathan Hicks, in 1812. John Frink drove a large business as his successor until 1831, when his premises were burned with twelve or fifteen horses. On the opening of the Hudson and Berkshire Railroad, a daily stage carried the through mails, until, in 1849, the Stockbridge and Pittsfield road was finished, connecting the town by rail with New York and Boston. Four daily mails are now received, which, with the telegraph and telephone, give ample facilities for individual and business correspondence.

The pioneer manufacturing establishment in town was a grist mill on the site of Mr. Comstock's present works. This was built before 1745, and its inability to supply the growing wants of the inhabitants was supplemented, in 1762, by another, for the erection of which the Indian proprietors gave a site to Joseph Woodbridge, brother of the teacher. It stood alongside a ripple in the Housatonic in the rear of the premises of Mr. S. P. Lincoln. The remains of the old dam are still visible. A third was erected at Mill Hollow—now Glendale—in 1781, and, the year after, a fourth at Curtisville.

In 1751, the "Proprietors of Stockbridge" voted fifty acres of land to Stephen Nash for his "encouragement to continue his trade as a blacksmith, in the town."

In the final half of the last, and for many years of the present century, hats and wrought nails were manufactured quite extensively in the village.

The mill privilege at Glendale was still farther improved by the erection, about 1813, of a woolen factory which prospered for a time under Lester, Avery & Co. A cotton mill, half a mile farther up the river, built in 1815, was purchased and operated by the same firm for some years; but its dam flooded the meadows so as to cause complaint and its discontinuance. The outlets of Lakes Mahkeenac and Averic at Curtisville have at various times driven the wheels of saw and grist mills, factories for woolens, chairs, paper-pulp and flocks; also a foundry and machine shop. The four last mentioned, with a cider and two grist mills, are now in operation. On the outlet of the lakes the firm of Truesdell's Sons have established a mill for manufacturing flocks, doing a business of \$30,000 per annum, and employing ten men. The Glendale mills were run for many years by J. Z. & C. Goodrich with profit, though twice burned down. In 1871 they were leased, and, in 1880, purchased, by F. W. Adams, Esq., whose extensive repairs and introduction of modern machinery have greatly enlarged their productive ability in various kinds of woolen goods. The value of their annual fabric at present is \$250,000, and the number of employes 140.

In 1849 Mr. F. Perry built a dam, a mile below Glendale, when the privilege was purchased by Rewey & Evans, who built a mill for the manufacture of coarse paper. The Hunter Paper Company were their successors for a few years, when the works were assumed, in 1871, by their present owners, Messrs. Chaffee & Cailender. They work up into wrap-





ping and bagging paper, mostly of jute, 12,000 tons annually, of the value of \$150,000, employing 40 hands.

Still farther down, on the confines of Great Barrington, a smelting furnace was operated, though not established, by Charles Alger, from 1835 to 1853; but it has now gone to ruin.

On Mill Brook the Messrs. Yale and Mr. S. W. Comstock are large dealers in lumber of all kinds, of their own manufacture and of western importation.

A small tannery was early established at the foot of Maple Hill near Mrs. Ashburner's. Late in the last century, Phineas Pease, from Norfolk, Conn., erected on Konkapot Brook a tannery which was afterward removed to Mill Brook. It was next occupied, in 1829, by James O. Root, until 1848. Since then no trade of the kind has been practiced in town.

Tradition says that the first hotel was the house standing on the corner now owned by Mr. J. H. Gourley, of New York, and that its landlord was Captain William Goodrich. However, the memories of the past cluster definitely around the one existing public house of the village, whose first proprietor was Widow Bingham. It was certainly opened before the Shays war. It has been repeatedly enlarged—lastly by its present owner and occupant, Mr. C. H. Plumb, whom increasing applications for summer accommodations have obliged to provide a large addition during the present year. The house has an excellent reputation among the hostelries of the land.

The post office in Stockbridge—the first in the county—was established in 1792. Here, too, was published the first newspaper—a weekly, commenced in 1788, entitled *The Western Star*. It was removed to Lenox in 1828 and called the *Journal and Argus*, then the *Berkshire Star*, and lastly the *Berkshire Eagle*; under which name it is still issued in Pittsfield. In 1841-3, another hebdomadal was printed here—*The Weekly Visitor*—and simultaneously, a short lived temperance paper.

The Stockbridge & Pittsfield Railroad was opened in 1849, and has proved a profitable investment for its stockholders. The track for another road connecting Lee and Stockbridge with the Hudson & Berkshire, has been graded; but farther operations have been suspended.

Tramps and malefactors were accommodated with a lock-up in 1875; but it has not been very often tenanted.

The Housatonic (National) Bank was chartered in 1825, with a capital of \$100,000—since duplicated. Its present annual dividends are ten per cent.; its resources and liabilities in 1883, \$738,435; its surplus \$160,000. Its present officers are: D. R. Williams, president; D. A. Kimball, cashier; and William A. Seymour, teller.

A savings bank went into operation in 1871, whose present number of depositors is 540; deposits, \$180,000; surplus, \$9,070. Its officers are: M. Van Dusen, president; D. B. Fenn, jr., and H. S. Dean, vice presidents; and C. H. Willis, secretary and treasurer.



A town hall was built in 1839, with the avails of the town's contingent of the U. S. Surplus Revenue distribution of 1836.

In 1831 a company from New Hartford, Conn., laid an aqueduct from a spring on the hill over the river on the southeast. It was not a profitable enterprise, the supply being limited to comparatively few families, and it became useless about 1840. Another company composed of citizens was chartered in 1862, and in a gorge beyond Ice Glen a small reservoir was built, into which several springs are conducted. The water is carried beneath the river into the village in four inch mains, and quite generally distributed. It is, however, inadequate at certain seasons, and a sufficiency is a great desideratum which no very distant future must meet—probably from one of the lakes. The present company pays ten per cent. dividends. In 1884 an artesian well was sunk to the depth of 660 feet without yielding a sufficient supplementary supply. At this present writing a second trial is being made in vicinity of the former, whose result is still problematical.

In the piping times of old military ardor, Stockbridge was the headquarters of two companies of infantry, and one each of cavalry and artillery. The two latter were partly composed of men from the adjoining towns, who elected those branches of the service. The autumnal general musters of those days are still remembered by the older citizens as august occasions, whose decline seems to have coincided with the advent of the temperance-reform movement in the land.

In 1874, a full company of infantry—the "Hull Guards"—was enrolled according to the military statutes of the commonwealth, and attached as "Company C." to the 2d Regiment, Third Brigade, First Division, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia. During its continuance here, it was successively under the command of Captains Charles E. Bruce and Henry S. Dean. The three years' enlistment of its members expired in 1877, when it was disbanded and its arms and equipments transferred to a successor of the same regimental designation formed in North Adams.

A stirring event for the quiet old town occurred on Tuesday and Wednesday, September 6th and 7th, 1870. Summoned by notices published throughout the land, the descendants of President Edwards, to the number of about 200, gathered here and held a two days' commemoration of the great divine. The people through the town opened their houses for the accommodation of the celebrants, and music, public meetings, speeches, and festivity were freely indulged, closing with a dinner tendered by the citizens under an arbor on the old Indian Square. The occasion left a pleasurable impression unforgettably alike by entertainers and entertained. The outcome of the gathering on the part of the latter was the erection of a monument to their great ancestor, of Scotch granite and manufacture, costing more than \$3,000. It stands within a few rods of the site of the old Indian meeting house.

In 1881, by the efforts of Mr. George Lawrence, contributions to the amount of \$600 were devoted to the erection of a unique stone drinking





fountain, appropriately inscribed and furnished, on the Library corner and fed by the Aqueduct Company. The draughts by the thirsty wayfarer, whether walking on two legs or four, upon its benefactions are often too constant for its ability to supply.

In the summer of 1841, Lord Morpeth (later Earl of Ripon) visited Stockbridge, and desiring to acquaint himself with the homes and life of the American yeomanry, was taken to the residence and farm of Mr. Paul S. Palmer, as a fair specimen of an answer to his wishes. His dinner, intercourse, and inspection there prompted him to expressions, both private and public, of the solid, manly independence of the American over the British farmer.

An observance, for many years familiar to Stockbridge, is the New Year's Sunrise prayer meeting, established by Rev. Dr. Field in 1821. It is attended by all denominations, and is followed by half an hour's religious service at the Episcopal church.

About half a mile this side of the Lenox line, on the north shore of Lake Mahkeenac, stands the little red cottage where Hawthorne lived for eighteen months and wrote his "House with Seven Gables," "Wonder Book," and "Tanglewood Tales." This domicile has been—mistakenly or otherwise—but wrongly, claimed by our sister town of Lenox, and it is frequently visited by the admirers of its eminent tenant of 1850-1.

During the last sixty years, several attempts have been made to recover lands in this vicinity by Indian titles produced by white speculators. The last and most persistent occurred in 1868. The claimant—a man from Western New York—was quite peremptory in his demands, parading deeds, which he asserted were valid, from the Indian grantees when they left the valley. He even commenced the erection of a building on the Indian burying ground. He was summarily ejected by the town authorities, and a thorough investigation by a committee of the following Legislature of State and county archives, proved the utter groundlessness of such claims and closed the door forever on those who may hereafter urge them.

Considering its population, Stockbridge enumerates an unusual number of names whose bearers have attained eminence in public office, education, journalism, letters, and social position. Until the settlement of Upper Berkshire, when the utilizing of its natural industrial facilities caused business to gravitate northward, it was the center of importance of the county. This gave it an advantage which has failed not to appear in its subsequent history. Many of these celebrities were citizens of the town, whose names are appended elsewhere, while many more have won distinction in other places. Of such may be cited as educators: President Kirkland of Harvard University, ex-President Hopkins and his brother, Professor Albert, of Williams College, Professor J. W. Hart, of Philadelphia, and Miss Abby D. Woodbridge, of Albany and Brooklyn, N. Y. In the line of journalism, Rev. H. M. Field, D.D., of the *New*





*York Evangelist*, William H. Whitney, of the Pittsburg, Pa., *Iron Age*, and Rev. Henry Fowler, of New York and Chicago, are recalled. The genial poet, William Pitt Palmer, never lost his filial regard for his birth-place. In eminent jurisprudence, practiced elsewhere, we may note Judge Ezekiel Bacon, of Utica, N. Y.; Pierrepont Edwards—son of the president—of Connecticut; Hon. Theodore Dwight—brother of President Dwight, of Yale—of New York; Henry and Robert Sedgwick, of New York; Hon. David Dudley Field, of the commission for codifying the laws of the State of New York; and his brother, Stephen J., now on the bench of the United States Supreme Court. Rev. Samuel Whelpley, the famous author of "The Triangle" and a "Compend of Ancient and Modern History," was born and reared here. Cyrus W., another of the Field brothers, has linked his fame indissolubly with the first laid trans-Atlantic cable, and his nephew, Stephen D., is a noted practical electrician.

Stockbridge claims several devoted missionaries, both in the home and foreign field. Among these are Rev. Cyrus Byington, who, after a training for the law, decided to make the expounding of the "Higher Law" to the Indians the business of his life. After a course in divinity at Andover he went to the Choctaw nation, accompanied them on their removal west of the Mississippi, superintended the translation of the Bible and its imprint in their vernacular, combined the functions of preacher and teacher to the constant upgrowth of schools, and wore himself out in this service. A sister shared his toils and trials and died among her adopted people.

Rev. Josiah Brewer, though a native of Tyringham, came here a boy, received his preparation for college, married a daughter of Rev. Dr. Field, and went out in the service of the A. B. C. F. Missions for several years' labor in Turkey and Greece.

Others to be remembered in this connection are: Mrs. Catharine Watson Webb, of the Burmese mission; Mrs. Catharine Sergeant De Forest, who was stationed at Beirut; Mrs. Sarah Perry Powers, of the Persian mission; Mrs. Mary Perry Ford, located at Aleppo; and Miss Susan J. Johnson, who went among the Choctaws.

Elisha Bradley, from Connecticut, settled early in Stockbridge. His son, Stephen, settled in Lee. He married Lydia, daughter of Ebenezer Cook, of Stockbridge. They had six sons: Ebenezer, living in Batavia, Ill.; Elisha, died in New York; Stephen, of Lee; William, Denver; Charles, Lee; George, Hudson, O.

The valuation of the town in 1883 was \$2,993,700, being the fourth in rank in the county. Its total taxation that year was \$21,514; rate, 8.70; polls, 545. In agricultural order it is among the first, and there is an increasing interest among its farmers in the promotion of all that contributes to better cultivation, improvement of stock, and the appliances of husbandry.

To Hon. Theodore Sedgwick belongs the honor of the first advocacy



of a suit for freedom brought by a slave under the Massachusetts Constitution of 1780. The circumstances were as follows :

Elizabeth Freeman—locally known in later life as Mum Bet, and already referred to as a heroine at the time of the sacking of the village in the insurrection of 1787—was born a slave in the State of New York, and was purchased, when six months old, by Colonel Ashley, of Sheffield. In his family she grew up under a mistress who was extremely irascible. A sister of Mum Bet, also living in the family, one day incurred Mrs. Ashley's displeasure and was struck at with a hot fire-shovel. Mum Bet in her defense received the blow upon her own arm, and carried its scar to her grave. She immediately left the house, and no persuasion could induce her to return. Her master had recourse to the law, and the recusant applied to Mr. Sedgwick for her defense. He plead the Massachusetts Bill of Rights with such effect as to secure a verdict in her favor. She forthwith became a member of his household during her protracted life, was the nurse of his children, rendered heroic defense of his property in 1787, died in his mansion, and was buried in the family lot, where a monument erected by her grateful supporters and inscribed by the authoress, Miss Catharine Sedgwick, commemorates her humble virtues.

A second suit—and, it is believed, the only other of the kind in Berkshire—was, through the same advocacy, decided in like manner. Afterward, when chief justice of the Supreme Court of the State, Judge Sedgwick's decision of questions involving the inherent rights of manhood emphasized his earlier pleadings at the bar. They were, in substance, that "the law of nature should be the law of the land;" that no man could hold legitimate property in the person of another; and that "therefore, a contract made on the coast of Africa for a cargo of slaves, was a *malum per se*, and void as against the law of God." He held, accordingly, "that no action upon such a contract could be sustained at common law in Mass.!"\*

The following names are of citizens who have borne professional county, State, and national honors *while residents here*, besides the clergy, already mentioned under religious societies:

Lawyers: Timothy Woodbridge, Ephraim Williams, Jahleel Woodbridge, Theodore Sedgwick, Thomas Williams, John Bacon, Henry W. Dwight, Barnabas Bidwell, Thomas Williams, 2d, John Hunt, Henry D. Sedgwick, Charles Sedgwick, Theodore Sedgwick, jr., Samuel Jones, Augustus Sherrill, James Pepon, Henry W. Dwight, jr., George Whitney, Lawson D. Bidwell, Horatio Byington, Theodore S. Pomeroy, Jonathan E. Field, H. J. Dunham, J. R. French, Charles E. Evans.

Physicians: Erasmus Sergeant, Oliver Partridge, Richard Tidmarsh, Horatio Jones, Royal Fowler, Alfred Perry, Vassel White, Lucius S. Adams, Lewis Miller, Thomas Warner, William Green, Charles McAllister, Charles McAllister, 2d, George S. Knickerbocker, F. J. Blodgett, N. E. Heath.

\* *Greenwood vs. Curtis*, Mass. Reports, Vol. VI.





Clerks of Court: Henry W. Dwight, 1st. Joseph Woodbridge, Charles Sedgwick.

County Commissioner: J. B. Hull.

Registers of Probate: Edward Edwards, George Whitney.

Judges of Courts: Timothy Woodbridge, Supreme Judicial; Jahleel Woodbridge, Supreme Judicial; John Bacon, Supreme Judicial; Theodore Sedgwick, Supreme Judicial. Common Pleas, John Bacon, Ephraim Williams; Superior, Horatio Byington. Probate, Timothy Edwards, Jahleel Woodbridge.

State Senators: Jahleel Woodbridge, John Bacon, Theodore Sedgwick, Barnabas Bidwell, William Williams, J. Z. Goodrich, J. E. Field; President of Senate, H. J. Canfield.

Governor's Council: Timothy Edwards, Charles M. Owen.

Congressmen: Timothy Edwards (declined), Theodore Sedgwick. Speaker of House of Representatives: John Bacon, Barnabas Bidwell, H. W. Dwight, jr., John Z. Goodrich.

Lieutenant Governor: John Z. Goodrich.

United States Senator: Theodore Sedgwick.

Such, in outline, is Stockbridge—past and present. Although the second incorporated, and for long the most important, town in Berkshire, it has, by the inevitable tendencies of traffic and intercommunication, been outstripped in population, wealth, and business, by some of the sister municipalities of the county, whose very sites were a wilderness when Stockbridge was in its maturity. While still holding a sure and steady growth as the home of quiet, taste, and rural enjoyment, it has a record of enterprise, patriotism, and Christian philanthropy, which, with its citizens and the lovers of historic lore, more than offsets the material whirl of business and increasing change. May Heaven keep the town true to the line of its glorious antecedents!

#### JONATHAN E. FIELD.

The fourth son of Rev. David Dudley Field, D. D., was baptized with the name of the great New England divine, Jonathan Edwards. Born at Haddam, Conn., July 11th, 1813, he was six years old when the family removed to Stockbridge, where he was fitted for college. He entered Williams in 1828, and graduated in 1832 with the second honor of his class, and studied law in the office of his brother, David Dudley Field, in New York. Seized with the ambition of young men in those days to strike out into new paths, and make a career in some new part of the country, he removed at the age of twenty to Michigan, which was then very far west, and the next year (1834) was admitted to the bar at Monroe, and commenced practice at Ann Arbor, which was then quite a new settlement, but is now one of the most beautiful towns in the West, the seat of the University of Michigan. In 1835 he was elected clerk of the courts of Washtenaw county. He was one of the secretaries of the convention which framed the Constitution of the State preparatory to its





admission into the Union. But his ambitious career was checked by that which was the scourge of all the new settlements, chills and fever, from which he suffered so much that, after five years, he was obliged to abandon his Western home. He returned to New England, and settled in Stockbridge, where for nearly thirty years he continued the practice of his profession, holding a very honorable place at the Berkshire bar. In the town he was invaluable as a citizen for his enterprise in projecting improvements for the general good. It was to his public spirit and energy that the village is indebted for the introduction of an abundant supply of pure water from the springs on the side of one of the neighboring hills, which conduced not only to the comfort, but to the health of the town. Till then the people had been dependent upon wells, and there had been almost every year a number of cases of a fever, which was sometimes called in the neighboring towns the Stockbridge fever. But scarcely had this abundant supply of pure water been introduced when it entirely disappeared.

In 1854 he was elected a member of the State Senate for Berkshire county. The same year he was appointed by Gov. Washburn one of a commission to prepare and report a plan for the revision and consolidation of the statutes of Massachusetts. His associates in that commission were Chief Justice Williams and Judge Aiken. Originally a democrat in politics, yet when the war broke out he forgot everything in his devotion to the Union; and in 1863 he was elected by the republicans to the State Senate, and was chosen its president—a position in which, by his dignity, his impartiality, and his courteous manners, he rendered himself so popular with the men of all parties that he was three times elected to that office—or as long as he continued in the Senate—an honor never before conferred on a member of that body. Such was the personal regard for him, that on one occasion, in the beautiful Summer time, the members of the Senate came to Stockbridge to pay him a visit, and were received with true New England hospitality. Nor did this continuance of honors excite surprise, for never had the Senate, or indeed any public body, a more admirable presiding officer, or one who commanded a more thorough and universal respect; so that when he died, April 23d, 1868, there was an universal feeling of regret among those with whom he had been associated. The *Springfield Republican*, in announcing his death, gave a brief sketch of his public career, and, alluding to the singular distinction which had been conferred upon him, of being three times elected president of the Senate, added: "The same general esteem he enjoyed among the brethren of his profession, and in the community. Active and public spirited as a citizen, he will be greatly missed in the affairs of the town and county, as well as of the State; while as a kind friend and courteous gentleman, he will be truly mourned by all who knew him."

Mr. Field was married to Mary Ann Stuart of Stockbridge, May 18th, 1835. They had five children: Emily Brewer, born June 19th, 1837; Jonathan Edwards, jr., born September 15th, 1838; Mary Stuart, born





FRANCIS E. BROWN





July 18th, 1841; Stephen Dudley, born January 31st, 1846; Sara Adele, born October 8th, 1849, died August 6th, 1850.

Mrs. Field died October 14th, 1849, aged thirty-four; and Mr. Field was married to Mrs. Huldah Fellowes Pomeroy, widow of Theodore S. Pomeroy, Esq., October 17th, 1850.

The eldest daughter, Emilia, was married October 4th, 1856, to William Ashburner of Stockbridge, a chemist and engineer, who was educated at the Ecole des Mines, in Paris, and has been for the last twenty years in California, where he has a high reputation as a mining engineer, and holds the position of Professor of Mines in the State University. They had one son, Burnet Ashburner, who was born at Stockbridge, March 22d, 1858, and died March 24th, 1862.

The eldest son, Jonathan, was married to Henrietta Goodrich of Stockbridge, October 31st, 1859, and has two children: Sara Adele, born February 23d, 1862; and Mary Stuart, born May 2d, 1873. Sara Adele was married in the spring of 1881, to Samuel Benedict Christy, assistant professor in the University of California.

Mary Stuart Field was married October 3d, 1872, to Chester Averill, of Stockbridge. They have three children: Chester, born August 11th, 1873; Julia Pomeroy, born July 2d, 1875; Alice Byington, born February 21st, 1878.

Stephen D. Field is an electrical engineer. At the age of sixteen he went to California, and there remained seventeen years. Having always a fondness for whatever had to do with electricity, he became connected with an Electrical Construction Company, and invented a new system of District Telegraphs, which was introduced with great success in the city of San Francisco. He was the first to apply dynamo-electric machines to the generation of electricity for the working of telegraph lines. Removing to the East in 1879, he introduced the same into the building of the Western Union, the largest telegraphic company in the world, thereby displacing sixty tons of batteries. He is the inventor of numerous devices for the application of electricity, the most important of which are two: 1. A quadruplex, which differs entirely from that now in use, both in principle and in construction, and which he thinks has superior advantages as being more simple, and therefore less likely to get out of order, and more easy to operate. Further, the instrument is *elastic*, and can be extended so that the quadruplex can be made into a sextuplex, and even, with an enlarged conducting medium, into an octuplex, were such a multiplex of any practical utility. 2. An electric motor, which antedates both that of Edison in America, and of Siemens in Germany. The patent office at Washington, after careful investigation of all conflicting claims, awarded him the patent, as having been the first to apply dynamo-electric mechanism to the propulsion of cars. His place of business is New York city, while his family reside in Yonkers on the Hudson. He was married in San Francisco, September 30th, 1871, to Celestine Butters. They have had three children: Burnet Ashburner





Field, born July 6th, 1873, died May 27th, 1880; David Dudley Field, born April 12th, 1875; and Sarah Virginia Field, born February 3d, 1879.

HON. JOHN Z. GOODRICH.

Hon. John Z. Goodrich was born in Sheffield, September 27th, 1804. His father died while the son was yet a boy, and he was brought up by his grandfather in Richmond, and trained in the paternal occupation—that of a carpenter and joiner; but feeling the stirring of higher aspirations he added to his common school education a thorough course at Lenox Academy, and there became a law pupil of the late Judge H. W. Bishop, of that town. On being admitted to the bar, he united his profession with that of editor, purchasing a journal called *The Argus*, published at Pittsfield, and uniting it with *The Berkshire Star* of Lenox, giving the consolidated paper the title of *The Berkshire Journal*, and afterward *The Eagle*. His comparatively brief practice of law was mostly done during his residence at West Stockbridge, and both that and his editorial career were next exchanged for manufacturing pursuits. In connection with Samuel G. Wheeler, of New York, property involving a fine water power was purchased at Glendale, Stockbridge, in 1847, and a thrifty business commenced as the chartered "Glendale Woolen Company." In this he was concerned during the largest portion of his remaining active life.

His position as a journalist naturally led him into politics, and therein he became actively interested. His merits were soon appreciated by his fellow-citizens, and in 1848 he was elected to represent Southern Berkshire in the State Senate. The next higher step was assigned him when sent to Congress from the Eleventh District for two terms, the last commencing in 1852. While there he was known as a hard-working, able and efficient member, enlisting himself in the momentous issues of the time, and lending the ability of both pen and tongue in support of the measures he espoused.

Mr. Goodrich was one of the originators of the republican party in 1856, traveling and speaking extensively in its advocacy. In 1860 he was elected lieutenant-governor of Massachusetts and was appointed by Governor Andrew one of the peace commissioners of the State who met at Richmond, Va., in the futile effort to forefend the threatening war of the Rebellion. The same year he was one of the presidential electors, and spoke at many of the great mass meetings of the campaign in the northern States, in favor of Lincoln. In 1861 he received the appointment of collector of the port of Boston, and held it for four years.

Thenceforward the energies of Mr. Goodrich were devoted mostly to personal, town, and county affairs. As president of the County Bible Society, and the Housatonic Railroad, trustee of Williams College, and director or leader in various local institutions, he was in all a very efficient co-operator. His inflowing means he devoted extensively to public bene-





J. Z. Gordon





factions. His gift of a library building and conference hall to Stockbridge and his munificent donations to Williams College are mentioned elsewhere.

His prominent mental characteristics were energy and indomitable perseverance. Once persuaded that a course of action was expedient and right and he drove toward it with a force that no obstacle could thwart. Misfortune could not dampen him. Thrice he was burned entirely out, the last time with a dead loss of \$50,000. But no one could infer from his bearing that a blow had befallen him, and his tremendous energy soon found means to recover his footing and a way to retrieve his fortunes. Generous, public spirited, keenly appreciative of means for ends, and, withal, abrupt and assertive, he had the courage of his convictions and those were almost invariably correct. In all the relations he sustained among his fellow men, including that with the Congregational church, of which he was an active member, he was entirely faithful and devoted. His last two years were marked by a gradual lapse into physical and mental decrepitude and the inevitable end arrived April 19th, 1885, in his eighty-first year.

Mr. Goodrich was twice married—first to Miss Sarah Worthington, of Lenox, by whom he had four children, and lastly to Miss Mary G. Hopkins, of Stockbridge, a cousin of ex-President Hopkins, and founder of the Laurel Hill Association, who survives him. Of his children only Mrs. Isabella Fiske, wife of John M. Fiske, Esq., of Cambridge, Mass., is living.

Mr. Goodrich received the degree of M. A. from Williams College in 1848.





## CHAPTER XXXI.

### TOWN OF TYRINGHAM.

BY O. C. BIDWELL.

Laying out the Land.—First Settlement.—Roads.—Proprietors' Meetings.—Incorporation.—Early School Houses.—Meeting House.—Rev. Adonijah Bidwell.—Rev. Joseph Avery.—Rev. Joseph Warren Dow.—Rev. Alvan C. Page.—The Settlers.—Methodist Church.—Baptist Church.—Industries.—Schools.—Shakers.—The Townsend Family.—Daniel Clark.

IT IS necessary, in the first place, for a right understanding of the locality with which this history has to do, to know that the town of Tyringham, up to 1847, included within its limits the territory of Monterey, and that its history, therefore, includes also the history of that town.

It was in 1735 that Tyringham, called "No. 1 of the Housatonic Townships," was laid out with New Marlboro, Sandisfield, and Becket, designated respectively as Nos. 2, 3, and 4. These towns were established to serve as the connecting link between the settlements of the Housatonic and Connecticut valleys. On the 15th of January, 1735, the provincial Legislature voted, "That there be four townships opened upon the road between Westfield and Sheffield, each of the contents of six miles square and that there be sixty-three home lots laid out in a compact and defensible form in each township, one of which to be for the first settled minister, one for the second settled minister, one for the school, and one for each grantee which shall draw equal shares in all future divisions; that the grantees be such petitioners as have not been grantees or settlers for the seven years next preceding, and give security to the value of £40 each, for the performance of the usual conditions; and that a joint committee of five be appointed for the purpose."

The committee appointed were Hon. Ebenezer Burrill and Edmund Quincy, of the Upper House, and John Ashley, John Fisher, and Capt. Stephen Skiffe, of the Assembly. The territory was purchased of the Stockbridge Indians by Captain Ephraim Williams and Colonel Nahum Ward. In laying out these townships the nature of the land was per-



mitted somewhat to suggest their shape, but they were intended to be about six miles square. Afterward there was granted to each an equal share of the north and south eleven thousand acres. The former of these tracts afterward became Bethlehem, the latter Southfield.

To this town a further grant was made of the Tyringham Equivalent, an irregular strip of land joining Blanford on the west. This was granted in consideration of three losses that the town had sustained: First, two considerable bodies of water occupied land within its limits, Six and Twelve Mile Ponds, so called because of their distance from Sheffield; second, two grants had been previously made to private individuals, one called Price's grant, containing 600 acres, and one called Laughton's or Ashley's grant, of 200 acres, the latter lying partly in New Marlboro; third, in the survey of the Upper Housatonic Township (now Great Barrington) in 1736, the northwest corner of this town was taken into that and 4,000 acres were granted as an equivalent for this loss. The Tyringham Equivalent, in the year 1773, was incorporated as a separate town with the name of Loudon, and later, together with Bethlehem, became the town of Otis.

The proprietors of this town were citizens mostly of Newton, Weston, and Watertown, in Middlesex county. Their number having been increased to sixty-seven, in consequence of the increase of territory, seventy home lots were surveyed. This work was performed, in part at least, by Col. John Ashley, of Sheffield, and William Chandler, and was completed in the fall of 1737. The house lots were laid out, all within the limits of a strip of land three miles wide extending from the southeast corner across the township a little south of the center, most of them falling on the southern slope of the hills that now separate the Tyringham and Monterey valleys. Lot No. 25 was reserved for the first clergyman, No. 21 for the second, and No. 20 for schools. No. 2 was set apart for mills, and another was laid out in its stead in order to make the number remaining sixty-seven, and these were drawn by lots by the new proprietors. The remainder of the town and its share of the three tracts mentioned were set off into larger lots and divided among the proprietors. In this survey Samuel Livermore was employed. He afterward became a settler and his name appears in many later surveys.

The settlement of the town was commenced in 1739. The early settlements were all made in the southern part, afterward known as South Tyringham, now embraced in the town of Monterey, while the northern part, designated North Tyringham, or perhaps more commonly Hopbrook, from the quantities of hops that grew in its valley, received its first settlers more than twenty years later. The first permanent settlers were Lieut. Isaac Garfield, Thomas Slaton, and John Chadwick, who came in April, 1739. It seems, however, from a petition made to the Legislature February 8th, 1743, that Samuel Winchell was living for a time in this place as early as 1735 or 1736.

June 1st, 1739, Capt. John Brewer, of Hopkinton, in return for the





mill lot of seventy acres and £60 in bills of public credit, made the following agreement with the proprietors:

"To build a good saw mill in said lot, and complete the same in the space of six months, and be obliged and his heirs or assigners to keep the same in good repair all times for the space of twenty five years next ensuing and attend the same and saw for the proprietors, when they shall have the occasion, at reasonable rates, and as cheap as the neighboring mills do saw, and also to build a good grist mill on the said lot and finish it within the space of two and one half years next ensuing, and his heirs and assignees to keep the same in repair for the service of the inhabitants for the space of twenty years next ensuing."

Capt. Brewer is popularly supposed to have been the first permanent settler, but in fact he did not move into the town until August, 1739. It is related that he came with a yoke of oxen and cart bearing the necessities of a forest life. The first night he slept beneath his ox cart a little south of Twelve Mile Pond; by the second he had constructed there, with logs and bark, a shelter, and very soon he had a saw mill in active operation on the site of the mills now owned by J. H. Langdon & Co., in the village of Monterey. In remembrance of him who first settled near its waters, Twelve Mile Pond was at an early date called Brewer Pond, and for over a century was known by that name. Probably the first frame house erected in the town was that of Capt. Brewer. Traces of this house are still easily discernible a short distance east of Monterey village, near the house of Francis Heath. In the French war, beginning in 1744, this was one of the three houses which were fortified and garrisoned. One of the soldiers stationed here was William Hale, who had assisted in building Fort Massachusetts, in Adams. He soon afterward became a settler here, and to him is due the honor of erecting the oldest frame house that is now standing in the town. The frame of the eastern end of the house in which Miss Betsey Hale has until recently lived was raised by Mr. Hale when trouble was daily anticipated from the Indians, and so much alarm was felt from this source that at the entreaty of friends he moved with his family to Enfield, Conn. Four years later he returned and finished the house—all this before 1750.

As early as 1735, as shown by the grant of the four Housatonic townships, there was a "road between Westfield and Sheffield." The road referred to in this grant passed through the southern part of this town, following in or near the present traveled way through Monterey village to Great Barrington; but at the time of this grant it could have been little more than a bridle path following an old Indian trail, and in fact no evidence can be found that this road was made fit for travel throughout its whole length until much later. The first cart road through this town, and the first over the Green Mountain range in Berkshire, was opened in 1737, as shown by a petition made to the Legislature in January, 1738, by eleven individuals, in which it is stated that seven months before that time they made a good sleigh road





"From Sheffield and the several settlements upon the Housatonic River to Westfield and the neighboring towns, and whereas, before it was very difficult for anybody and for strangers almost impossible in a snow of any considerable depth, without a track which often happens in the winter season to find the way, now by our having marked a sufficient number of trees, on each hand, an entire stranger cannot easily miss it, and the people living in these parts are now able, and in the winter past actually did pass and repass to and from Westfield, with more than twenty sleighs, well laden, through a wilderness which before that was almost impassable on horseback, which being as we humbly conceive a thing of great and public benefit, not only to those of his Majesties' subjects that are already settled and are settling upon the Housatonic River, but will also be of great service to those towns which by your favor and encouragement are about to be settled upon and near to said road, for whereas, before there being no other way of transportation but on horseback, which by reason of the badness and length of the way, was exceedingly difficult, it was almost if not utterly impossible, for his Majestie's subjects living in these parts of the Province to supply themselves with foreign commodities, the never so necessary in life, from any town within this section."

This road coincided for the most part with the old trail above mentioned, but at Monterey village it turned north, passing through what is now known as the "Old Center," in Monterey, and a short distance beyond turned to the west, and then to the southwest by Artemus Dowd's, joining the old trail half a mile east of the Great Barrington town line (near the dwelling formerly owned and occupied by Nathan Upham, now deceased). This old road can be easily traced at the present day. It was on the part now discontinued, a little north of where Parson Miner for many years lived, that tradition says Burgoyne's captured army stopped and slaughtered beef on their way over this road from Saratoga to Boston, and it was at the house of Captain Brewer that Burgoyne himself is said to have lodged. In 1742 a road to Stockbridge was constructed, branching from the Albany road one mile east of the lake and passing north of it, over the high land (now known as Mount Hunter) directly on by the location of the first church. In 1750 two cross roads had been opened between these two roads in the vicinity of the "Old Center." As early as 1743 the proprietors of the town granted Mr. Asa Allen a sum of money for clearing a way to Hopbrook. The road afterward became known as the Royal Hemlock, and can still be traced directly over the mountain from the site of the first church.

The first settler in Hopbrook was Deacon Thomas Orton, who, having lived since 1750 in South Tyringham, in 1762 moved over the mountain and put up a cabin near the bottom of its slope where now lies the hamlet, Jerusalem.

Before 1750 the meetings of the proprietors of the township were held in the vicinity of Boston, where most of them lived. In that year, and afterward, they were held in the township, the first four years at the house of Captain Brewer, then in the still unfinished meeting house, or occasionally at the house of John Chadwick. March 6th, 1762, the town



was incorporated, with the name of Tyringham, probably a corruption of Turing's-ham, the home of the Tulings. It was named from the English town of that name, and it is said to have been suggested by Lord Viscount Howe, who passed through this place a few days before he fell in battle near Ticonderoga, and who owned an estate in that beautiful old town in England. The first officers of the town were: Captain John Chadwick, Isaac Garfield, Eathan Lewis, selectmen; Benjamin Warren, town clerk; Capt. John Chadwick, treasurer.

Early attention was given to education by the early settlers, but it was not until 1761 that the first school house was built. In that year one was erected twenty feet square "on ye northwardly end of house lot No. 4," near the "Old Center" school house. Before this time some of the wives of the settlers taught school in their own houses, for which they generally received \$1.21 per week. In 1758 John Chadwick gave the town a piece of land three rods square, at the southeast corner of house lot No. 2, upon which to build a school house, and, finally, but not until many years later, a school house was built there, of which traces are still discernible on the place now owned by J. K. Hadsell.

At a meeting of the proprietors in 1739, before the first settlers came to the town, it was voted to build a meeting house, and a tax was levied on each proprietor for this purpose. The site chosen was a short distance south of where S. C. Carrington now lives. In 1743 the frame, 35 by 40 feet, was erected, but because of fears of an Indian war, and because of the expenses of the French wars, and various discouragements, it was many years before any further work was done—so many that it is related a tree had grown in the meantime within the frame as high as the top. The exact date of its completion is not known, but for at least 35 years it served the purpose for which it was built. In 1796 a larger and more commodious house was erected in the same lot, but nearly half a mile to the south of the first. This was beautifully situated, occupying the highest ground in the park, overlooking the encircling cottages.

September 25th, 1750, the church was organized, consisting of eight members; John Jackson, Thomas Orton, William Hale, John Chadwick, Ephraim Thomas, Jabez Davis, David Everest, and the Rev. Adonijah Bidwell, who, one week later, was ordained pastor. In regard to this ordination Rev. J. Warren Dow, in a sermon delivered in South Tyringham, in 1831, says: "There were then only three settled ministers within the bounds of the county, Rev. Jonathan Hubbard, of Sheffield; Rev. Samuel Hopkins (afterward Dr. Hopkins), of Great Barrington; and Rev. Thomas Strong, of New Marlboro. These, together with Rev. Benjamin Cotton, of Hartford, Conn., and their delegates, Dr. Hopkins alone excepted, constituted the ecclesiastical council by which Mr. Bidwell was consecrated to the ministrations of the gospel. He was amiable in his private and public deportment, sound in judgment, and uniformly exhibited a life constituted, without affectation, of Christian simplicity and sincerity, great integrity and open hearted benevolence." He was a na-





tive of Hartford, Conn. In the year of his birth his father, the owner and master of a vessel homeward bound from Barbadoes, was lost at sea. The Rev. A. Bidwell was a graduate of Yale in 1740, and in 1745 had been chaplain under Sir William Pepperell, in his attack upon Cape Breton. All his sermons have been preserved. Some of them are now in the Berkshire Athenæum at Pittsfield, and some in the possession of his descendants in Monterey. These are curious in many respects. Written very fine, and in an original style of short hand, many of them cover but two pages, each three by five inches in size. Mr. Bidwell died June 21, 1784, in the thirty-fourth year of his ministry, having admitted, according to his own record, 95 members to the church, and baptized 378 children and adults.

Until 1789 the church was supplied by candidate preachers, but on the 25th of February of this year Rev. Joseph Avery, a native of Stonington, Conn., and previously settled in Alford, was installed. For many years he labored successfully, but in 1808, the nineteenth year of his pastorate, a serious trouble arose in the church, occasioned by a party who had become opposed to him. We are told, however, that this party was not composed of the "friends of order and religion, but principally of those who are not in the habit of attaching much importance to the Christian ministry." This party rallied votes enough to obtain his dismissal, at town meeting. As the members of this opposing element refused to do their share in paying him his back salary he resorted to law, and obtained judgment in his favor. At this time every voter in the township was bound by the laws to pay a certain amount for the support of the ministry. But by certifying that they had paid the legal sum for the maintenance of preaching in North Tyringham, the opponents of Mr. Avery avoided paying any part of the arrearages due him, and thus cast the whole burden upon his adherents. So serious was this trouble that it threatened to exterminate all efforts to sustain the church, but it brought about a lasting good, for an attempt was straightway made by a small number of the people to establish a fund for the permanent support of the gospel, in which they succeeded, and by an act of the Legislature, June 15th, 1809, they became a corporate society. Moreover, a revival of religion followed close upon the renewed life resulting from the generous giving, and in 1809, 96 were added to the church, nearly all of them the special subjects of the revival.

July 10th, 1811, Rev. Joseph Warren Dow, of Kensington, N. H., was ordained pastor. He was a graduate of Harvard, in 1805, and an earnest and successful preacher. A sermon was delivered by him at the twentieth anniversary of his ordination, which has been quoted above. This sermon he intended to give at the 25th anniversary, but he was failing in health when he delivered it and died less than two years later, January 9th, 1833, "universally beloved and lamented." During his ministry of 21 years, 192 persons were admitted to the church. His successor was Rev. Lucius Field, who was installed March 27th, 1833. June





12th, 1836, he was dismissed. His connection with the church seems not to have been a happy one, but its short duration seems to be explained by a record presented to the council that dismissed him; "That the pastor had requested a dismissal on the ground of the unfavorable location of the meeting house and the unhappy feelings arising, in his opinion, in the church and society therefrom."

He was succeeded April 26th, 1837, by Rev. Alvan C. Page who had been previously settled in Norwich, Conn. His pastorate lasted until January 25th, 1843, when he was dismissed, having admitted to the church 40 members, over 30 of whom were the result of a revival that occurred during the last year of his ministry. His successor, Rev. Samuel Howe, installed July 24th, 1844, was pastor when this part of the town was organized as Monterey.

The settlement of North Tyringham took place very slowly. After Deacon Thomas Orton, who, as has been said above, settled here in 1762, there is no evidence that others came for several years. Tradition says that the next settler was a man by the name of Davis, who built his cabin in the gorge where now is the village of Sodom, and that there was quite a settlement here before any one ventured into the lower part of the valley where the main road now runs. At the beginning of the Revolutionary war, however, two clearings had been made and two houses built in this vicinity; one by Deacon William Hale, on the site of the house of E. G. Hale, his grandson, and the other by Capt. Ezekiel Herrick, where now stands the residence of the late J. L. Crittenden. From old letters in the possession of Mrs. Tyrrel, great-granddaughter of Deacon William Hale, now living in Hartford, Conn., we learn many interesting things in regard to the lives of these early settlers; we obtain some idea of the hardships they had to endure, and the frights sometimes caused them by the Indians. These were probably scattered members of the friendly Stockbridge tribe, but they were not always thought friendly by the settlers. A small stream flows down into the valley of Hopbrook from the north, called Camp Brook, said to have been so named because here the Indians were accustomed to camp while they made maple sugar from the large trees that still stand in this vicinity, catching the sap in birch bark buckets. In the war of the Revolution the town lost three men. Nathaniel Hale was killed in the battle of Saratoga, October 7th, 1777, and Daniel Markham and a Mr. Culver died in the service.

As we look at the present time upon this beautiful valley, with its fine meadow land and flourishing farms, we can hardly imagine it the unwholesome marsh that all early descriptions represent it, and we may thank our ancestors for the courage and endurance necessary for taking the first steps in transforming a swampy tangle of hops, ivy, and hemlock into one of the most beautiful valleys of Berkshire. Among those who settled here early were Elisha Heath and Francis Clark, in 1773. Of Mr. Clark's descendants only one remains in town. Daniel Clark, who is a geologist, and has a large and very choice collection of minerals.



Very early in the growth of the settlement we find evidence of the variances between the northern and southern parts of the town, which afterward became the ground of its division into separate corporations. When, in 1726, the second meeting house was built in the "Old Center," the location was not at all to the satisfaction of that part of the society living in Hopbrook, who proceeded in the following year to erect one in their valley. This building was covered over very soon, but was not finished inside for many years. It stood where is now the old cemetery in Tyringham village, and it was here that the annual "May training" took place, at which officers were chosen for the militia, a ceremony accompanied by a general jollification. At the "May training" all able bodied men between the ages of 21 and 45 had to appear, with gun, powder horn, priming wire, brush, and extra flint. On one of these occasions there was a sad accident. Some young men were firing an old swivel, just outside the church, when the cannon burst, killing Silas Ward, breaking the ribs of Lyman Webster, and injuring others. Mr. Henry A. Steadman, of Monterey, was a witness of this accident, in fact was standing beside Mr. Ward, at the window just inside the church, when the latter was killed.

In 1825 the Congregationalists were aided by Baptists, who had moved into the town, in finishing the interior of the old church, and Mr. Dow, the pastor in South Tyringham, preached here on alternate Sabbaths.

In the same year the Methodist Episcopal society was organized, and a small house thirty-six by twenty six feet, was built where now Mr. Eli Hale's house stands. This first Methodist church stood eighteen years, then was taken down and sold to Hiram Clark, who made a dwelling house of it near the present Methodist church, and it has sometimes served as a parsonage. The present house of worship was built in 1844. The following is a list of the successive preachers: Rev. Messrs. Howe, Wakely, Ferguson, Van Deusen, Bullock, Sparks, Albert Nash, Andrus, Hiscox, Keeler, Lent, Kerr, Champion, Dickinson, Bates, Lull, Ketcham, McLane, Collins, Corey, Wood, Elliot, Landon, Mackey, Maston, Green, Stickles, Crandall, Hermance, Elsdon, Hervy, Sweetman. The present pastor is Rev. Edwin Trevor. The number of full members is forty-one. In connection with the church a Sabbath school is maintained, of which Albert Sweet has been superintendent for over twenty years.

The Baptist church was constituted August 22d, 1827, with twenty members, five males and fifteen females. In 1844 the society erected a meeting house, which served for twenty-nine years, being destroyed by fire Thanksgiving day, 1873. In April, 1875, the present house, erected on the same site, was dedicated. The pastors of the church have been: Rev. Messrs. Ira Hall, 1827-35; Isaac Child, 1836-7; Alexander Bush, 1838-44; George Phippen, 1844-50; O. H. Capron, 1850-51; David Avery, 1851-2; Foster Henry, 1852-7; Addison Brown, 1857-61; J. V. Ambler, 1862-3; Edwin Bromley, 1864-5; E. W. Pray, 1867—; William Gool-





win, 1869-71; Walter Chase, 1872-7; M. P. Favor, 1877-9; A. M. Higgins (supply), 1879-81. Since October, 1881, Rev. John D. Pope, of Lee, has been pastor. A Sabbath school has been maintained for many years, and since 1851 has had as superintendents: H. H. Hubbard, H. Bassett, J. M. Garfield, Cyrus Heath, L. B. Moore, J. Crittendon, and Charles Slater. The membership is usually about fifty.

The main energies of Tyringham are expended in agriculture, although the place has always been famous for its manufacture of hand rakes. There are at present three factories thus employed, of which the most extensive, that of Mr. Riley Oles, has turned out over 48,000 during the past year. This factory was built and for many years managed by J. L. Crittendon, lately deceased, to whom is due more than to any other one man the fame of Tyringham in this industry. The manufacture of paper was at one time a great industry in the town. In 1832 the "Turkey Paper Mill," so called, was built by Riley and J. W. Sweet. It was started as a hand mill, that is, making one sheet at a time on a wire mould, but soon was supplied with a cylinder machine. In 1834 Jared Ingersoll, George W. Platner, and Elizar Smith purchased the property, and made a grand success of it. Mr. Ingersoll dropped out of the firm at the end of the first year, and the other two parties ran the mill alone for 34 years. At the World's Fair in the New York Crystal Palace they made an exhibit of this mill's product, Mr. H. Howland ruling and finishing the paper exhibited. At this time they had the reputation of making the best writing paper in the United States. By them was introduced the first Fourdrinier machine that was used in the country. In 1869 they rented the property to Watkins & Cassiday, who had run it but a short time when it was burned. A three-engine mill was erected here in 1872, by George W. Cannon, but he did not make a success of it, and the property now remains idle in the hands of Robert Slee, Poughkeepsie, N. Y. A mill known as the Bay State was built in 1846 by Heath & Boss. It had been run but four years, the first two by this firm and the second two by S. C. Johnson & Co., when it burned down. It was rebuilt, however, by G. W. & J. T. West in 1851. Having been run by them one year and by J. W. Sweet and J. M. Northrop a second year, it was purchased by George W. West, and managed successfully until 1866, when he sold out to John Trimble. In 1871 the building was destroyed by fire.

Tyringham raises annually \$800 for school purposes. At present there are five schools, and about 100 pupils. The committee consists of Albert Sweet, John Cannon, and Charles Slater.

As early as 1792 a society of Shakers was organized in the town, consisting at first of nine members. They purchased a large tract of land on the southern slope of the valley of Hopbrook, and formed a settlement there, consisting of two villages one half mile apart. The community soon numbered 100, and until after the middle of the present century it was very flourishing, but in 1858, twenty-three of their number ran away





at one time, and in 1874 their number was so reduced that they sold their property in Tyringham and joined the communities of Hancock and New Lebanon. A large part of their land was purchased by Dr. Jones, of Pennsylvania, who has transformed the principal Shaker village into an attractive summer resort.

#### THE TOWNSEND FAMILY.

Rev. Jonathan Townsend died in 1762 at Needham, Mass., where he was pastor of the First Congregational Church. Samuel, his second son, born there May 15th, 1729, died in Eaton, New York, August 17th, 1810. Rufus, the eldest son of Samuel and Ruth (Tolman) Townsend, was born in Needham, July 23d, 1760, and settled on a farm in Tyringham in May, 1785. Lemuel, his brother, also settled here at the same time. The latter had two sons—Lemuel and Jonathan—who still reside there. Rufus married Orpha, daughter of Peter Chapin, of New Marlboro. Candace, Charles, Cyrus, and Samuel, their children, died in Monterey; and Peter, the only one remaining, now lives in that town. Cyrus married Marilla Merritt, a native of Otis, daughter of John and Rachael (Daniels) Merritt. They have three daughters: Ellen M. (Mrs. Melancthon Starr), Rockford, Ill.; Margaret J., wife of O. B. Bidwell, Freeport, Ill.; and Mary C., who with her mother resides with Mrs. Starr.

#### DANIEL CLARK.

The Clark family have, as will appear by their genealogy printed at the close of this article, long dwelt in the valley of Tyringham, one of the most beautiful of the many vales into which the all-beautiful grand valley of Berkshire is subdivided. And in all the generations since their coming they have done much to add to its beauty and fertility, by intelligent culture, planting and preserving majestic and graceful trees, and building handsome farm houses; doing in fine what people of fine tastes and fair culture did in many New England towns, but far less frequently than was to be desired. This was much, as the valley which—now the finest part of the town—furnishes scenes to delight the eye of the lover of rural life and plenty as well as of natural scenery, was on its first settlement considered by the dwellers on the heights too low and damp for the culture of the soil or for the health of the settlers. Bear Swamp, the complimentary name bestowed upon the valley of old, might be exchanged for some title which might better represent the rich smooth meadows, the fruitful fields, and plentiful orchards which now characterize it. And in effecting this happy change the Clark family have contributed their full share of labor, enterprise, and intelligence.

Daniel Clark, the subject of this sketch, was born at Tyringham, January 1st, 1819, being the second son of Hamlin and Cynthia (Heath) Clark. Hamlin Clark was a citizen highly esteemed for his sterling traits of character and as a man of integrity, a true friend, a good neighbor, and in all respects above reproach. He held many offices of trust and responsibility.



His son, Daniel, obtained his early education in the common schools in which a better foundation for further acquirements was sometimes laid than the reputation of the majority, handed down to us by Horace Man and Rev. Dr. Humphrey, would lead us to believe, although their representations are doubtless true in the main.

Mr. Clark had no taste or desire for public offices which would withdraw him from his home occupations and other pursuits in which he had a passionate delight, as will presently appear. But being unwilling to shirk any duty which devolves upon him he has accepted and filled several offices of trust and responsibility; as every man of his character who loves the community in which he lives, and is willing to accept the obligations of life, must do.

He preserves the magistrate's commission sent to him by Governor Banks, but never qualified under it, as he considered his friend, E. G. Hale, Esq., who then held and still holds the office, amply able to do all the work arising under it and that he was doing it exceptionally well.

Mr. Clark is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. He was a life-long anti-slavery and temperance man, and in politics first a whig, and a republican since that party came into existence.

From his youth Mr. Clark has been a collector of minerals, historical relics, rare coins, and other curiosities as his business and home duties gave him leisure, but when his ill health gave or imposed leisure upon him he seized with avidity the opportunity to devote himself more largely to the sciences in which he had already made some advance. In fact he has since devoted himself and almost all his time to increase and perfect his cabinets and improve his knowledge of the sciences which they illustrate.

The cabinets which he has collected would be considered wonderful among private cabinets anywhere and they are especially so considering the retired locality in which they have grown up. These large and splendid collections have been obtained by exchanges of desirable species which he has personally collected from the crystalline rocks in his own immediate vicinity.

These specimens which he has developed and exchanged have scattered the knowledge of Berkshire minerals in many different States, while they have added greatly to the value of the exchange cabinets and attracted the attention of cultivated men to the county as well as its rock.

His collections illustrate the sciences of geology, mineralogy, numismatics and archaeology; more particularly the mound builders as well as the Indian tribes who were found by the first European discoverers.

John Clark appears in Middletown, Conn., in 1673. His brother, Thomas, resided at Hadham, the next town south. John married (date unknown) Elizabeth, daughter of Nathaniel and Elizabeth Waite, of Middletown, by whom he had eight children, viz.: Nathaniel, John, Daniel, Elizabeth, Mary, Sarah, White, and Mary again. John Clark, 1st, died July 27th, 1730, aged 83 years, and was buried in the old grave







*Daniel Clark*





yard in that part of Middletown now Cromwell, where his monument is now standing. His wife died December 25th, 1711, aged 56 years.

Daniel Clark, third son of John and Elizabeth (White) Clark, was born August 30th, 1689 and married July 12th, 1704, Elizabeth Whitmore, daughter of Francis and Hannah (Harris) Whitmore. They had eight children: Hannah, Daniel, Abigail, Elizabeth, Francis, Elisha, Martha, and Joseph. Daniel Clark, sen., died March 5th, 1725, and his wife afterward married a Williams, and died January 31st, 1743.

Francis Clark, the second son and fifth child of Daniel and Elizabeth (Whitmore) Clark, was born February 8th, 1714. His wife's name was Alice (maiden name unknown). Their children were: Mindwell, Daniel, Giles, Lemuel, Mary, Elizabeth, Martha, Francis, Abigail, Alice, Hannah, and Smith, twelve in number. Francis Clark was a very extensive dealer in real estate, owning large tracts of land in the southerly portion of Middletown, and resided in that part of the town called Maromas. He spent his last days in Haddam with his son, Dr. Smith Clark, where he died November 16th, 1796. His wife died December 12th, 1805. Her date of birth as given on her gravestone is January 17th, 1723.

Francis Clark, jr., was the fourth son and eighth child of Francis and Alice Clark. He was born October 24, 1757, and married July 12th, 1781, Mary Johnson, daughter of Joseph, jr., and Mary (Rogers) Johnson, who was born January 15th, 1762, in Middletown. In 1783 they removed to Tyringham, Berkshire county, Mass. They were the first settlers on the lot now occupied by S. E. Johnson. Their children were ten in number: Reuben, born in Middletown, Joseph, Hamlin, Clarissa, Francis, Sanford, Mary, Dorothy, Hiram, and Bernice. Francis Clark died August 27th, 1813. Mary, his wife, died September 1st, 1833.

Hamlin Clark, third son of Francis and Mary (Johnson) Clark, was born August 14th, 1786, and married May 24th, 1814, Cynthia Heath, daughter of Elisha and Comfort (Spink) Heath, who was the first settler on the lot now occupied by Adolphus Bliss in Tyringham. Hamlin Clark's children were two in number, Francis and Daniel. Hamlin Clark died July 1st, 1833. His wife survived him until January 7th, 1856.

Francis Clark, first son of Hamlin and Cynthia (Heath) Clark, was born May 9th, 1816. In early life Francis Clark went West and settled in Chicago, Ill., then a small town. For many years he was a leading merchant in that city. December 13th, 1857, he married Urrilla Swingly, daughter of Nathaniel Swingly, of Creston, Ogle county, Ill. Their children were Francis H. and Lida W. Francis Clark died June 12th, 1860.

Francis H. Clark, son of Francis and Urrilla (Swingly) Clark, was born December 30th, 1858. He graduated at the Chicago University, June, 1882, at the head of his class. He is now studying in the office of a prominent lawyer of that city, and in the Union College of Law.

Daniel Clark, second son of Hamlin and Cynthia (Heath) Clark, was



born January 1st, 1819. Daniel Clark is now the only representative of this family in town. He married February 3d, 1841, Sophia Steelman, daughter of William and Lucinda (Heath) Steelman, who died November 11th, 1872.

Hamlin F. Clark, only son and child of Daniel and Sophia (Stelman) Clark, was born April 11th, 1843. He was educated in the common schools and Wilbraham Academy. In the war of the Rebellion he enlisted in Company K, Forty-ninth regiment Massachusetts Volunteers; was in the battle of Store Plains, siege of Port Hudson and Donaldsonville; re-enlisted in Company A, Eighth regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, which regiment was stationed at Baltimore, Md., doing provost duty the entire time of their enlistment. He married, September 5th, 1865, Ellen M. Powell, daughter of Edmond K. and Lydia (Whitman) Powell, of Williamstown, Mass. Their son, Francis D. Clark, was born July 28th, 1873. In 1879 Hamlin F. Clark removed West and located in Denver, Colorado.

March 18th, 1880, Daniel Clark married his present wife, whose maiden name was Juliette Smith, daughter of Mathew and Clarissa (Moore) Smith, of West Stockbridge, Mass., and grand-daughter of Rev. Samuel Smith, of Salisbury, Conn., and Lynn, Mass.





## CHAPTER XXXII.

### TOWN OF WASHINGTON.

BY A. B. POMEROY.

Purchase.—Incorporation.—First Church.—Washington Union Society.—Methodist Church.  
—Schools.—Cemeteries.—First Marriages, Births, and Deaths.—Roads and Mills.—  
Bridges.—Militia.—Taxes.—Town Clerks.—Edwin D. Morgan.

**I**N or about the year 1758 a party of gentlemen from Connecticut purchased the town site of Washington from one Robert Watson, of Sheffield, who through his attorney persuaded them that his title was perfect, he having purchased the land from the Indians. In 1760, however, the parties to the purchase ascertained that said Watson was insolvent, and that the Indian claim was far from being satisfied. They were therefore under the necessity of purchasing the township, and they accordingly made a contract with the following named Indians: Benjamin Kokhkewenaunaut, John Pophnehanauwah, and Robert Nunghauwot.

Previously the town had been called Watsonstown, but it was now rechristened Greenock. The proprietors made arrangements to occupy the lands, and some soon settled on them. Among the first settlers were George Sloan, Andrew Mumford, William Miliken, Elijah Crane, Amos Beard, William Beard, Joseph Knox, Nathan Ingraham, Joseph Chaplin, and Mathew DeWolf. Our respected townsman, John M. Crane, who removed to Becket in the fall of 1884 is the only lineal descendant of these ancient worthies that had a place in our town for more than fifty years. After this, as they supposed, final settlement with the Indians a new difficulty arose. The provincial authorities laid claim to the township. In view of this fact, Nathaniel Hooker, John Townley, Isaac Sheldon, and fifty-seven other proprietors petitioned the General Court of Massachusetts in 1762 to grant them the township, and it was granted in the February of the following year. From that time till 1777 the township was known as Hartwood. The town was incorporated April 12th, 1777, as Washington. After the many delays the people proceeded with greater vigor. Roads were laid out and forests fell beneath the sturdy stroke of the honest yeomanry, and what was a primeval forest





was made to bring forth food in generous quantity for both man and beast.

One sixty-third of the township was laid out for the first settled minister, one sixty-third for the use of the ministry, and one sixty-third for maintaining schools. The first settled minister secured his share, but the remaining shares were so managed as to secure no permanent fund for the town.

No record of the church previous to the ordination of the Rev. William G. Ballantine (the first settled minister) is preserved. But it appears from votes found in the record of the proprietors of the township of Hartwood that a church was formed as early as the beginning of 1772. At a meeting of the proprietors, held April 6th, 1774, "Voted that the proprietors do concur with the church and inhabitants in their choice of Mr. William G. Ballantine as a minister to settle in the township of Hartwood with a salary of £45 per year for the first five years, then to raise it £3 per year until it amount to £60 and continue at that during his ministry."

"Voted Nov. 16th, 1778, that ye Rev. Mr. Ballantine salary for the present year that ye rate be paid in wheat at 6s. per Bushel Rye at 4s. 6d. per bush Indian Corn at 3s. per bush and labour at 3s. per day and all other Mecanicks at ye same rate. Voted to git Rev. Mr. Ballantines wood by free contribution."

In 1773 there was built a meeting house which stood nearly twenty years, when it was injured by lightning, and another house was erected in 1792. The present house was built in 1849, by William G. Ballantine, jr., & Sons, at a cost of \$1,348, and the old church.

The Rev. William G. Ballantine was the son of Rev. John Ballantine, of Westfield, and a graduate of Harvard College in 1771. He remained pastor until his death, which occurred November 30th, 1829. He left a good property, and during his life was a faithful steward, improving his talents to their highest development. The descendants of this honored family are now much respected citizens of Suffield, Conn. When Mr. Ballantine was ordained the church consisted of 23 members, and during his labors 69 were added, without any special revival seasons. He was succeeded in March, 1823, by Rev. John A. Hempstead, of Hartford, a graduate of Yale, and he was dismissed in March, 1828. Rev. Caleb Knight was installed as his successor, December 13th of the same year. He was dismissed June 16th, 1835, and was succeeded by Rev. Kinsman Atkinson in May, 1840, and he was dismissed in April, 1842. September 1st, 1846, Rev. Francis Norwood was installed, and was dismissed October 15th, 1851. On the first of February, 1853, Rev. Eber L. Clark commenced his connection with the church, and continued it for nearly four years.

Early in 1859, the town having been for some time without regular preaching, the two societies, Methodist and Congregational, both being in a low state, made a union effort, and, March 3d, elected the Rev. M.



M. Longley pastor for one year, the meetings to be held alternately in their respective houses of worship. To sustain the movement "The Washington Union Society" was legally organized June 13th, 1855. The movement had much favor. The Berkshire and Columbia Missionary Society gave material aid, the presiding elder approved by letter, kind communications looking to intelligent and permanent union passed between the churches, and in 1861 the Troy Conference, through a committee, gave advice that the Methodist brethren continue the same measures during another year, retaining their organization and relation to the Methodist Episcopal Church. They were prospered and members were received into both churches. A council was held March 25th, 1863, composed of ministers and brethren from the two denominations, which passed the following resolutions:

"That the council are much gratified with the unity and Christian spirit which has pervaded the past four years.

"That they are grateful to the lead of the church for this example of Christian unity which has been set them by these churches.

"That the council advise so far as they understand the condition of things in Washington that the same kind of bond and union be continued so long as it seems to be the will of Christ."

Notwithstanding these resolutions, soon after the meeting of conference a preacher came and Methodist meetings were held. As the summer passed, and the Methodist brethren who remained in the union arrangement found themselves regarded as having no membership, a new church organization was proposed, and a council was called which met December 23d, 1863, and the "Union Church of Washington" was formally recognized as a church of Christ, with sixty five members, twenty-eight Methodists and thirty-seven Congregational, and Rev. M. M. Longley was installed pastor. The church was organized in the hope of a permanent union of Christians in Washington. Mr. Longley continued his labors until the spring of 1866, although spending his last winter in Boston as a representative in the Legislature. He was succeeded by Rev. L. L. Atwood, who labored for one year, after which Rev. E. L. Janes supplied the pulpit for something like a year, since which time the Union Church has been without a preacher.

The Congregational meeting house is now in a very dilapidated condition, having been struck by lightning some eight years ago. It will probably never be used again for church worship, as the former members of the church are nearly all removed from the town.

In the fall of 1832 Noah Bigelow, on Dalton, Hinsdale, and Middlefield circuit, came to Washington and held extra meetings in a school house in the east part of the town. Some twenty were converted. A class was formed in which were the following members: Stephen W. Newton and wife, Amos Crane and four of his family, William Cross and wife, Daniel Sibley and wife, who, with others, became devoted Christians and staunch Methodists. At this time a building which had been erected





for a store was purchased. This was the first Methodist Episcopal church building in Washington, and it was used till S. M. Merrill's administration, in 1852, when the present house of worship was bought of the Wesleyans.

The pastor in charge in 1843-4 was A. C. Hand; 1846-7, J. F. Crowl; 1848, E. King; 1849-50, C. C. Gilbert; 1851-2, A. W. Garvin; 1852-3, D. W. Dayton; 1854-5, H. H. Smith; 1855-6, J. L. Cook; 1858, A. Viele.

Rev. M. M. Longley served the two societies, Methodist and Congregational, seven years from early in 1859, although conference, in 1863, sent J. J. Boxley, who served as pastor in charge for one year, and was succeeded in order as follows: J. L. Crowl, Horace Warner, J. O. Drum, Jesse Brown, B. Ayres, N. C. Hill, J. L. Atwell, George Hudson, W. W. Cox, Alphonzo Lawrence, George Hudson, J. C. Walker, Miss E. H. Delavan, and the present pastor, G. W. Love, who has labored here for the past two years. The church has a goodly number of members, and in its prosperity and usefulness will compare favorably with the churches of the surrounding country. It now has a fund of nearly \$1,000, with which the purchase of a parsonage is contemplated.

The first record concerning schools was made March 10th, 1783, as follows: "Voted to raise forty pounds to maintain a grammar school in this town. Also voted to choose a committee of five to divide the town into four districts. Chose as committee Jabez Cornish, Jesse Ladd, Simon Babcock, Azariah Ashley, and William Milliken." Voted, December 25th, 1783, "to build four school houses and raised 80 pounds therefor, choosing a committee of three in each district to build them." There is no record of their location, though in all probability they were the first school buildings erected in the town. A generous sum was yearly raised for schools, and in 1786 it was voted to choose a committee of one from each district to see that the money was properly expended.

The town now has six schools, which expend yearly the sum of nearly \$1,000. Five new houses have been built within the past few years, and the schools are in a very thriving condition.

Voted, April 1st, 1805, "to choose a committee to settle the boundaries of the Public burying ground or grounds in said town. Chose Gideon Bush, John Lankton, and Norman Sloan."

"Town met according to adjournment May 6 1805 and the graveyard near the house of Edwin H. Eames was purchased and accepted as public burying ground," and shortly afterward a second one was established at the center of the town.

In 1840 another was established in the west part of the town, and one has since been laid out in the southeast corner of the town, on the Kent farm so called.

The first recorded marriages by Rev. Mr. Ballantine were: John Phelps and Mary Ashley, July 27th, 1774; William Sloan and Sarah Cornish, September 11th, 1774; John Wade and Susanna Beard, December 4th, 1774; George Sloan, jr., and Huldah Fool, April 16th, 1775; Na-





than Ingraham and Irena Spencer, May 11th, 1775; Anthony Eames and Lydia Matoon, September 12th, 1781.

The first births were: Sarah Messenger, daughter of Gideon and Abigail Messenger, born September 21st, 1774; Samuel, son of Zenas and Hannah Noble, born December 30th, 1769; Gardner, son of William and Anne Scott, born September 10th, 1767.

The first death was Gideon, son of Gideon and Deborah Deming, February 3d, 1800, aged 12 years. This is the first record of a death found in the town records.

Among the first roads established was the Westfield and Pittsfield Turnpike, through the center of the town, and the Pontoosuc Turnpike, through the east part.

Three gentlemen by the names of Fox, Howard, and Ingraham were among the first owners of saw mills. At one time there were eleven saw mills in town, two of them running by steam. There is now in town only one mill, and hardly lumber enough is manufactured to keep that running.

Ashley Lake is in this town, a beautiful sheet of water one mile long by half a mile wide. It supplies Pittsfield with water. Near this lake is a large bed of sand which has been used largely by the Lenox Glass Works for the manufacture of glass, and it is pronounced by good judges to be as pure as can be found in the United States.

The surface of the town is hill and vale. Many good productive farms are found, and as a township of land it will compare favorably with the other hill towns of Berkshire.

The first recorded vote in regard to bridges was passed June 20th, 1782: "Voted John Lanckton to be master workman to build a bridge over the river from Washington to Lenox."

"Voted to allow Mr. Lanckton six shilling per day for work done before haying, and 5 shilling for his men and 5 shilling per day for Sd Lanckton after haying and 4 shillings for his men per day."

"Voted April 1, 1782, having met according to adjournment to raise the Continental Soldiers sent for by the General Court by setting it up at vendue to the lowest bidder on condition if he pass muster to receive pay."

"Voted to raise the sum of £55 and 16s. to pay the above soldiers, and a further sum to defray all necessary charges in getting the men mustered."

The following vote was passed April 6th, 1789:

"Voted to accept the proposal of Azariah Ashley with regard to his being chosen collector, which are as follows, viz:

"That he the said Ashley to collect all State and County taxes at the rate of six pr. ct., and all town taxes at the rate of 4 pr. ct., and is to receive of the inhabitants in discharge of said taxes Good merchantable Beef, Pork, and good salable neat cattle, wheat, rye, Indian corn, peas or oats Provided those articles or any of them are delivered to him



at his dwelling house at least two months before the time that is set in the warrant for him to pay the same into the State and County treasury and the said articles are to be at the common market price given by Messrs. Larned & Danforth merchants in Pittsfield."

The following is a list of the clerks of the town since its incorporation in 1777: Asa Stowers, George Sloan, David Martin, Azariah Ashley, James McKnight, Norman Sloan, Larkin Williams, Jesse Ladd, jr., Absolom Deming, Flavius Pease, Jasper Morgan, William Morgan, Horace D. Wells, Elisha A. Wells, John S. Noble, Stephen W. Newton, William G. Ballantine, William F. Bell, Artemas W. Lloyd, Isaac Brooker, Simpson Bell, Alanson B. Pomeroy, John J. Egan.

Among the many worthies that have honored our county, there stands out in bold relief the name of Edwin D. Morgan, who passed from earth February 14th, 1883. His successful and honorable career has a particular local interest for he was a Berkshire county boy, the son of a farmer who lived in Washington, the highest point on the Boston & Albany Railroad.

There the great war governor and United States Senator was born, February 8th, 1811. Mrs. Eames, widow of Alvah Eames, now residing in Becket, was one of the instructors of Edwin D. Morgan, during his early childhood. She is now quite vigorous and speaks with great pride of her distinguished pupil.

The father removed to Windsor, Conn., while the son was young, and the latter, at the age of seventeen, became a clerk, and afterward a partner with his uncle, Nathan Morgan, of Hartford. In 1837 he became a wholesale grocer in New York city.

Space will not permit an account of his brilliant career as a highly successful business man, politician, legislator, governor of New York, and United States Senator. The people of his native town feel a laudable pride in the recollection of the fact that this eminent self-made man had his birth among their hills.





## CHAPTER XXXIII.

### TOWN OF WEST STOCKBRIDGE.

BY WILLIAM C. SPAULDING, ESQ.

Incorporation and Boundaries.—Geographical Features.—Aboriginal Inhabitants and Proprietors.—Early Settlers.—Organization of the District.—Early Inhabitants.—Building of the First Meeting House.—Churches and Societies.—First Roads.—Post Offices.—The Revolution.—War of 1812.—The Rebellion.—Cemeteries.—Schools.—Statistics.—Secret Societies.—Industries.—Miscellaneous.—George W. Kniffin.

WHEN the General Court of the province of Massachusetts Bay, by an act passed June 22d, 1739, erected into a separate and distinct township the plantation in the ancient county of Hampshire called "The Indian Town," on the Housatonic River, by the name of Stockbridge, the westerly part of the township thus created was what was afterward set off and incorporated as the district, which later still became the town, of West Stockbridge. Stockbridge was six miles square, and was divided north and south by Stockbridge Mountain, so that more than one third of its territory lay west of the mountain.

As early as 1768 the project of setting off that part of Stockbridge lying west of the mountain as a separate parish or district was agitated, and an article was inserted in a warrant for a town meeting, in March of that year, "To see if the town will remit to the inhabitants living on the west side of the mountain, the whole or a part of their taxes, in order for said inhabitants to hire preaching among themselves, such part of the year as their taxes will pay for," and at the meeting it was "Put to vote, whether the town will appoint a committee to form a vote, or scheme, to set off the inhabitants living on the west side of the mountain, to be a parish by themselves, and passed in the affirmative," and Timothy Woodbridge, Esq., Deacon Samuel Brown, and Mr. Stephen Nash were appointed such committee, with instruction to report at the next meeting for choosing a representative. What the action of that committee was does not appear, but the next year, under an article "To see if the town will vote that the west part be a district or society by themselves, and how far from the west line of the town of Stockbridge, to the eastward





said west part may extend," it was "Voted, the west part of the town be set off to be a town or district by themselves, viz.: two miles and a half from the west line, from north to south," and though the subject was continually before the inhabitants, it was not accomplished until five years later.

Pursuant to a petition to the General Court by Increase Hewins and others, presented January 29th, 1774, representing that the inhabitants of the west part of Stockbridge were desirous of enjoying the privileges they might, if incorporated a separate district, on the 23d of February following, the westerly part of Stockbridge, one and a half mile in width from east to west, was incorporated a separate district by the name of West Stockbridge, with all the powers and privileges towns then enjoyed, excepting only that of sending a representative to the General Court, and authorizing it to join with Stockbridge in the choice of a representative. Nothing was done under this act it having been found an error had been made in placing the line of division only a mile and a half east of the original west line of Stockbridge, and at the May and June session following, an additional act was passed, fixing the eastern boundary of the district two miles and a half east of the original west line of Stockbridge, and the benefits granted and the obligations imposed by the first act were affirmed and extended to the district thus incorporated. This division rendered the form the district a right-angled parallelogram, two and a half miles in width, east and west, and six miles long, north and south; the northeast corner was about sixty rods north of the present residence of Henry K. Kent, the northwest corner about one hundred rods northwest of the passenger house at State Line station, the southwest corner about thirty rods west of the residence of Frederick Fiten, in Alford, and the southeast corner in the northerly part of Housatonic village; the east and west boundaries ran north nine degrees east, and it contained fifteen square miles or 9,600 acres. It was bounded north by "Richmont," afterward changed to Richmond, east by Stockbridge, south by Great Barrington and Alford (all then incorporated towns), and west by Alford and a part of the territory then in dispute between the provinces of Massachusetts Bay and New York, as to jurisdiction, and then known as "The King's District," which is now in part embraced within the towns of Austerlitz and Canaan, N. Y.

Its name was naturally suggested by its relation to Stockbridge. The Indian name was "*Qua-pau-kuk*," and after the whites began to settle here, before its incorporation, it was called "Queensborough" by them, thus complementing the designation of the adjoining locality as "The King's District." The following letter, while suggesting a name for the proposed district, also indicates the fact that the governor designated the names new towns and districts should bear, when incorporated. It was addressed to Colonel William Williams, the representative of Pittsfield in the General Court, and in favor with Governor Hutchinson; Squire Woodbridge mentioned in it, was the representative of Stockbridge:



"Sir: We now have a petition in the General Court to have the west part of Stockbridge set off and made a district, which, I suppose, will meet with no opposition. We have called the place Queensborough, sh'd be glad to have it retain that name, if it is agreeable to his Excellency. I forgot to desire Squire Woodbridge to mention it to the Governor, and had I thought of it, I suppose he would have been too negligent to have done anything about it. I would therefore now beg the favor of you, sir, to request his Excellency to call the place Queensborough, if it is agreeable to him. I am, sir, with respect, your very humble servant,

"ELIJAH WILLIAMS.

"Queensborough, June 4, 1771."

The establishing of the line of division and jurisdiction between the States of Massachusetts and New York in 1787, which had been in dispute many years, caused the first territorial change. The course of that line was made north 15 degrees, 12 minutes, and 9 seconds east, magnetic, and crossed the western boundary about 200 rods south of the northwest corner, and the north line 40 rods east of same corner, thus cutting off from the northwest corner of the district a triangular parcel of land 40 rods in width on the north line, containing 25 acres. The southerly point of this triangle was on the highway leading to Chauncey Smith's house, and the parcel is afterward mentioned in a conveyance of the premises to which it belonged, as lying in "New Canaan." The division also left a larger triangular tract north of Alford, west of this town and in this State, formerly a part of "The King's District," and called "The Gore," which was annexed to this town March 3d, 1793. The northerly part of the eastern boundary ran but a few rods east of what is now "the Village," and left a large tract of available territory west of the mountain, still in Stockbridge, and in 1784 the town appointed a committee to apply to the towns of Stockbridge and Alford to join with this town in a petition to the General Court to have that part of Stockbridge lying west of the mountain, and the north end of Alford as far south as the south line of this town, annexed to this town. Though the subject was often discussed and acted on in town meetings, that part of Stockbridge referred to was not so annexed until March 2d, 1829, when it was accomplished. The northern boundary of this parcel was 92 chains in length and placed the northeast corner of the town on the summit of Stockbridge Mountain, a few rods southerly of the Lenox road, and from there the boundary continued southerly on the ridge of the mountain a little more than two miles, and then ran due west to the original east line of the town.

Disputes and doubts having arisen as to the precise location of that part of the north line west of the above addition, especially at the west end, which was claimed by some parties to be ten to fifteen rods south of the point where it was finally established, March 27th, 1834, an act was passed establishing the northwest corner where it now is, about sixty rods northwest of the State Line station, and thence running easterly 760 rods to a monument then and now known as "Cone's corner," which was the original northeast corner of the town.





Instead of acquiring territory from Alford, as proposed more than sixty years before, on March 17th, 1847, the southeast corner of the town was set off to Alford, the dividing line running from the northwest corner of Great Barrington northerly up "Tom Ball Mountain," and on its ridge seventy-eight chains, and thence northwesterly to the west line of this town. Thus its present boundaries were established, and all now remaining of the original boundary lines are the parts from the corner of Great Barrington to Housatonic, and thence northerly to a monument about a mile south of the village, in James H. Spencer's field. The Upper Housatonic township, within which Great Barrington was formed, extended 770 rods north from the south line of this town, its north line running very near the dwelling house of George H. Cobb. As already intimated, the northeast corner of the town is now on the summit of the mountain, near the road to Lenox, the northwest corner is about sixty rods northwest of State Line Station, the southeast corner just in the village of Housatonic, and the southwest corner about 185 rods westerly of the residence of Thomas French; the most westerly point is on "Indian Mountain," about 230 rods west of the house of Morgan H. Arnold, the territorial center is on the summitt of "*Au-hu-wau-luk*," or "Center Mountain," about 130 rods north of west from Heman Ford's house, and the approximate area is 11,325 acres.

The northerly part of West Stockbridge, though somewhat billy and uneven, contains a large level tract, a part of which was formerly owned by Benjamin Kau-ke-we-nah-naut and known as "Ben's Plain," in which tract lie the "Great *Qua-pau-kuk*," later known as the "Tuller" or "Crane Pond," the "Small *Qua-pau-kuk*" or "Cranberry Pond," and the southerly part of "Guilder Pond," south of Richmond Furnace, so called from John Van Guilder, who owned fifty acres next to it, and "Flatbrook Swamp," or the "Long Level." The eastern and western borders of the town lie upon and are skirted nearly their whole distance by mountains; by Stockbridge Mountain on the east—Tom Ball Mountain, and crossing the west valley to Indian Mountain, and thence to State Line, on the west. Tom Ball, rising about 1,000 feet, enters about two miles at the south end of the town, and with "Maple Hill," Center Mountain, about 600 feet high, occupies the central portion. The valley in which the old village of West Stockbridge Center is situated, lies between Indian Mountain, and Center Mountain and Tom Ball, while the valley of the Williams River extends through the entire length of the town between Center Mountain, Tom Ball west—and Stockbridge Mountain east. The north end, these valleys and the belt lying north of Tom Ball, and between it and Center Mountain connecting the valleys, embrace the improvable lands in the township.

About half a mile north of the old church at the Center, the surface rises and forms the "divide," or watershed of the streams in the valley. "*Sauu-kauuk's* Kill," or "Seckonk Brook," has its source in a branch rising northwest of the church, and in one from the direction of Tom





Ball, which uniting, it finds its way directly into the northwest part of Alford, and thence to Green River and the Housatonic. Rawson's Brook rises southerly of Maple Hill, and entering the valley to the west, and uniting with "Whitwood's" Brook, runs north to "Flat Brook," which comes in from Canaan, at State Line, and Flat Brook continuing easterly through the "Long Level," receiving the outlets of "Crane" and "Cranberry" Ponds, which enter it on either side, it enters the head of Shaker Mill Pond about a half a mile north of the village, and with Griffin's Brook, coming from Richmond through "Guilder" Pond, and "Cone's" Brook from the southeast part of Richmond, unites and forms the "*Tan-pau-goh*," or "Williams" River, which enters the Housatonic near Van Deusenville.

There were no open or natural meadow lands; aside from mountain, stream, ponds, and swamp, forest growth covered the township when settlers came in. White pine grew on the Plain in the north part of the town, and at intervals on the margin of the streams and in the valleys. Ash and soft maple prevailed in the swamps and moist grounds, and the varieties of wood usually found in this vicinity covered the uplands and mountain sides. It is estimated that not exceeding three fifths of the area of the town is of improved or improvable land, and that there are not now exceeding forty acres of accessible lands which have not yielded their original forest growth to the settler, the iron smelting furnace, and the locomotive, since settlers located here, and some parts have since yielded later successive growths.

As in Stockbridge, the Indians were the original proprietors of the entire township. Though some indications of their dwelling places have been found on Maple Hill and some other places, it is known one family lived in the southwest part on the flat west of Norton S. Patterson's house, one or two near Russell Woodruff's brick house, and a few in the south part northerly of Housatonic, convenient to the Stockbridge settlement.

Parcels of land granted by vote of the proprietors in the usual way were laid out here as early as 1750, though to a limited extent until white settlers came in. Among the individual Indian proprietors were Captain Timothy Yo-kun, Daniel Po-chos, Captain Jacob Cheek-sau-kun, Ebenezer Poo-poo-nuck, Robert Nau-nau-na-want, John Mook-sin, and there were many others. Of such owners in part, and part by grants of the Indian proprietors through committees appointed for the purpose of making conveyances of common or Indian lands, not already laid out, the white settlers obtained their titles. Some of the lands were sold to pay debts incurred by the Indians, and in 1772 they authorized the sale of all their remaining lands here for the benefit of the poor Indians. Some conveyances were subject to the approval of commissioners appointed by the government to guard the rights of Indians. In 1773, in consideration of £4 sterling, and his past services in surveying lands for them, the Indian proprietors voted to Colonel Elijah Williams, who had established an iron works where the Shaker mill now stands, all "the



scraps and pieces of land," not already allotted to other proprietors, lying east of his iron works, to the top of the mountain.

Naturally the first settlers located on the then most available lands for farms and homes and near to sites for mills with water power. It is recorded that Joseph Bryant settled in the extreme northwest corner of the town, at what is now known as "State Line," in 1766. In 1764, Augustine Bryant, a resident of "the King's District," purchased of Bartholemew Hookaboom, of Mount Ephraim (Richmond), the west half of a sixty acre lot which had been laid out there to Robert Nung-kau-want, and soon after a dam and saw mill were built on the stream (Flat Brook) about forty rods southeast of the State Line railway station, where the Housatonic Railroad crosses the highway. This was the first water power improved and the first mill of any kind built in the town. The mill pond raised, set back up the valley for more than a mile, and the grounds west of the dam, now occupied by the station and railroads, were submerged for many rods above the station, and the spot where the State Line Hotel building stands was surrounded by water, and was known as "The Island." Though Joseph Bryant operated the mill, and it is often referred to as his mill he was not the entire owner, but it belonged to several neighbors in shares of ninths. Lambert Burghardt, who came from Egremont and settled on the farm adjoining the church grounds at "the Center," and built the house on the location where Thomas O'Brien now lives, next south of the church, is also said to be the first white settler. He died there in 1821, aged 86 years, and the inscription on his tombstone, which was erected by relatives some years afterward, states that he was the first white settler. No means are now known by which to determine whether Bryant or Burghardt was first, but it is certain both were among the very first of the whites who located there.

In 1763 Colonel Williams obtained from Robert Nung-kau-want, above mentioned, a lease for 500 years, at the annual rent of one pepper corn, if demanded on the premises, of a tract of 140 acres of land, which embraces all the northerly part of "the village," and the Shaker Mill Pond and water power, where he afterward erected a forge for the manufacture of bar iron, near the present site of the Shaker mill; the southerly boundary of this tract is near the Congregational church. This was the second water privilege utilized in town. Some time before Colonel Williams obtained his lease, Elias Van Schaack and some Indians began to build a dam where Colonel Williams built his forge, which was the first known or recorded attempt at any improvement in town. Van Schaack was originally from Kinderhook, and Mr. Taylor says in his history of Great Barrington was a very troublesome fellow, and was driven away in 1739. It does not appear that he and the Indians ever did anything more than to make the beginning mentioned. Colonel Williams had acquired the ownership of most of the lands lying northwesterly of the village and along the pond toward "Loet ore bed," and his original purpose seems to have been to have located his works on the outlet of





"the Great (*Quap-pah-huk*) Pond," as he retained the right to flow parts of the "Tuller farm," by a dam to be built there when he sold it in 1769. Samuel Mudge built the first grist mill near where Russell Woodruff's old saw mill stands; Jonathan Rawson had a grist mill where James Dewell now owns; there was a saw mill and grist mill at Nathan Boughton's where Mrs. Freedley lives; Asahel Cone's forge was at "Rock Dale mills," and Stephen Brown had a forge at Williamsville, and there was also a saw mill there.

Colonel Williams established the first store here about 1773, and Samuel H. Lewis kept the first tavern, which is supposed to have stood where Peter Ensland's house now stands.

The first minister who lived in town was a Rev. Mr. Thayer, who located in the southerly or southwesterly part, and it appears died very soon after, though no record of the date of his death is found. Rev. Samuel Whelpley, a Baptist minister, came among the first settlers.

The first physicians were Dr. Samuel Baldwin and Dr. Asa Hamlin, who came soon after the town was organized.

The first lawyer was Enoch W. Thayer, who bought a large property of Colonel Williams, and located in the village about 1803. His house stood just west of the Shaker mill and his office just south toward the railroad station.

By the act incorporating the district, Jahleel Woodbridge, one of his majesty's justices of the peace, was empowered to issue a precept to some principal inhabitant to warn a meeting of the inhabitants for the choice of officers, and June 28th, 1774, he issued such warrant directed to Increase Hewins, appointing the meeting at the house of Christopher Brasee, which was at "the James B. Munn place," a short distance northerly of where the church stands at the Center, on Monday the 4th day of July following, at 9 A. M., at which meeting Mr. Woodbridge was made moderator; Benjamin Lewis, town clerk and treasurer; Increase Hewins, John Deming, and Benjamin Culver, selectmen and assessors; Elijah Slosson, constable; John Deming, Simeon Parmelee, Christopher Park, John McKinvin, Josiah Arnold, and Kileon Minkler, surveyors of highways; Josiah Arnold, Benjamin Culver, and Moses Prindle, wardens; Elisha Hooper and Roger Woodruff, tithingmen; Peter Hall and William Tuller, fence viewers; and Increase Hewins, Benjamin Lewis, and Elisha Hooper, "*a committee to meet with the others.*"

As establishing public worship among themselves, as well as their convenience, was a great motive and reason for their separation from the mother town, at the first meeting after the organization, held on the 14th of the same July, after choosing Roger Woodruff moderator, their first action was to express their desire by the following vote: "That said district would raise some money for preaching," and they voted twelve pounds for preaching, eighteen pounds for schools, and forty shillings for contingent charges, and further voted that the preaching should be divided into





three places for the year, and appointed Peter Hull, Roger Woodruff, and Benjamin Lewis ministerial committee.

Colonel Williams, Samuel Brown, jr., and Jacob Parsons, of Stockbridge, acquired large interests here of the Indians, in the new lands, especially in the north and west of the town, sometimes separately and sometimes "in company," presumably on speculation, for though Colonel Williams removed from Stockbridge and resided here about twenty-five years, and Mr. Parsons, going first to Richmond, came into the north part to live for a time, they occupied but a lesser part of what they were interested in, and sold parcels to many of the new comers. They purchased lots already laid out, and also rights of Indians to whom rights had been voted in the common lands, and had lots laid out to themselves on the rights so purchased.

Some of the early settlers were: Josiah Arnold, and Increase Hewins—who came immediately from "The King's District," in the north part—Jonathan Woodruff, Peter Hull, Elisha Hooper, Elijah Shosson, Enoch Hinman, John Deming, Amos Fowler, Daniel Mun, John George Easland, Christopher and Hendrick Brasee, John Minkler, Ichabod Miller, Theophilus Westover, and Samuel Young in the westerly part; David Hutchinson, Stephen Brown, Timothy Barnes, and Christopher French in the southern part; Ezekiel Stone, David Pixley, the Boughtons, David Bradley, James and Amasa Spencer, Colonel Williams, and Peter Turner in the eastern part; Augustus Drake and Benjamin Lewis, John Race or Rees, on Maple Hill; and it is believed that all these and many others not named obtained their lands either directly or with but one intervening conveyance from the aboriginal proprietors. Among such proprietors who figured to a greater extent than some of the others in these sales were: Robert Nungkanwant, John Mtohk-sin, Captain Timothy Yo-kun, Captain Jacob Cheek-saun-kun, Ebenezer Poo-poo-nuck, and David Tousey. Most of these settlers remained in town several years after its incorporation, and the descendants of some of them yet remain on the farms purchased and cleared up by their grandfathers and great-grandfathers. They were mostly farmers, with now and then a mechanic among them. No public works, mining, or manufactures occupied them other than their own immediate wants demanded. Besides Bryant's saw mill and Williams' iron works already mentioned two grist mills were early established.

Of necessity public meetings were held wherever circumstances and convenience permitted. Meetings for public worship were held at dwellings mostly, though occasionally in barns, and were for stated periods held at different places by vote, sometimes in the southerly part near Four Corners, then near the Center, and then northerly at John Deming's, and also at Williams' iron works, but mostly at Deming's house and Amos Fowler's barn. Town meetings were also held at Fowler's and Deming's, and Samuel H. Lewis' tavern.

In June, 1779, it was voted "That the town will do something to pro-



mote the public worship of God on the Sabbath," that they "would not raise any money to hire preaching," that "the town *will* build a house for public use," that it should not be a log house, but framed, 35 by 45 feet, that it should be set between John Deming's and Lambert Burghardt's barn—points separated by about 275 rods distance, and appointed committees to "pitch the stake" for it, and to take charge of and carry on the work. Much contention and delay with regard to the location followed this action. It was referred to other committees of men both in and out of town, and votes were passed accepting reports made as to the location, and then rejecting them, and then again adopting some rejected action of a committee with the resolution "never to depart therefrom." In June, 1786, being unable to fix upon the spot, Dr. Oliver Partridge, Isaac Curtis, and Asa Bement, of Stockbridge, were appointed a committee to determine the matter. They acted, and at a meeting held ten days afterward they reported an agreement with Lambert Burghardt. Their report was accepted, all previous action as to the location was rescinded, and measures were immediately adopted for building the house at the place they recommended. It was voted to have the house 42 by 54 feet, with posts 23 feet high, and they again appointed a committee to have charge of and go on with the work. The site selected was the most elevated, accessible spot near the center of the valley, which was on the west side of the highway in the northeast corner of Lambert Burghardt's orchard at the Center; and in consideration of his being exempted from any tax on account of building the meeting house, and on condition that the town should build and keep in repair a house thereon for public worship, he gave to a committee of the town a lease of two acres there for that purpose, to run as long as the house should be kept in repair, and so used, but the lease was not actually made till March, 1798. The materials were provided by the inhabitants delivered on the ground, they being classed, and certain materials and work were to be provided by each class. They raised £300 by tax, to be paid in materials and produce at fixed prices. But the beginning lingered until the spring of 1788, when the framing and covering of the house was let to Joshua Stevens on a bid for eighty pounds and ten shillings. It was not finished that year, but the first town meeting was opened there in December and adjourned to a private house. This was the present "Center" church, and has ever since been used for the purposes stated. The sags, windows, and inside work, including stairs were not completed until 1793-4, for which £75 were appropriated. It was turned one quarter way round to the north, repaired, and a steeple and bell added in 1828, and it has since been rearranged inside. Town meetings continued to be held in the church till 1829, when a school house, with a hall in the second story, having been built in the village, and the school district having offered its use to the town for that purpose, town meetings were held at this hall a part of the time till 1846, when the use of the church for such purpose





was discontinued, the town house being used for town meetings after it was built in 1852.

The church organization of the Congregational denomination was effected June 4th, 1789, with seven male and three female members, Robert Johnson and Elijah Williams being chosen deacons. There was no settled minister until 1792, when Rev. Oliver Ayers was settled. Rev. Samuel Whelpley, who lived here, preached occasionally. Mr. Aaron J. Bogue, Mr. Mills, Mr. Eels, J. Watkins, David Rathbun, and some others preached for longer or shorter periods, some as candidates for settlement. The successors of Mr. Ayers as pastors were: Joseph Edwards, John Waters, Nathan Shaw, Munson C. Gaylord, Sidney Bryant, and Lewis Pennell, who was the last settled pastor, and resigned several years ago without dismission; he removed to Southport, Conn., in 1881, and died there in 1883. The last deacons were Russell Woodruff and James Shead, who removed to other places. The organization is still kept up, the preaching being by stated supply. At what date the society was organized there the records do not state, but it was as early as 1820, when, as to society affairs, control appears to have been relinquished to it by the town. For several years afterward, as well as always when under control of the town, the "seating of the meeting house" was under direction of committees charged with that duty, and in its execution they sometimes received decided and ardent expressions of views from some who took an interest in the seating, but finally they voted "to sell the slips," and with the proceeds of this and the income of funds held by the society, which now amount to \$2,000, the expenses have been and are met. As the money "to hire preaching" was raised by town tax, in the same manner as money raised for other public purposes, and all citizens of the town were entitled to all the benefits of it, still the convenience of those located nearer other meetings, and the choice of those who were "not of the Congregational Order" to worship elsewhere were always respected, and the spirit of liberality and toleration among those of different denominations always prevailed, and when they came to consider the settlement of a minister they "voted all denominations dissenting from the Congregational order be excused from paying any part of the settlement or salary."

The town early voted that those who brought certificates of their attendance at church elsewhere should be in a part exempted from the "ministerial tax" assessed, and later, their "minister's rates" were remitted in full. The other denominations which then existed here were Baptists, of which there were probably one third of the inhabitants, and a few Episcopalians. The Baptists first held meetings where Chauncey Smith lives, and so much increased in numbers and means that in 1794 they were incorporated as "The First Baptist Society of West Stockbridge," and the town voted to adjust with them the amount they had paid in by tax toward building the meeting house then erected for their right in it, to aid them in building another for their own use, and in 1795





the "Meeting house and ministerial taxes" of thirty-nine citizens who were Baptists were remitted, also the "meeting house" taxes of nine others, some of whom are known to have been Episcopalians; and in the same year twenty four residents here were by vote authorized to apply to the General Court for incorporation with this society, and they were so incorporated. In 1808 their numbers were further increased by new members from Stockbridge, and still further in 1811 by others from the same town and Great Barrington. They built a church previous to 1798 and placed it on the northwest corner of the same two acre lot on which the other stood and now stands. They maintained their organization for a number of years, but became reduced in numbers and means and finally the organization was given up and the church sold, the materials of which are now in the dwelling house of Walter Crow. Among the ministers who preached in this church were Mr. Whelpley, already mentioned, Elder Elnathan Wilcocks, and Rev. Nathaniel Culver. The church records proper are not found; the church is said to have been organized in 1792.

In 1800, Ezekiel Stone, John Rees, and Lambert Burghardt, with others in Egremont, were allowed by special act of the General Court to join the Protestant Episcopal society in Great Barrington, and to contribute to its support. The result of all these votes and changes was to require a special tax to be assessed on the inhabitants of the town who were not thus exempted, known as "the ministerial tax" for the support of the original Congregational church, and yet some who desired so to do were allowed to divide their tax and pay what they chose for either of the two churches established here, and in one case they voted to remit one man's tax "on his claim that they (he and his family) are 'Universalists.'"

Eliphalet Slosson and his family were Shakers in belief, and Ann Lee and other of his Shaker friends held meetings at his house, and coming from a distance, in the autumn he would allow them to recruit their horses in his aftermath, for which he incurred the remonstrance of his neighbors, they regarding it as high extravagance. On one occasion Ann Lee, having been to Great Barrington to visit some Shaker friend who is said to have been imprisoned there, called at his house, which stood where Walter Crow now lives, and seeing Enoch Slosson there, a young man, who was strongly inclined to embrace the faith and doctrines of the Shakers, she tried to persuade him fully. In reply to her request and arguments he stated his desire to become a Shaker, but declared the impossibility of it. She insisted that he should inform her what such an obstacle and objection could be, when he told her he was engaged to be married to the daughter of a very worthy townsman, and he could not break that promise and honorably become a Shaker. Her response was "Keep your promise, go and marry the girl and then bring her to me," and he did so; she was Rebecca, daughter of Simeon Gillett, living near Lost Ore Bed. It is said they never assumed marriage relations, but went to



live with the Shakers at New Lebanon and Hancock, and there is now living in town a relative of the girl who remembers visiting her with other relatives when he was very young and seeing her there, where she lived to a ripe old age and died there many years ago.

As distinguished from the locality which has long been known as "the Center," "the Village" proper, of which Colonel Williams' iron works was the nucleus, is located in the northeast corner of the original town, and is where the public business is done and the railroad station is located. Business enterprises began to tend to the village from the Center as early as 1820 and the inhabitants had gained so much in number that in 1833 it was deemed expedient to organize another religious society. Certain residents of the village, to the number of forty-five, having associated themselves together for that purpose, on the petition of the late Hon. John Z. Goodrich, then a resident here, the Congregational Society of West Stockbridge village was formed, and he was chosen the first clerk. There was no church building and the hall in the school house was used for church purposes until 1843, when a church was erected at an expense of \$3,000, including furnishings, and a small organ procured sometime afterward. This building was burned on the night of May 26th, 1881. Another church was built as speedily as practicable, on the same site, and was dedicated February 22d, 1882, the cost of which, completed and furnished, was \$7,091.22. It contains four memorial windows, in memory of Rev. Nathan Shaw, Sylvester Spencer, Matthew Frealley, and Marcus Truesdell. A very good organ has since been added and a library room annexed. The society has a fund of \$2,000, a part of which is invested in the parsonage near at hand. The church was organized December 25th, 1833, at the house of Rev. Mr. Shaw, Rev. Dr. Field, of Stockbridge, presiding, with twelve members, of whom but one is now living. The first settled minister was Rev. Charles Lester, later known as "Charles Edwards Lester," who was ordained and installed July 12th, 1838, and was dismissed the next year. The succeeding settled ministers have been John Whiton, Nathaniel Lazelle, Daniel D. Frost, Charles F. Bradley, and Samuel Hopley. The office of pastor has been sustained at intervals, sometimes for several years, by a stated supply, and is now occupied by Walter W. Curtis. The deacons of this church have been George Younglove, Samuel Gates, Henry Mansir, Thomas Cone, and Samuel S. Dorr, and those now in office are James H. Spencer and George W. Kniffin.

No matter of local character ever caused so much agitation and excitement in this community as did the Mormon revival, which occurred here in 1839-40, the result of which was that several families left the place and united, and have ever since remained with "the Church of the Latter Day Saints."

In December, 1839, there appeared in the village a stranger professing to be a missionary of the new faith. Daniel Spencer, jr., having charge of the hall of the school building, permitted him to speak there, the late





Edwin D. Morgan, of Lee, volunteering to warm and light the room, and so was begun a series of meetings the event of which was that in the following spring "a branch" of about thirty individuals, believers who had accepted the new faith, was organized here under Mr. Spencer as president. Daniel Spencer, the elder, and his wife, who was Chloe Wilson, aged people, who had been members of the Baptist church for more than thirty years, joined their sons at Nauvoo soon after, where they died at the house of their son Orson at the ages of eighty-three and eighty-four years. Their sons, Daniel, jr., Hyrum, and Orson, Lyman Hinman, Daniel Hendrix, Gustavus Williams, Stephen W. Cranball, and David Devel and their families were the principal converts. Daniel, jr., removed to Nauvoo in 1841, where he at once became prominent, occupying positions in their church and local government, and was mayor of Nauvoo at the time of Joseph Smith's death, and on their removing farther west in 1846 he was made president of a division, and in the following year camped with his company of pioneers, the first emigrants locating there, on the site of Salt Lake City, the location of the future city having been previously selected by Brigham Young. He made several missions to the States and to Europe, was a member of the High council, a regent of the University of Deseret, and at the time of his death, in 1868, had been president of the Stake of Salt Lake City for more than twenty years. He died at seventy-four, leaving eighteen children surviving him in comfortable circumstances, the youngest being a son seventeen months of age. While the meetings were going on here with some of his family, Mr. Spencer was on his way one evening to meeting, and passing Rev. Nathan Shaw's house, and seeing Mr. Shaw within, he sent his little son, Claudius Victor, to invite Mr. Shaw to attend the meeting with them. Mr. Shaw, responding to the invitation in a voice and manner which everybody who ever knew him will readily conceive, replied: "Young man, tell your father I will as soon go to hear the devil preach!" Claudius V., his son, who was born here and was a lad when they left, became a Mormon, and has always held an important place, which he now does, in their church and community. Hyrum Spencer emigrated with his brother, Daniel, to Nauvoo in 1841, and became largely interested in prairie lands there. He was made captain in the division of his brother, Daniel, on their exodus from Nauvoo, and died in the wilderness on their way west in August, 1846. He left two sons and five daughters, who were born here, and his family now in Utah numbers fifty-one persons. Orson Spencer, a brother of Daniel and Hyrum, graduated at Union College and Hamilton Theological Seminary and became a Baptist minister in 1829, and was pastor of a church in Saybrook, Conn., and at Middlefield, Mass., preaching about twelve years. Abandoning the Baptist church and uniting with that of the Mormons, with his wife and six children, he joined the Mormons at Nauvoo in 1841. Orson's wife was Catherine Curtis, of Canaan, N. Y., and being delicate in health, and too frail to stand the hardships of the emigration from





Nauvoo, her father desired her to return east and remain until her husband should have established a new home; but so strong was her attachment to the church of her last choice that she preferred to remain with it, and brave the perils and hardships of the journey further on; she undertook it, but died on the way, in March, 1846. Soon after settlement at Salt Lake City Mr. Spencer was made president of the British missions, and editor of "*The Millennial Star*," a journal published in Liverpool, and published "Spencer's Letters," a work of much repute among the Mormons. He went on several missions, one being to Prussia, but was expelled from the kingdom. In 1855 he was made editor of "*The St. Louis Luminary*," and went on a mission to the Cherokees, during which he incurred disease which ended in his death at St. Louis in the autumn of that year. He was twice married after settling at Salt Lake City. With the exception of Stephen W. Crandall, who "apostatized," and returned, and David Devol, who located in Iowa, the people who went from here, some of whom are now deceased, adhered to and still remain in the Mormon church.

The Methodist Episcopal church was formed here about 1834. There was some denominational opposition to it at the outset. Rev. Aaron Rogers was the first pastor. Meetings were held in different places in town till 1838, when a site was purchased and the present church built in the village. It has always been part of a charge or circuit in connection with other places, the pastor of which for several years past has resided in the village. As the custom is, the pastors have been changed after one, two, or three years' service, the present pastor being Rev. W. H. Peters. The church is a plain, comfortable, and sufficient building, and the parish has within a few years acquired a very pleasant parsonage, mainly through the liberality of one of the female members. Though few in numbers the church is in a fairly prosperous condition.

The Roman Catholic church was organized here in 1869 and a large church building erected, being 50 by 100 feet, under the superintendence of Rev. George H. Brennan, of Lee, and on its completion Rev. John J. Loughran became pastor, and so remained till his decease in March, 1874. He was succeeded by Rev. Michael Carroll, the present pastor, who is assisted by Rev. William H. Hart. The communicants are about 500, residing mostly at and near the iron mines in this town and Richmond, where they are employed. They have a fine parsonage here. Stockbridge is within their parish, and their church there is under the charge of the pastor who resides here.

The first lines of travel were the Indian trails, of which the principal were three: one leading from Stockbridge west over the mountain and on by "Griffin's" and State Line toward Kinderhook; the second from Great Barrington up through the valley of the Williams River to Richmond; and the third from Great Barrington through Seekonk and Alford, entering the southwest corner of the town, and on which Joseph Blass and John G. Easland settled.



It is probable that ways or "paths" were prepared for immediate use by the earliest settlers before public roads were laid out and established, especially in the west part. In 1769 the Court of General Sessions authorized a road to be made from Great Barrington through this town to Richmond, "keeping the path that is traveled from Great Barrington to Major Williams' in Stockbridge and so to Richmond aforesaid, as near as may be convenient," which was afterward especially called "the County road." It entered the town near where the railroad is located below Williamsville, and continued on the east side of the river on the dryer ground to the village, and thence to Richmond nearly, but part of the way a little easterly of the present "Pittsfield road," and this was the road used for many years and until the present county road was established substantially in its present location. In 1798 the road which had been in use from Stockbridge over the mountain was laid out and legally established and improved. From the summit of the mountain northwest it was laid near the mountain easterly of its present line, and came into the village on the ridge near the house of H. M. Truesdell. In 1805 the Housatonic River Turnpike was established from State Line to Lee through this town and Stockbridge, and was laid near the location of the present road up the mountain, and was the main line of travel toward Albany and the west. In 1808 the Hudson branch of this turnpike was authorized from the village west through Leet Ore Bed and to the line of New York; this was the route to Hudson and the southwest. This branch was discontinued as a turnpike in 1841; the other was also discontinued and both are now county roads. Being diverging stage routes and post roads from this point, the village became a place of some local importance in business and as a staging station in consequence. In the west part the early road ran near the Indian trail from the house of Alexis Bonoiteau northerly along the foot of the mountain by the house of Hiram Shead and over "Co an Hill" to the Kinderhook road. A cross road ran from this last easterly and came out at the Center church. Most of the roads in that section were made from time to time in detached sections, and many which were voted were never worked. The principal cross roads were one from Williams' iron works, by Augustus Drake's, over Maple Hill to Mudge's mill, long since discontinued; and one from John Minkler's, near Four Corners, over "Sweet Hill" to the county road to Great Barrington, now in part discontinued.

There have been post offices in four localities, one of which is now discontinued. They are as follows, with the names and dates of appointments of postmasters, the first date in each case being the date of establishing the office: *West Stockbridge*: Philander Rathborn, October 1st, 1804; Ethel Burch, July 1st, 1805; Amasa Spencer, jr., December 21st, 1810; Edward Kellogg, June 3d, 1830; James H. Warner, October 8th, 1831; Robbins Kellogg, March, 1833; Martin R. Kellogg, November 19th, 1841; Cyrus H. Woodruff, March 12th, 1846; Henry B. Boynton, September 6th, 1856; William A. Rees, March 3d, 1857; William C.





Spaulding, June 5th, 1861, who assumed the duties May 19th, 1862. *West Stockbridge Center*, which was first called West Center Stockbridge: Benjamin H. Lewis, January 13th, 1829; Dr. Thomas Miner, June 9th, 1832; Orlando Edwards, July 11th, 1832; Morris Ward, March 1st, 1852; discontinued September 6th, 1852; re-established as South Stockbridge Center; Morris Ward, March 27th, 1858, and changed again to West Stockbridge Center May 3d, 1858; Charles Arnold, March 10th, 1863; James B. Munn, April 8th, 1865; discontinued November 20th, 1879. *State Line*: Mallory D. Schoonmaker, December 17th, 1849; Charles Arnold, April 12th, 1850; discontinued August 5th, 1850; re-established, Reuben R. Peet, April 26th, 1856; Frederick W. Tanner, February 6th, 1864; Orton W. Jennings, October 7th, 1864; George Arnold, June 18th, 1867; Abbie A. Arnold, January 5th, 1875; Charles P. Strickland, April 6th, 1880; Louis F. Smith, August 15th, 1881. *Rock Dale*: Charles S. Platt, March 16th, 1870; changed to Rock Dale Mills May 23d, 1870; Erwin F. Barnes, May 14th, 1877. The three now existing are of the fourth class and located on the line of the railroad.

*Revolutionary and Later Wars.*—It was a coincidence in dates which has often been remarked, that the district was organized on the fourth day of July, just two years preceding the declaration of independence. Portending events had their full influence in the unmistakable and pronounced action of the inhabitants which the stirring patriotic spirit of the times evoked. Committees of correspondence were chosen, delegates were sent to the frequent county and local conventions and meetings held in the succeeding years, and committees of inspection were organized to see to the protection of the inhabitants and their interests at home. At a special meeting held November 10th, 1774, they voted unanimously to concur with the resolve of the Provincial Congress respecting the province and county moneys in the hands of the collectors; to indemnify the collectors against any execution that Harrison Gray, treasurer of the province, might issue, provided the collectors should collect and pay in the provincial and county moneys to the district treasurer; to concur with the act of the Provincial Congress passed October 21st, 1774; and with the proposal of the congress in respect to choosing military officers; and they immediately chose Increase Hewins captain, John Deming lieutenant, Christopher Park ensign, and the other usual company officers preparatory to the military organization recommended. In May, 1775, they voted to procure a town's stock of ammunition, of 120 pounds of powder, and lead and flints answerable, to be provided and kept ready by the selectmen, and afterward a committee of safety was chosen. In 1778 \$100 were raised for the support of the Continental soldiers' families. Forty-eight men served in the Revolutionary army from this town, and it is a singular fact that the names of none of them appear as soldiers in the records of the town during the years of the war. Some served for but a few months, but when the requisition of 1780 was made for seven men to serve for three years a committee was appointed to raise the men,





who reported that they could not obtain them without some ready money, and after much discussion the town was classed, each class being made up of men and property as nearly equal as practicable, and required to furnish its man.

Five hundred and thirty pounds were raised for the purpose, to be shared equally by each class in the common purpose, and the following named soldiers were enlisted, who entered the service for three years with Rossiter's regiment and Hull's company; Jabez Josslin, tailor; Nathan Baker, collier; Jonathan Rawson, laborer; Nathan Griffith, laborer; Shubael Woodruff, laborer; Benjamin Towley, Indian; Frank Dankins, negro; to whom a bounty of £518 in the aggregate, specie, was paid. Dankins had already rendered six months' service. The next year £30 were raised for bounty to the three months' soldiers, and twenty "hard" dollars were voted to be given them before marching. In April, 1777, it was voted to divide the town into classes for raising men, but no action appears under that vote. Colonel Williams was moderator of the meeting, and soon afterward Lieutenant Deming was chosen on a committee in place of Colonel Williams. In September, 1778, on trying the question whether the town would do anything about Colonel Williams coming home, the vote was "Colonel Williams might come home to his own house to live." The explanation of this action is to be found in the fact that Colonel Williams, who had been in office under the provincial government and was the first sheriff of the county and naturally did not entertain the decided sentiments of his adopted town, but was opposed thereto in some particulars at least, and was in a position as a "Royalist" for peremptory dealing on that account, found it more comfortable to absent himself until permitted to return; after that he appears to have sustained a prominent part in all the action and doings of the town in relation to the war, and until his return to Stockbridge about 1802 was one of the prominent and respected citizens.

A few men went out from here to the defense of Boston, in the war of 1812, but their service was only for brief periods, and all safely returned. None were engaged in the Mexican war.

In the war of 1861 this town was required to furnish 152 men to fill all its quotas. According to the credits in the adjutant general's office, 160 were furnished, while the town records show 162, there being a surplus of eight or ten by the records. Of these, ninety-five were residents of the town, the balance being made up of volunteers who resided elsewhere, drafted and commuted men, and veterans who enlisted for a second term of service. Of this number, six were commissioned officers: Charles W. Kniffin, Christopher Pennell, and Henry M. Sears, lieutenants; Franklin Meacham, and Edward B. Root, assistant surgeons in the military service; and William W. Leavitt, assistant surgeon in the naval service. Pennell and Sears were killed in the service, and Dr. Meacham continued in the regular army. Twenty other men were killed in service and five died of disease contracted therein. To the memory of those first



in the war the town has placed a memorial tablet in the public hall. In the year of the breaking out of the Rebellion, F. B. Cone, C. E. Rees, and D. A. Treat were selectmen, and George W. Kniffin, Henry T. Ford, and Thomas W. Barnes were the selectmen for the next three years, and upon them fell the duty of providing the men required. William C. Spaulding was town clerk and treasurer.

*Cemeteries.*—The first cemetery was established soon after the organization of the district, on the knoll westerly of John Deming's (now William Barnes') house, but was soon discontinued and another located on the east side of the highway south of the brick school house at the Center, and between that and the house of Peter Easland on the other side of the way, and was continued in use until after the meeting house was built, when it was abandoned, and nearly all visible traces of it have been obliterated. The next was that on the north side of the church at the Center. Following this, one was located near the "Fuarey place," and is now known as the "South Cemetery." The next was one north of the church in the village, on part of the present school grounds the remains in which were removed by permission of Legislature in 1877, preparatory to the erection of the present school house. In 1847 another was located about half a mile east of George H. Cobb's house, but was discontinued after a few years. At the same time a new cemetery was established about a mile north of the village, and is known as the "Village Cemetery." On the completion of the Roman Catholic church another was established in connection with their parish, about half a mile north of the last mentioned. Within the last twenty years all the private cemeteries in town, of which there were several, have been discontinued. Those now existing and in use are "The Center," "The South," "The Village," and "The Roman Catholic" cemeteries.

*Schools.*—The subject of schools received immediate attention, the first appropriation being £18, and appropriations, varying from £12 in Revolutionary times to \$800 in 1864, and about \$4,800 in 1885, have been regularly made. It is probable that a school existed in 1774 at the Center, near where the present house stands, and also one west of the ore bed, near Baldwin's corner, as references are made to the school houses there, but for many years nothing relating to school districts or their limits was recorded. Soon after that time other schools appear to have been established in the southwest, southerly, and northeast parts, and two others were afterward added, and it was voted to designate them as the Northwest, Middle west, Southwest, Southeast, South-southeast, East Middle and Northeast, but no more definite record of them exists. Some residents of the extreme southwest corner of the town were allowed "to school out their rates elsewhere, it being more convenient." "School committee men" were chosen annually for each in its locality to whose care their support, the collection and expenditure of the school rates, and all duties relating to them were committed for the year. Territorial changes resulted in the discontinuance of one school, and in the





designation of the schools and districts afterward by numbers, State Line being No. 1, the Center, No. 2, Four Corners, No. 3, Williamsville, No. 4, Boughton's, No. 5, and the Village, No. 6, and recently another was established at the Ore Bed as No. 7. The first "visiting committee," consisting of six members, was chosen in 1823. In 1827, pursuant to the duty imposed by statute passed in 1826, which was the first step here toward the school system now prevailing, Dr. Thomas Miner, Robbins Kellogg, and Luther Plumb were chosen the town's school committee. The district system prevailed until 1882, when it was abolished, but schools are maintained in the same manner and places as before. A new building, of four rooms, was erected in the village in 1877 at the expense of nearly \$4,000, and an extra house was built at the Ore Bed in 1882, and two schools are maintained there; there are eleven schools now maintained at an expense of about \$4,800 annually, and the number of pupils of school age in town in 1884 was 369. Small private schools have been opened at different times, but for want of sufficient support have always been discontinued.

*Statistics.*—What the population was at the time of incorporation there are no means of knowing. The earliest record is that of the Colonial census of 1776, which with the succeeding national and State censuses shows the population at the dates given: 1776, 370; 1790, 1,113; 1800, 1,002; 1810, 1,049; 1820, 1,034; 1830, 1,209; 1840, 1,448; 1850, 1,713; 1855, 1,736; 1860, 1,589; 1865, 1,620; 1870, 1,924; 1875, 1,981; 1880, 1,923. The census of 1885 will show about 1,625 inhabitants. The census of 1880 shows the following: 997 males; 926 females; 1,172 born in town; 1,523 Americans; 400 foreign; 1,895 white; 28 African; 872 born of native and foreign parentage; and 391 families and dwellings.

The earliest assessors' records to be found were made by Colonel Williams and Christopher French in 1792, from which the following summaries are taken: Polls 16 to 21 years of age, 25; over 25 years, 171; dwelling houses, 102; shops, 4; grist mills, 2; saw mills, 4; barns, 80; horses, 158; cows, 494; oxen, 135; other cattle, 327; swine, 469; grain raised, in bushels: wheat, 4,841; rye, 3,705; oats, 3,462; corn, 4,961; barley, 10; beans and peas, 60; hay cut, 513 tons; acres mowing, 671; pasturage, 1,511; wood, 3,288; unimprovable, 1,299; in roads, 226; covered with water, 118. The records of 1884 show the following: polls, 519; value of personal estate, \$156,351; real estate, \$575,033; rate of tax for that year, \$1.44; tax, \$11,610.70; horses, 289; cows, 491; sheep, 544; houses, 373; land, 11,325 acres.

*Secret Societies.*—Twenty-one members of the Masonic order having petitioned therefor, "Wisdom Lodge" was chartered June 13th, 1803, and for many years their meetings were held at the house of Amos Fowler, where Walter A. Forrow now lives. When the revulsion consequent upon the Morgan excitement came, about 1826-7, the charter was returned to the officers of the grand lodge at Boston, and this lodge remained suspended until June 6th, 1856, when, on the application of eight members





residing here, the charter was restored and the lodge revived, and ever since has held its meetings at the village. It now has forty-eight members, with W. J. Langdon master. During its suspension the regalia of the lodge was entrusted to the care of Daniel Spencer (the Mormon) who was a prominent member until he left town for Nauvoo, and was by him kept secreted in the attic of his house, which stood where the dwelling of W. H. Edwards now stands, and some little articles belonging to the regalia, souvenirs, are said to be now in the possession of some of his family in Utah. An organization of the order of Odd Fellows existed here for a short period about thirty years ago, but was discontinued, some of its members joining the Masonic order.

A society of Good Templars was established some fifteen years ago, and after an existence of a year or two it became extinct, but an effort is now being made to revive it.

*Industries.*—Mica slate prevails especially in the mountain ranges. Marble exists here in immense quantities, found mostly in deposits, and the ledges on both sides of Williams River and south of the church at the Center. It is diversified in color and texture: some is clear white; it is found of a dark, smoky hue, and some is beautifully variegated, veined and clouded, varying in many shades from blue to white. It is of a quality which well withstands the effects of the weather, and by reason of its texture and strength is well adapted for building purposes and the ordinary uses to which marble is put, and for which it has been largely employed. In the State House at Boston, the old City Hall in New York, and some of the Girard College buildings at Philadelphia are marbles produced here. Formerly large quantities were shipped from here to distant markets, especially on the sea-board, as far south as Charleston, being at first carried by teams, and then by rail, to Hudson River, and then transported by water. Fuarey & Struthers were large producers and shippers. Until about fifteen years ago J. K. & M. Freedley also produced and shipped large amounts of sawn marble to Philadelphia for building purposes, where much produced here has been so used. On the 17th of April, 1867, their quarry was partly filled up and so much damaged by the fall of an overhanging mass of rock, probably loosened by the action of the frost, that it was finally abandoned; the superintendent and three workmen were crushed to death by the falling mass. Beyond the ordinary employments of the early inhabitants in clearing and cultivating lands, quarrying and preparing marble for such market as then existed was the second material productive enterprise established in town, the making of bar iron being the first. It was carried on to a limited extent from about 1790 to 1802, when James Cook and John Newell built a marble mill near "the old quarry," a little southerly from Freedley's quarry, and from that time forward the business was so much increased that in 1830 nine quarries, besides three now in Alford, and five marble mills existed here. At different times fourteen marble mills existed in town. The Freedleys were the only parties carrying on the



business here for the last thirty years ; now all the quarries are idle and all the mills but Mrs. Freedley's, not now used, have disappeared. Pearly Truesdell built a kiln and began the manufacture of lime in the village in 1856 ; having sold out to his brother, Marcens, he built a second kiln in 1866, and the business is still carried on. Nicholson & Thompson also established another kiln in 1867, now operated by Fuarey & Gaston, which is also running. The average daily production of each kiln is estimated at 150 bushels, which finds a ready market in the surrounding region.

Indications of galena exist northerly of George H. Cobb's house. Manganese in the form of black oxide is found a short distance east of the village and has been mined to a limited extent. The greatest and most important industry is mining iron ore, which has been developed within the last sixty years and is now the main productive business of the town. From the earliest settlement ferruginous earth has been known to exist northwest of John G. Wilson's mill and on and around Maple Hill, and surface ore in pieces used to be gathered in the latter locality and on the farms of Ithamar Lane and Nathaniel Leet, which was often added to the supplies of the iron works obtained elsewhere for making wrought or bar iron, which was done in a kind of "oven" or puddling furnace without previous smelting. The great deposits of ore, which are the treasure of the town, are located about a mile and a half west of the village, in the locality now generally known as "Leet Ore Bed," and were discovered in this wise : In 1826 Isaac Nicholson, of Richmond, an Englishman somewhat familiar with the localities in which iron was found in his native country, seeing the burrow of a woodchuck on Mr. Leet's premises near the Benton road and north of Lane's corner, observed "wash ore" and ocher in the earth thus thrown out to the surface, and from the location with regard to the limestone ledge close by, believed a deposit existed there, and in connection with Eli Richmond obtained a lease of the lot from Mr. Leet, and making an excavation, discovered the vein there ; further explorations have developed the existence of the great masses now known to lie near by, and from this beginning, though small at first, mining has been carried on to this time, the product varying in later years from estimates of 20,000 to 40,000 tons annually, according to the demands of the iron market, and employing from 100 to 200 men in raising, washing, and shipping the ore.

The Stockbridge Iron Company acquired the ownership of the Leet property in 1847, and two years later sold that on the south side of the highway, known as the "Chauncy Leet Bed" to the Hudson Iron Company, and it has been continuously worked since. About eighteen years ago, having been suspended for a time, mining on the north side of the highway was resumed at the Nathaniel Leet bed, and is still carried on. The "Nicholson" and "Goodrich" beds lie to the north of the "Leet," and adjoining the latter on the south is the newly developed, though now idle, "Pomeroy & Smith" bed. The supply from these beds appears to





be inexhaustible. The ore is principally brown hematite, an oxide, with a small proportion of spathic, known among the workmen as "white-horse" ore, a carbonate. The ore obtained here is of superior quality and richness, yielding metal fit for all uses. As yet no workings much exceed 200 feet in depth. In 1853 S. R. Gay and C. T. Webster purchased the site and began work for establishing an iron smelting furnace in the village, which is the only establishment of the kind ever located here. Webster dying soon, C. H. Woodruff joined Gay, and the furnace was completed, but soon went into the hands of the Troy Iron and Nail factory. It has since been operated at intervals by Beekman & Burt, Cone Iron Works, Pomeroy Iron Works, and Pomeroy Iron Company. With the changes and improvements made in it, under the superintendence of the late General W. F. Bartlett, it is capable of turning out about 200 tons of pig iron per week; it has been shut down since 1881. Gay & Woodruff also began the foundation for another furnace, "No. 2," but it was soon given up and abandoned.

State Line was the first railroad station located in the county, being the eastern terminus of the old Hudson & Berkshire Railroad, and the West Stockbridge Road, which was really an extension of that to the village, was the first railroad built in the county. It gave a wonderful impetus to the growth and business of the village, which temporarily became the shipping and receiving point for all the central and southern part of the county, until the Western, now the Boston & Albany, came in at State Line from Pittsfield, and the Berkshire up the Housatonic, and Williams River valleys, from Connecticut, being practically the northern terminus of the Housatonic Railroad until the completion of the Stockbridge & Pittsfield Railroad from Van Deusenville to Pittsfield, by which all besides local business was consequently and naturally diverted to other points. In anticipation of its becoming an important business place an association known as the "Berkshire Marble Association" was formed, mostly of men in Hudson, N. Y., who purchased lands in and about the village and marble lands near by, laying out building lots and entering largely into enterprises here; but the same causes which affected the village affected the Association, and after a few years their properties were disposed of and they withdrew.

Until about eighteen years ago the town was remarkably exempt from losses by fire, about which time several barns about the town were destroyed. In December, 1876, a fire broke out in the village, burning up one store and a part of the stock and two drug stores. The origin of these fires has never been ascertained.

The elevation of the village at Shaker Mill Pond, as given in 1820, is 887 feet above the Hudson River at Albany; by a later survey it was 916 feet above the mean tide, at "the old depot," which did not materially vary from the level of the present one, and State Line station is placed at 914 feet.

*Miscellaneous.*—Passing along the railroad and principal highways





which run over the lower ground, one will get no true or adequate idea of the many beautiful landscapes and charming views which abound on every hand to be seen from any elevation, and especially from the summits of Maple Hill and Pleasant Hill and the height north of Tom Ball, while the mountain scenery is equal to any in the vicinity.

Of the prominent men who were natives of the town or resided here, now deceased, besides those already noticed, may be mentioned: Judges Harry Ward, Samuel Rawson, Jared Wilson; lawyers, Joseph Bloss and Robbins Kellogg; ministers, Rev. Dr. Charles B. Boynton, Samuel Pomeroy, and Nathan Shaw; physicians, Platt B. Tyler, Thomas Miner, Stephen D. Hand, Luke Dewey, Nathaniel and Dudley Leavitt.

Besides the business mentioned, there are now in town two saw mills, one sheathing paper mill, and four feed and flour mills, two of which are in the village, as are all the following: three general stores, one drug store, one stove and tin store, two harness shops, one carriage shop, two physicians, one lawyer, two barbers, one tavern, and three saloons.

Miners' Savings Bank was chartered in 1872, and has deposits averaging about \$70,000, coming mostly from residents of the town and workmen in this vicinity.

In conclusion, it will be seen that previous to 1774 the history of this town is, in all excepting local matters, part of the history of Stockbridge, and to be found in it. The remarkable increase in population, improvements, and apparently in valuation, from the time of incorporation to 1790 and 1792, well illustrates the vigorous enterprise and activity of the first inhabitants. In 1790 there were probably as many "English" inhabitants, or more, than there are now, since which date the best information shows no proportionate increase in any respect, and especially in population and agricultural products. Most of those inhabitants came from Connecticut, a few from the eastern parts of this State and New York. Of the present population probably not less than 500 are of foreign (mostly Irish) birth, or born here of foreign born parents, who were attracted here by the marble interest now dormant, and the mining enterprises, upon the revival and increase of which, and due time, and the improvement of the water powers, and a just and better administration of local affairs, especially in matters touching the moral interest, reputation, and character of the community, as well as its material interests, the future prosperity, standing, and advancement of the town materially depend.

#### GEORGE W. KNIFFIN.

George W. Kniffin, of West Stockbridge, is a native of New York State, born in the village of Rye, Westchester county, in the year 1806. In the spring of 1810 he was placed in charge of Dan. M. Beebe, a farmer of the town of Richmond, Berkshire county, by his widowed mother, who had been left in straightened circumstances. Here Mr. Kniffin lived until



his marriage, November 24th, 1830, with Marietta Gaston, daughter of Captain Elisha Gaston, of Richmond. He received only the educational advantages offered by the district schools of the town in which he resided, but being naturally of a studious turn of mind and possessing an indomitable will, he acquired, by devoting much of his spare time to quiet study at home, an education that qualified him for a teacher, which position he filled for four seasons in his own town and in Pittsfield. He carefully saved all his earnings and was soon able to purchase a farm, which he conducted from the date of his marriage until 1842, taking in the meantime numerous contracts for iron ore mining, two deposits of which were found on the land he had purchased. In the year 1842 he exchanged his farm for stock in the Richmond Iron Works and retained his interests in it until 1851. During the last year of his connection therewith he was its treasurer and general manager. He also owned for a short time an interest in iron works at North Adams, in company with Joseph Marshall and Nelson H. Stevens. In 1851 he exchanged his interests in the iron business for the homestead in West Stockbridge, where he now resides. In the same year he formed a copartnership with O. H. Perry in the mercantile business at West Stockbridge, under the firm name of Perry & Co. Their stock consisted of general merchandise, such as is usually found in village stores. In 1858 he gave his interest in this business to his two sons, William M. and Charles W., who later purchased Mr. Perry's interest and have since been sole proprietors. In the year 1855 Mr. Kniffin, in company with James P. Nicholson, purchased the Grove mill, in West Stockbridge. About three years afterward he sold out to his partner and purchased a one third interest in the Rock Dale mills, near Housatonic, in company with Platt and Barnes. He severed his connection with this firm in 1865, and repurchased the Grove mill, which he still owns and conducts in partnership with his sons.

Mr. Kniffin has had all the political honors within the gift of the people of the towns of Richmond and West Stockbridge, having been sent to the Legislature from Richmond in 1837 and in 1848, and from West Stockbridge in 1857. He has also held most of the minor town offices. In 1844 he was appointed justice of the peace by Governor Morton, and his commission has been renewed, without solicitation, every seven years since.

Mr. Kniffin united with the Congregational church of Richmond in 1841, and is now a member of the society in West Stockbridge, where he has held the office of deacon for the past twenty years.

At the advanced age of seventy eight years Mr. Kniffin is still vigorous and active. By a life of honesty, industry, and economy he has acquired a handsome competence and won the confidence and respect of his townsmen.

His two sons are men of fine business ability. Charles W. has served one term in the Legislature. He has two children: Lottie S. and George







Geo. W. Kniffen





Edson. The latter served in the Legislature in 1883. William M. was for twelve years general manager of the Pomeroy Iron Works at West Stockbridge. He is still living in West Stockbridge, and has the charge of the Pomeroy Iron Works property and retains his interest in the store with his brother, C. W. Kniffin.

Charles W. Kniffin enlisted in the 49th Massachusetts Regiment of volunteers; was first lieutenant in Company B, of said regiment; was in New Orleans under General Butler; a member of the forlorn hope at the siege of Port Hudson and badly wounded by a shell, and sent home before the regiment, and honorably discharged with his regiment.



## CHAPTER XXXIV.

### TOWN OF WINDSOR.

BY REV. A. B. WHIPPLE.

Grants, Surveys, and Sales.—Records.—Incorporation of Gageboro.—Change of Name.—The Town during the Revolution.—Congregational Church.—Baptist Church.—Schools.—Biographical Mention.

LIKE the first dawn dimly revealing the outlines of hills and trees, then rocks and flowers, so the light of history, working westward, long after it had revealed the landing of the pilgrims, beamed on the hill tops of Berkshire, then down their divergent slopes into the ravines and valleys where the roads and railroads of to-day are the descendants of the primal pathways along the highlands. Here, among the Windsor Hills, long before Governor Carter was the first chief magistrate, the Indians were wont to come to their summer hunting grounds, as their own name, Ouschanpamaug, implies. As the whites increased in the valley of the Housatonuck, the Indians less frequently visited the hills, and the white man began to prospect them. In various parts of the town the smoke of the log cabins had acquired the poetic curve long before the mountain range from Vermont to Connecticut, in the April showers of 1761, had been christened Berkshire.

It would seem that the good old motherly commonwealth was in need of pecuniary assistance to meet the wants of her growing family; so, in council, it was determined to exchange a portion of the estate for a little silver and the promise of more, from those whose bond was better than their word. As, even then, the red tape had begun its perpetual coil, so let us unroll till we reach Vol. 24 of General Court Records.

*"Anna Regni Regis Georgii Tertii Secundo.* At a great and General Court, for his Majesty's Province of Massachusetts Bay in New England, held at Boston, May 27th, 1761, and continued by Sundry Prorogations till the 13th of January following, and then met, being the third session of said Court."

"February 17th, 1762. In the House of Representatives voted \* \* \* Also a township lying east of New Framingham, to begin at the Northeast corner thence southerly on the line of said township, til it meet with the line of the Ashuelot





Equivalent, so called, thence in the line of said Equivalent to the northeast corner thereof, thence east twenty degrees south so far as to make the contents of six miles square. Said township to be sold to the highest bidder at a public vendue in Boston by a committee of this Court on the second Wednesday of the next May session, and that public notice of such intended sale be inserted in the meantime in all the Boston newspapers, and that said township be set up at £800 lawful money.

"And those persons who may purchase the same and performing the following conditions shall have the same granted and confirmed unto them, viz.: that there be reserved to the first settled minister one sixty-third of said township, and one sixty-third part for the use of the ministry, and the like quantity for the use and support of schools in town forever. That within five years from the sale there be sixty settlers residing in the township who shall each have a dwelling house, twenty-four feet by eighteen and seven feet stud, and have seven acres of land well cleared and fenced, and brought to English grass or plowed; and also settle a learned Protestant minister of the Gospel within the term aforesaid; and that upon the conditions being fulfilled, said land be confirmed to him or them or their assigns, and not otherwise.

"Voted that Colonel Partridge and Mr. Tyler, with such as the honorable Board shall join, be a committee to make sale of said township, and that the purchaser or purchasers shall pay twenty pounds earnest money; and the remaining sum the purchaser shall give bond to pay to the Province Treasurer with sufficient sureties within one year from the time of sale without interest."

On the 11th of June, 1762, the committee reported selling nine townships and 10,000 acres lying in Hampshire and Berkshire, on the conditions mentioned above. Sold the 2d day of June, 1762, at the Royal Exchange Tavern on King street—"No. 4 to Noah Nash for £1,480 and have received of him £20 and taken his bond together with Oliver Partridge, Thomas Morey, William Williams, and Josiah Channey for £1,410."

"June 10th, 1762, Received the money and bonds as above.

H. GRAY, Treasurer."

On the same day Captain Nathaniel White, of Belchertown, was appointed surveyor and ordered to make plans of the whole and return them to said court. Such are the earliest records of No. 4, but evidence of earlier settlements is found in a deed by Noah Nash to David Parsons of a certain right of land in the new township, known by the name of Williamsburgh, formerly called Dewey's town, or Bigott's town, alias No. 4. These names were given to the place by earlier settlers, with their respective names. The town was called No. 4, being the fourth in the order of sale.

"In 1767 Noah Nash and his associates petitioned the Province to suspend putting in suit the bond given to the province in 1762, &c." This petition was granted until further notice, provided interest due be paid and so annually, otherwise to be put into court next following the failure. We judge he could not meet the conditions even then, for in January, 1768, he petitioned, as he had paid upward of £400 on his purchase, as improvements had been made, as he had sold the greater part of said township and as many had begun settlements, that he





might have a grant of said township so as to give warranty deeds to purchasers. His request was granted, and so, in 1768, he could make valid all titles to land hitherto sold by him. A look into these sales and speculations may interest some. In 1768 he claimed to have sold the greatest part of the township. By the registry in Pittsfield it is found he had only sold to four persons, and all in the month of October, 1765, none of whom settled in No. 4, eight and one half lots for £153, 10s. As he had paid upward of £400 and received only £153, 10s., it can be seen why he was hard pressed and must have borrowed. Up to May 21st, 1784, he had sold 34 lots, in all 4,350 acres, or about one fifth of the township. Probably others bought with him, or in his name, and doubtless his bondsmen among them. All the sales by Noah Nash amounted to £1,970, 15s. Yet he paid £1,430, losing £359, 5s. if he bought the whole; and making £73, 5s., if he was one fifth owner and sold all his portion. He was twenty years in these transactions. With interest at six per cent. for an average of ten years he lost £98, 7s. By such speculations are townships settled.

The first log house in the town was near the present saw mill of Mr. J. L. White, about two miles west of Windsor Hill. Some ruins are yet visible, owing, perhaps, to the fact that after 1777 it was used as a pest house for small pox; and so not eagerly visited by relic hunters.

The records of the town are complete, and from them it is learned that Perez Marsh, justice of the peace, issued his warrant to Elihu Williams August 19th, 1771, to call the first town meeting in a town by the name of Gageborough. A meeting was held in the house of John Hall, innholder, on the 27th of August. Leicester Grosvenor was chosen town clerk, John Hall being moderator, and Lieutenant Elihu Williams, treasurer. For selectmen, Captain Edward Converse, Jeremiah Cady, Henry Tibbit, Lieutenant Elihu Williams, and Simon Stephens; constables, Willard Shepard and John Burrus; surveyors of highways, Peleg Whitford, Edward Walker, Jeremiah Cady, John Hall, Israel Walker, and Seth Burge; tithingmen, Joseph Haskell and John Hall; wardens, Joseph Chandler, Simon Stephens; leather sealers, Joseph King, Dave Refe, and Jacob Lyons. So these were some of the early settlers.

It is written that the town was called Gageborough when incorporated, July 2d, 1771, in honor of Governor Thomas Gage. Governor of what? He was appointed to supersede Hutchinson as governor of Massachusetts on his arrival in Boston, May 17th, 1774, during the excitement of the Port Act. This was nearly three years after the town had been incorporated in his name. His subsequent history made the town discard his name and select the name of Windsor in 1778, from Windsor, Conn.

For a few years after the incorporation the votes recorded were mostly concerning roads, a site for a meeting house, and hiring a minister. Hardly had the young town a hundred inhabitants when the excitement antecedent to 1776, borne on the east winds from Boston and the



southwest winds from New York and Philadelphia, met on her cooler mountain tops and condensed into a shower of patriotism. In June, 1776, the House of Representatives requested the sentiments of the towns concerning the independence of the colonies. Twelve days later Windsor "resolved, *unanimously*, that if the Honorable Congress, agreeable to the earnest desire of this town, for the safety of the colonies, shall declare the said colonies independent of the Kingdom of Great Britain, the said inhabitants will cheerfully, to the utmost of their power, support them in the measure." As other towns had like requests, and for the most part had given similar answers, it can be seen that the Philadelphia Congress had the will of the people to strengthen them in their Declaration of Independence, made only fifteen days after the above vote of Windsor: and when the old bell rang out the cry of liberty in Philadelphia every rock in Windsor was ready for the echo.

In September following they chose Elder Peter Worden, a Baptist democrat, as their representative. He was from Cheshire, and in the history of that town the reader will find more about him. For some seven years he had made his political, as well as his religious influence felt in the several townships which united in his election. In the same month, though later, "voted that the northeast corner of Gageborough be dismissed from the incorporation as far as the military line between the camp of New Providence and the camp of Gageborough." That line forms and accounts for the re-entrant angle in the northwest corner of the present map of Windsor, at first a military but now a social necessity, as one travelling over the mountain can easily see. In January, 1777, "voted not to support the civil authority of this county, agreeable to the new established form in this State, and that William Clark represent this town at Stockbridge the 14th touching this matter." After the judicial system of the province was broken in 1774, Gageborough assumed, without dissent, the authority requisite for public necessity, and decided in town meeting directly on matters to be adjudicated. For the vote mentioned above, in January, 1777, Parson Allen, of Pittsfield, had well prepared them in a stirring speech as to whether the Court of Common Pleas and of General Sessions should be held in the county before a bill of rights and a constitution were framed and accepted by the people. Two yeas and sixty-one nays to each count was the vote of Gageborough, including nearly every voter. No town in the county had so many yeas as Gageborough, save Lenox, which had sixty-nine. Windsor's interest in county and State affairs was neither spasmodic nor sluggish, for while nearly one third of the towns in the State did not take action until May she acted in February, on the following request of the committee of Safety, November 25th, 1776: "The vote relative to the forming of a system of government for this State is agreeable to the inhabitants of this town and that the town committee manifest their approbation of said votes in the convention of Committees of the county of Berkshire to be held in Stockbridge the 19th instant."





Hardly three weeks pass before the people with one accord "vote that Captain Leicester Grosvenor, William Hatfield, and Captain William Clark be a committee to apportion upon the inhabitants the duty which each man ought to do in support of the American arms against the common enemy of our country, in which they are to have regard to services already done." This committee report "that in their opinion Capt. John Brown, Captain Thomas Bussey, Lieutenant William Cleveland, Messrs. William Hanks, Joshua Read, Stephen Warren, Asa Kenedy, James Eddy, Michael Falshaw, Elaezer Brown, Amasa Converse, Samuel Bradford, Joseph Cole, Moses Smith, James Dodge, John Lanfer, and Amasa Woodward ought to give a bounty of ten dollars each to encourage the raising of our complement of soldiers for the Continental army; and in so doing they will do an equal turn in general with the rest of the company." Voted "the doings of the committee are agreeable to the sense of the town." But why those seventeen men should give a bounty of ten dollars each is not stated, or how, in so doing, they would do an equal turn with the rest of the company. Were they a part of the company, and did the others pay ten dollars each? At an adjourned meeting, "voted that the above persons who shall pay the sum of ten dollars to Captain Clark by the 21st instant, shall be considered as doing a turn in the war equal with the rest of the company in general; and those that refuse or neglect to pay as aforesaid shall be considered as finally refusing and may expect to take the consequences." One thing is evident, a desire of equality in military burdens, yet some tried to avoid it, as the vote of August 11th, 1777, shows: "Voted that in future if any one drafted to serve in the war against our enemies shall refuse to march or procure a substitute, he shall within 48 hours pay the sum of \$40, for the collection of which fine the Captain is to issue his warrant to the clerk to take the said delinquent's estate and sell it at public auction, and what arises from the sale of said goods, over the fine, shall be returned to the delinquent—that the money collected from fines from drafted men be paid into the town treasury to enable the town to fulfill the promise to the men who have marched." Three days later, according to the pay roll of Captain William Clark, he was, with his company of 62 men, in Colonel Benjamin Simmond's regiment of militia, by order of General Stark, on their way to Bennington. This was August 14th, 1777. They served eight days, traveled 95 miles, and each man received 12s. and 10d. The earliest muster roll of minute men is of Captain Nathan Watkins, April 22d, 1775, with 21 men from Gageboro. In this company William Clark was lieutenant. Where they went is now uncertain. Some are credited with 131 miles travel and 14 days, some 30 days, and some did not return in two or three years. Captain Noble's company, from Pittsfield, marched the same day, but served only nine days. September 5th, 1777, Captain Clark and company marched to reinforce General Lincoln at Pollet; twenty-five men, twenty-seven days, 22½ each to privates. Captain Clark's pay roll from Windsor to Shaftsbury, October 13th, 1780,





eighty-eight men, ninety-five miles, twenty-eight days, £2, 8s., 6d., or 1s., 9d. per day. The same company was put on an alarm October 21st, 1780, and marched eight miles and back; twenty-nine of them getting 11s., 6d. each. A month before the battle of Bennington, July, 1777, Captain Clark and company of twenty-five marched to Manchester, Vt., by order of General Schuyler, traveling 55 miles. The names of 163 men are given, not mentioning some who were in an independent company from New Providence, Lanesboro, East Hoosick, and Gageboro, who fought in the battle of Bennington; forty-one men credited with six days, thirty-two and one half miles' travel, and 5s., 4d. each. During all this time the men who marched were cared for by the men at home, as the votes fully show, voting money for clothing "the continental army,"—they seemed to like that phrase. Also, that each man in town pay Captain Clark for one pound of powder. They raised a committee to look after the families of "the Continental soldiers."

In May, of 1778, a new constitution having been drafted and sent to Gageborough, after careful reading in town meetings, it was rejected by a majority of eighty-seven. In September, 1778, "Voted to receive Ashuelot Equivalent to be incorporated with the town of Gageboro; also to give the town a new name and adopted Windsor." There must have been something attractive about Gageborough that both New Providence (Cheshire) and Ashuelot Equivalent (Dalton) should seek to be a part of it.

In July, 1779, they chose Hezekiah Green and Captain L. Grosvenor to meet other delegates at Cambridge to form a constitution for this State, and £150 to support them on duty. No doubt they did "their equal share" of the 300 constitution makers.

Leaving war matters let us turn to the question of land. By some mistake of the surveyor Cammington (No. 5) overlapped Windsor on the east. Jealous of her "equal share" a committee was chosen "to *perrambleate* ye lines between No. 5 and this town, and that the selectmen *perrambleate* the lines." "Voted to give £30 to any one who would kill a grone wolf; and £30 per head for Cilling Bares, and half as much for cubs and pups, provided they bring the heads to one of the select men"—probably the best judge of pups. In 1780 "voted £3,000 for roads and \$20 a day for a man's work thereon." Silver to currency as one to forty, or fifty cents per day. The first vote for governor under the new constitution was sixty-four for John Hancock, and fifty-three for General Artemus Ward. Captain William Clark was the first representative.

The history of the Congregational church is found very largely in the records of the town; as the settlement of a minister, and the building and locating of the meeting house were matters of town vote. By requirement, a learned Protestant minister should have been settled as early as June, 1767, but at that time only four purchases of land are recorded; in 1773, sixteen purchasers, some of whom settled there. In



September, 1772, "voted to build a meeting house and to set it on Bradford's hill." During the same year a church was organized with ten members: John Hall, Samuel Cole, Dolly Cole, Stephen Jewit, Mehitable Jewit, Oliver Pierce, Seth Burges, Edward Converse, William Cleveland, and Jacob Lyon. The first pastor, Rev. David Avery, was installed March 25th, 1773. Meetings were held and clergymen helped before that, for Mr. Avery "had been well informed that Daniel and Celia, children of John Hall, were baptized before his installment." Mr. Avery graduated at Yale College in 1769, and before coming to Windsor had been ordained an evangelist. Having served in Windsor a little more than four years he sought dismissal, that he might serve as chaplain during the Revolutionary war. He served through the war, settled in Bennington, later in Wrentham, and afterward in Connecticut. He died in 1819. The votes about that meeting house for six years would be interesting reading were there space for them. For example, in May, 1779, "it was voted to build a meeting house in the center of the present inhabitants, who shall be reckoned as builders of the same." "Voted that each man that is 21 years of age that will agree to build in the centre of said inhabitants shall be counted as to travel. A commission of seven was chosen to find the centre of inhabitants." In October, 1779, it was voted to build on Captain Converse's hill a house forty by fifty and twenty feet high. When finished, some years later, the ladies met to clean it. From a fire without, sparks set on fire the shavings under it and it was wholly destroyed. There was no permanent pastor till 1785, when Rev. Elisha Fish was ordained over it. To the time of his coming no church records were kept, except on bits of paper. By his advice a book was obtained, and all records possible were transcribed. From the records it appears that Mr. Fish kept things moving, revising all the articles of agreement and votes of the church which concern the regulation of conduct, etc. "Voted that we will admit members of other churches who do, or may reside among us, to occasional communion for the term of one year, and no longer; beginning to reckon the year of those who now commune in this manner, from date." From December, 1785, to January, 1792, only seven church meetings are recorded and all those concerning two cases of discipline. Difficulties about his support and some dissatisfaction with his manner of preaching ended his pastorate in July, 1792. No record of deaths or births was made till 1794, or marriage till 1795. July 1st, 1795, Rev. Gordon Dorrance was ordained, and remained pastor thirty-nine years. During all these years only thirty-three records are on the church books, all in his handwriting, and twenty one of them cases of discipline, mostly concerning intemperance, both men and women.

In the last month of 1813, at a meeting about church regulations, eight articles were adopted; the third as follows: "Also voted that the pastor's is esteemed no more than that of a private brother; and that it is his duty to faithfully record the votes of the church, however contrary they may be to his private opinion."





October 27th, 1814, the auxiliary society in Windsor for the promotion of good morals was formed. Of the fifteen articles the second is given: "The object of this society is the suppression of vice and immorality, together with the encouragement of reformation and virtue. The accomplishment of this design is to be sought by friendly admonition, persuasion, and entreaty, and by promoting a faithful execution of the laws." Forty names of members appear, only one now living (1885), Alpheus Brown, aged ninety-three, now a deacon and living in Dalton. In reading the preamble and resolutions of this society it is seen that even then they looked upon their times as sadly deteriorated, and wailed over it, as some do now. The society for the suppression of vice did not wholly reform the town. Only three records of church meetings are recorded between 1815 and 1825; two of these touching cases of intemperance, and one the choice of a deacon; though, perhaps, the infrequency of church meetings might be cited as showing that little discipline was needed. One case in each of the years 1828, 1829, 1830, and 1831, "forgiven and restored," and one excommunicated, all through intemperance. In 1834 Mr. Dorrance was dismissed. He was a man of marked influence, and was widely and favorably known.

One year later Rev. Philetus Clark was installed by a council, of which Mr. Dorrance was moderator. In May, 1844, he was dismissed with commendations; reasons, inability of the church to support him. Regular records fail us for nearly four years; but in 1845 we find the name of "Francis Norwood, stated supply." That he occupied the parsonage then, and for a season afterward, is certain. Rev. George R. Entler was installed December 1st, 1847. The candidate was a graduate of Williams College in 1842. During his three years' work forty-two church meetings are recorded, not so much for disciplining as for receiving new members, though some hard charges were made by the pastor himself, for an account of which the curious in such matters must consult the church records. In July, 1850, his pastoral relations closed.

No mention of a settled minister is made till 1854, when, at a church meeting, Rev. Mr. Duncan was chosen moderator. Reading on among the records we come to an invitation to an ordination in Dalton. Deacon Cady, and the pastor, J. C. Perry, were chosen. Up to September, 1865, there were 324 members for all the history of the church; 85 males, 238 females. During that time there were baptized 561. Of those, 237 did not join in Windsor. 180 marriages are recorded and 698 deaths, of which 110 were over seventy years of age, 65 men, averaging seventy-eight, and 45 women, averaging eighty-two.

The history of the Baptist church is only incidentally found in the town records. The earliest notice of it is in connection with the formation of the Baptist church in New Providence (Cheshire). In its record we find members "from distant places." Among them was Eliza Williams, of Windsor, baptized April, 1772; before him is recorded William Hanks, without date; next Thomas Bussey, baptized in October, 1774.





Records show a faithful watch over the members "from distant places."

After the adoption of the bill of rights and the constitution of the State, in 1780, the opposition to the ministerial tax increased, as many were taxed to support a creed not in harmony with their own. The provision that each society might support by tax or subscription its own teacher induced many to certify, as the law required, where or under whom they sat for religious teachings. By May 5th, 1805, we find forty-one names to a petition that they "may be incorporated into a religious society by the name of the Baptist Society in Windsor." This request wormed its way through opposition at home and in the Legislature, in about two years. April 14th, 1807, the first meeting of the society voted a committee to procure preaching for the year ensuing. The records of the society are continuous till it ceased to be. Before 1809 we find fifty members. In 1819, voted to build a meeting house. In May, 1821, the society met in their meeting house. At this time there were 264 members of the society; all save one—a widow—were men, forming a majority of the voters in the town. In August, 1821, "then met in the Baptist meeting house in Windsor and according to the vote of the Baptist church in Hinsdale, those members belonging to said church and living in and could be better accommodated in Windsor were set off as a branch of said church in Hinsdale to enjoy the privileges of the Gospel." They chose Joshua Beals deacon. In November following Elder Bushnell was ordained, and on February 26th, 1823, the church became independent. The next June we find a committee inquiring into the case of Brother Elijah Turner for intemperance, and of Sister Adeline Jordan for a deception in reeling yarn. They report that Brother Turner had been overtaken with liquor which he confessed, and Sister Jordan also "maid" confession; no doubt she was a spinster, and Brother Turner might have told a reeling yarn, for he was often overtaken with liquor. Also, "voted that Brother Asa Beals should take the lead of *sining* in church and covenant meetings." In 1825, Elder Bushnell was dismissed to Cheshire, where he was a successful laborer, and several times represented the town in General Court.

During all these years the Baptists had been largely encouraged by opposition. Parson Dorrance felt it his duty to aid by preaching from the text—"Those that turn the world upside down have come hither also." It was quite a refreshing treat to the hungry Baptists, and no doubt, as they waxed fat they kicked, till a charge was brought against them that the Baptist society was not a religious society, and therefore not legally exempt from taxation for the standing order. They survived, nevertheless. In April, 1826, Elder Hosea Trumbell began to preach in Windsor. He was dismissed with commendation. After a time supplies were had till September, 1831, when George Walker was ordained, and in August, 1835, dismissed with letters of good will. From October Elder Keys was preacher till April, 1836. In June, 1838, Elder Henry Cady took pastoral charge, and was the last settled pastor. The last church meeting, for dissolution of the fourteen members, was held December



30th, 1851. The society held meetings till March 22d, 1852, when they voted to sell the house for the benefit of the society and pewholders.

In 1860, the old meeting house, which had crowned the hill for forty years, was taken down and moved eastward a mile, where it was fashioned into a farmer's house on a foundation left bare by the burning of the house of Norman Miner, to whom the church Bible was given; it did not perish in the flames. Thus have we noted the birth, growth, and death of the Baptist church in Windsor: born at a time and in a town humanly averse to its existence. It grew, like many children, in spite of opposition. A sense of right preceded the development of might. From 1780, when the bill of rights was adopted, compelling every one to support religious teachings by tax on polls and property, till 1833, when that article was rescinded, that society grew till more than one half of the votes of the town were with it. The Standing Order were taxed on all the property held: Baptists on all property paid for, though more frequently by a voluntary subscription; and so it cannot be proven that love for money did not enter as a factor in enlarging the Baptist society. A cheaper rate of taxation or the voluntary subscription principle must be credited as joining forces with the idea of soul liberty; and when the contest was ended favorably, what wonder that the mercenary party returned with their share of the spoils, and left the conscience party to enjoy their spiritual victory.

When the school district system shall have become a past history, it will not be uninteresting reading to gather up the record books of each district and read therefrom. Each school meeting was as duly warned as the town meeting. In 1805 Obadiah Johnson was notified to warn the inhabitants of District No. 9 to meet at the house of Shadrack Pierce, etc. Of this Obadiah an anecdote is told, not touching schools, but as a fact, in a parenthesis. A heavy snowstorm rendered the roads impassable for a few days, Sunday included. Of this storm Mr. Johnson said: "It was so drifted that we could not go to the house of God, if we went to the devil." A few samples from No. 9 are here given: "Voted 5thly that the School Daim should Bord among the inhabitants that send Schollars to school." 1807. 5th, "Voted that one worning should be sit upon our school house Dore to worn school meatings for the futur and that shall be suffisient for the hole." 6thly, "voted that the Constitution Book Sent the Destriect by the Ginneral Cort should be Maid up of in Going Round to Evry hous in the Destriect two weeks at a hous." We must appeal to the secretary of the board of education for an explanation of this "Constitution Book." "Voted to accept the 5 Dollars Given to have the Schul house sit where it now stands." In 1809, "Voted to bord the school master, Enos Hathaway, Equal parts of the two months this winter, Upon Mr. Hathaway (father) Giving the Destriect a good pair of tongs for the use of the school house." "Tongs" were a consideration, if not a qualification, in teaching in No. 9. In 1842, it was "Voted that the old bachelors shall wait on the





teacher to and from her boarding place every morning and night; that the old bachelors shall get a cord of wood each; voted that the district would build a barn for to keep their horses in." She must have boarded some distance away. Passing over another generation to 1875. "Voted to jump accounts with the town." "Voted to choose a committee to jump." "Chosen D. H. Capen." When it is known that he weighed something like 250 pounds the joke of the vote is easily seen.

Perhaps the schools were better than the record books, for from them started some prominent men. Hon. Byram Green, born in Windsor, graduated at Williams College in 1808, and in 1811 settled in Sodas, N. Y., sleeping the first summer in a hollow log; in 1817, 1818, 1819, and 1820, was a legislator, and in 1822 State senator and chairman of the committee on colleges, academies, and common schools; afterward a justice in the county courts, and in 1843 a member of Congress; and though a democrat he voted against the annexation of Texas and the extension of slavery. In the general corn failure, 1815, his farm had an unusually large crop, for which he was offered \$1.50 per bushel; but he refused, selling it all to his needy townsmen at \$1.00 per bushel. In 1854, he visited Williamstown and identified the spot where the farmers' haystack prayer meeting was held, and placed the stake with his own hand. What he told about it may be found in the history of Williams College. His brother, Dr. Joseph Green, was educated in Windsor.

Worthington Wright, son of Dr. Asahel Wright, born in Windsor, graduated at Williams in 1806, studied theology, and preached till his eyes failed. He became a physician for fifteen years, and then resumed preaching.

Gardiner Dorrance, born in Windsor, graduated at Williams in 1820, received an M. D. in 1826. From 1834 to 1843 he resided in Amherst, being several times the liberty party candidate for Congress in Hampshire county.

John L. T. Phillips was born in Windsor in 1827, and graduated at Williams in 1847. In 1857 he was appointed Greek professor there, and died in 1879.

Charles H. Baldwin was born in Windsor in 1838 and graduated at Williams in 1863. He is now a preacher at Amsterdam, N. Y.

More than a dozen names of doctors might be given, but space is precious. Lawyers also might be named, though not college graduates. From schools and scholars we turn to settlements.

The northeast part of the town is called the Bush. It was settled in 1785, by Samuel Dawes, John Dawes, and Amos Ford, who each had a hundred acre farm. Afterward a fourth farm was divided equally among them, and paid for in wheat at seventy-five cents per bushel, carried to Cummington on horseback. One of these farms bordered a pond of some hundred acres area, then called "Skeeter Pond;" south of it the trees were girdled, dead. A dense undergrowth sprang up. People south of the pond, going to fish, passed through this undergrowth, and hence called





it the Bush, and sometimes the Girdle. It lies north of the Westfield River, and forms District No. 6.

The first death, in 1790, was a child of Samuel Dawes. A bridle path was cut to a burial place, half a mile north from his home, and there the first boy was left in his last sleep. Mr. Dawes built the first frame barn in town, hewing all the timber himself, braces included. The Bush was soon thickly settled, and well it might be, if all had as many children as three neighbors, Ebenezer Bird, Israel Vining, and Samuel Snow, each having fifteen children. Near them resided Mr. Luther Tery, blacksmith, from Bridgewater, who made the first borer in the United States for fitting cannon. He died at the age of ninety-two, in 1825, and his wife, Dorothy, in 1838, aged 106. On her one hundredth birthday party she spun tow, flax, and wool on the large and small spinning wheels, now in the family of Samuel Dawes, the 3d.

In the same burial place are some two hundred engraved names, with more or less poetry, of which we give one specimen, from the headstone of Sarah Pratt, who died 1831, aged thirty-six.

" Now she is dead, she cannot stir ;  
Her cheeks were like the fading rose ;  
Which of us next must follow her,  
The Lord Almighty only knows."

As a farming town, with but few mechanics' shops or mills, the changes must be few. Saw mills and grist mills disappear, but farms remain. As they grow less productive two or more farms are united, or some of them are allowed to revert to forests ; and, as a consequence, the population decreases year by year. The changes which such causes produce may be inferred by a thoughtful perusal of these closing statistics : Population in 1790, 916 ; 1800, 961 ; 1810, 1,108 ; 1820, 1,085 ; 1830, 1,042 ; 1840, 872 ; 1850, 897 ; 1860, 839 ; 1870, 686 ; 1880, 614.



## CHAPTER XXXV.

### TOWN OF WILLIAMSTOWN.

BY BENJAMIN F. MILLS, A. M.

Laying out the Land.—First Meeting of the Proprietors.—Natural Features.—Indian Hostilities.—Early Settlers.—The Civil War.—Churches.—Cemeteries.—Schools.—Library.—Bank.—Industries.—Roads and Bridges.—Town House.—Williams College.

THE history of Williamstown may be traced to the early part of the year 1749. On the 18th of April in that year the General Court passed an order directing the laying out of two townships near Hoosuck "of the contents of six miles square." This order and the report of the committee appointed to lay out the townships have been given in the history of Adams, Volume I, pages 446 and 447.

Williamstown is the "West Township" referred to. As laid out by the committee it was eight and one eighth miles in length, from north to south, and nearly five and one fourth miles in width, from east to west, and of a rectangular form except a small piece at the northwest corner cut off by the line of the State of New York. When first surveyed in 1749—and until 1838—it was bounded north by Pownal in the State of Vermont, east by Clarksburg and Adams, south by New Ashford and Hancock, and on the west it was separated from the State of New York by a gore of unincorporated land 446 rods in width at the south end and terminating in a point one and a half miles from the north end of the town, which distance was bounded by Petersburg in New York.

The gore was annexed to this town by an act of the Legislature, April 9th, 1838. The present boundaries are: North by Pownal, east by Clarksburg, North Adams, and Adams, south by New Ashford and Hancock, and west by Berlin and Petersburg in the State of New York.

At the next session of the Provincial Legislature, in 1750, a committee was appointed

"To lay out sixty-three house lots in the westernmost township (each house lot to draw one sixty-third part of said township), one for the first settled minister, one for the ministry, and one for the school, as near the center of the township as may be with convenience, the said lots to contain 10 or 12 acres as the committee shall best





judge, said house lots to be adjoining, and also that said committee be directed to lay out such highways, streets, and lanes to and amongst the house lots as shall be necessary and convenient, and that said committee have power to admit sixty settlers or inhabitants into said township, each of them shall be entitled to one sixty-third part of said township upon the conditions following, viz.: That each settler pay the committee upon his being admitted £6, 13s., 6d. lawful money for the use of the Government, and that he shall within the space of two years from the time of his being admitted build a house 18 feet long, 15 feet wide and 7 feet stud, and shall fence five acres of his said house lot and bring the same to English grass or fit it for plowing or raising of wheat or other corn, and shall actually by themselves or assigns reside on said house lot five years in seven from the time of their being admitted, and that they do settle a learned and orthodox minister in said township within five years from the time of their being admitted."

The sixty-three house lots were laid out by the committee on each side of a principal street in the north part of the town. The street was fifteen rods in width and one and three eighths miles in length, reaching from the "Green River" on the east to "Hemlock Brook" on the west. This street was crossed by another, perpendicular to it, six rods in width, and extending as far as the house lots, which were 120 rods in length and thirteen and one third rods in width, upon the principal street, containing ten acres each. Seventeen lots were laid on each side of the principal street and west of the "cross street" (so called), seventeen were laid on the north side of the principal street between the cross street and Green River, and eleven were laid on the south side of the principal street between the cross street and the corner on which the Methodist church now stands, and one was laid lengthwise on the principal street, and extended from those last mentioned to Green River. The lots were numbered from 1 to 63, beginning at the cross street, going west to Hemlock Brook, the odd numbers on the south side and the even numbers on the north side of the street, and from the cross street easterly the odd numbers from 35 to 57 on the south, and the even numbers from 36 to 58 on the north side of the street. The numbers 59, 60, 61, 62, and 63 were between No. 58 and Green River. They were laid out some time between 1749 and 1753, and the first settlements in the town were mostly made on them. The names of forty-six persons are given in the records as having drawn sixty of these lots (one being reserved for the first settled minister, one for the ministry, and one for the school), and these forty six persons were probably the proprietors of the town, and of these thirteen, viz., Dr. Seth Hudson, Lieut. Samuel Brown, jr., Lieut. Isaac Wyman, Ezekiel Foster, John Chamberlin, Benjamin Simonds, Thomas Train, Micah Harrington, Capt. Elisha Chapin, Samuel Taylor, John Crofoot or Crofford, Daniel Donillson, and Ebenezer Graves became actual settlers.

The proprietors, in September, 1753, presented a petition to "The Great and General Court," in which, after referring to their inability to call a legal meeting, they say :

"We therefore Humbly pray yr Excel. and Honors to appoint some





proper person to call a meeting of said proprietors for such purposes as may be necessary and direct a method of calling meetings of said props. in future." This petition was granted, and William Williams, Esq., of Poontoosuck, one of his Majesty's justices of the peace for the county of Hampshire was directed to "Issue his warrant for calling a meeting of the Proprietors of the West Township at Hoosuck."

The warrant was issued to Isaac Wyman, who was a lieutenant stationed at Fort Massachusetts, and an original proprietor of the town, he having drawn house lots Nos. 2 and 28. The first meeting of the proprietors was held December 5th, 1753, at the house of Seth Hudson, who lived on lot No. 9, west of the former site of the Congregational meeting house.

The following is a full record of this first meeting :

"At a Proprietors meeting Lawfully warned in the west township at hoosuck so called December the fifth 1753

"Voted by the major part of the proprietors at Sd meetin the foure going articles vitz.:

"First. Voted and chose Allen Curtise Moderator for Sd meetin.

"Second. Voted and chose Isaac Wyman Proprietors Clerk.

"Thirdly. Voted by the proprietors to Lay out all the meadow land Lying upon the main River and the meadow land Lying upon green River as far as the first Brook or Croch in Equal purposhon to each Right in said Township and one hundred acors of upland to each Right ajoying to the medow land or as Near as they can to Lay out the best land.

"Fourthly. Voted to Leave it to the Commite to Lay out the Land in one Division or two as they shall Judge best.

"5ly. Voted and Chose Allen Curtise, Seth Hudson, Jonathan Mechom, Ezekiel Foster, Jabez Warren the Commite to Lay out the Land of Sd Township.

"6ly. Voted and Chose Samuel Taylor, Gidion Warrin and Jonathan Mechom the Commite to Lay out highways in Sd Township that shall be Necessary.

"7ly. Voted and Chose Allen Curtise Sevayor to clear the Roads in said Township.

"8ly. Voted at Sd meeting to Lay the Roads at the Eand of Each main Street foure Rods Wide in said Township.

"9ly. Voted that the Roads to accommodate the medow land shall be But two Rods wide and all the Roads to accommodate the other Divisions two Rods wide allso.

"Voted to Raise a Rate of Eight shillings upon Each Proprietors Right in Sd Town to pay the Charges that may arise by Laying out Sd Land.

"Voted to Rase ten shillings to pay for a Proprietors Book.

"Voted and Chose Isaac Wyman Proprietors Treasurer.

"Voted and Chose Thomas Train, Josiah Deean, Collectors for said Proprietors.

"Voted and Chose Ebenezer Graves, Allen Curtise and Ezekiel Foster assessors for said Proprietors.

"Voted at said meetin that five or seven of the proprietors of said town makin application to the Clerk of said Proprietors for calling meetings for the future.

"Voted at said meetin to Lay out the Land in said Town as soon as may be convenient.



"At a meeting held at West Hoosuck Pursuant to the Court order on the fifth day of December 1753, the above said votes paist in a Legial manor.

"Test

"ALLEN CURTISE, moderator for said meetin.

"ISAAC WYMAN, Prop. Clerk."

In accordance with the votes of the proprietors, as above mentioned, and by subsequent votes, the greater part of the remaining and more valuable lands in the town were divided into seven divisions, and each division into sixty three lots, corresponding to the number of house lots, and the proprietor of each house lot was entitled to draw one lot in each of these divisions. These divisions were named as follows, the house lots constituting the first division:

Second Division, or meadow lots; Third Division, or first division of fifty acre lots; Fourth Division, or second division of fifty acre lots; Fifth Division, or one hundred acre lots; Sixth Division, or pine lots; Seventh Division, or oak lots; Eighth Division, or sixty acre lots.

After the surveys of these divisions were completed, and the lots distributed, at a meeting of the proprietors on the 22d of November, 1771, it was voted to allow the proprietor of each house lot to lay out from the undivided land a "Pitch" in one, two, or three pieces, as he should choose. These were named the Ninth Division.

The lands that formed the Gore were conveyed from the commonwealth to individual purchasers by Ebenezer Pierce, Israel Jones, and Daniel Brown, a committee appointed by the Legislature for that purpose. The deeds were made in 1794. The boundary lines of the town are far up the sides of the mountains by which it is almost surrounded. The northwest corner is on the eastern slope of the Taconic range, a half mile from the summit. The north line runs across "Northwest Hill" and passes south of the top of Mason's Hill in Pownal. The northeast corner is far up on the western side of "Mount Hazen" (named for the surveyor who first run the boundary line of Massachusetts and New Hampshire in 1741). The east line passes a little west of "Pine Cobble," and between the two great ridges of Saddle Mountain, "Mount Williams" and "Greylock," on the east of the line, with "Prospect" and "Bald" west of the line. The south line crosses the highest part of South Mountain or Stratton Mountain, the modern name of the mountain which separates New Ashford from Hancock, and the west line through its whole length is near the summit of the Taconic range. The town may therefore be described as a valley having four passages from it—one on the north, by which the Hoosick passes into Pownal; a second on the east, by which the Hoosick comes in from North Adams; a third and fourth on the south, by which the east and west branches of Green River come in from New Ashford and Hancock. "Greylock," the highest peak of Saddle Mountain, is 3,500 feet above tide water and nearly 2,700 feet above the Hoosick where it enters the town. Mount Hopkins, the highest peak of the Taconic range on the west of the town, is 2,700 feet





above tide water. Within the limits of the town and on its eastern border are Prospect and Bald Mountains, the latter of which is 2,600 feet above tide water. These two mountains on the north and south, with the slope of Greylock on the east, and "Deer Hill" on the west, form the "Hopper." Midway between the two villages is "Stone Hill," of irregular form and great extent. Its extreme northern and southern points are nearly four miles distant, and approach the two villages. "Birch Hill" and "Bee Hill" are spurs of the Taconic range, shooting off toward the southeast, and reaching almost to "Stone Hill."

The Hoosick, which in the early proprietors' records is called "Great River," enters the town on the east from North Adams, and after a course of nearly four miles crosses the north line into Vermont. Its descent in this distance is ninety-four feet, and its usual width one hundred feet. Its largest tributary is Green River, which has its sources in New Ashford and Hancock, and, passing between Stone Hill and Saddle Mountain, enters the Hoosick about two miles from the east line of the town.

At "Sweet's Corners," formerly called "Kriggers' Mills," and in the early records named "Taylor's Crotch," it receives a considerable stream from the east, which issues from the "Hopper."

"Hemlock Brook," formerly called "Doctor's Brook," issues from "Treadwell Hollow," and passing near the south base of "Bee Hill," turning north finds its way into the Hoosick about a mile before it enters Pownal.

Broad Brook receives its waters from the mountains which lie north and northeast of the town, and is tributary to the Hoosick.

The town is well watered, not wholly by those streams already mentioned, but also by numerous springs which issue from the sides of the hills, insomuch that nearly every farm in the town has a supply of living water.

The general character of the soil is clayey, but not so hard and stiff as to prevent its fertility except in a few places. Loam predominates in some localities, and a few spots may be called gravelly. The best lands lie along the Hoosick, especially in the east part of the town, and were mostly the original subdivision of meadow lots. A large tract in the south part of the town about the junction of the two principal branches of Green River, and along up those streams is also particularly fertile and beautiful. The farms that lie along the base of the mountains on the west through "Oblong" and over Bee Hill and to the northern border of the town are productive and valuable, but many of the hill farms on which, in the earlier years of the settlement of the town, residences were built and families were reared—and which were then fairly fertile, suited both to grazing and tillage—have been abandoned, except for pasturage. But few acres have been cleared of timber during the last fifty years. The forests have encroached upon the cleared ground, and there are less acres of improved land in the town now than fifty years ago.

The settlements of the town were retarded by Indian hostilities. The





valley of the Hoosick was one of the natural routes by which the French and Indians were enabled to reach the English colonists of Massachusetts Bay. The route was down Lake Champlain and the Hudson until the valley of the Hoosick was reached—twenty miles above Albany—then eastward along this valley and that of the Deerfield, and southward toward the settlements in Connecticut. This had been the pathway by which the colonists had been approached through a long series of years. Fort Massachusetts was built to check and prevent these incursions. This fort, however, failed to fully protect the "West Township," situated three or four miles down the valley, westward; and when, in 1754, the settlement at "Dutch Hoosuck" (Hoosick Falls) was broken up by the Indians and some of the people killed, the settlers at "West Hoosuck" abandoned the place and those with families sought shelter at Fort Massachusetts and others returned to their homes.

Early in 1756 William Chidester, an original proprietor of the town, having drawn house lots Nos. 6 and 24, petitioned the General Court for authority and aid to build a "Block-house in the Westerly Township." This petition was granted and on the 6th of February following Governor Shirley issued an order authorizing Chidester to build a blockhouse on the "Square," if a sufficient number should join him so as to complete the work by the 10th of March following, otherwise to "erect a Block-house round his house and the two other houses convenient to be taken." Chidester, aided by Benjamin Simonds, Seth Hudson, and Jabez Warren proceeded to erect a blockhouse on his own house lot, No. 6, on the north side of the street, twenty-eight rods west of the present site of the Mansion House. Others who had left the place at the alarm of 1754, returned and assisted in the work, amongst whom were Nehemiah Smedley, and Josiah and William Horsford. On the 9th of March, 1756, the General Court issued the following order:

"Ordered that there be forty men at Hoosuck and no more. Thirty whereof to be posted at Fort Massachusetts and ten at the West Township, the said ten at ve West Township to be inhabitants of sd Township if there shall be so many inhabitants effective for the service, always including the men that shall have been concerned in building the Blockhouse agreeable to the vote of the court of the 28th of January last."

The command of the fort was given at first to Sergeant Samuel Taylor, and he was succeeded, in April following, by Chidester, he having obtained a sergeant's commission.

On the 11th of July, 1756, the blockhouse was beset by a large party of the enemy, and Chidester and one of his sons and Captain Elisha Chapin were killed. Seth Hudson succeeded to the command of the fort, which received considerable accessions of men during the next two years, and ammunition and subsistence from Fort Massachusetts. Peace was concluded between France and England in 1763, the town was incorporated in 1765, and these events led to a rapid increase of population.

Col Benjamin Simonds was one of the original proprietors of the



town and among the early settlers. He came from Northampton, and was here in 1760. He drew house lot No. 22, and built upon it. Afterward he built and kept a tavern (the first tavern in the town) on house lot No. 3. The house was long occupied by General Thomson J. Skinner, and was on the same premises where Dr. Henry L. Sabin lived and where his family still reside. He also built the house where Leonard Cole lived, the present residence of George H. Prindle—north of the Hoosick—on the road toward Pownal, and which was also a tavern. It is said that Rachel, his daughter, born April 8th, 1763, was the first child of English parentage born in the town. He commanded the forces from Berkshire at the battle of Bennington, and was active and prominent in the military affairs of this section of the county during the entire war. His name appears as among the most conspicuous and influential in the affairs of the town, and he enjoyed the esteem and confidence of the people in a marked degree.

Richard Stratton came from Western (now Warren). His name appears often in the records, as clerk (or clerk as he wrote it) of the proprietors, and he was an active and leading man in the early history of the town. He was here as early as 1761, and built the first two-story house in the town, now owned and occupied by James M. Waterman.

Thomas Train, who drew house lot No. 30, was one of the earliest settlers, was chosen collector for the proprietors at their first meeting, and lived near where John M. Cole now lives. He located afterward at the south part of the town, near the road that leads from the Hickox place to the Townsend place. He was a son-in-law of Colonel Simonds, and his descendants are still residents of the town.

Jonathan and James Meacham were cousins from New Salem. Jonathan was here in 1753, and his family in 1754. They all took refuge in Fort Massachusetts upon the alarm occasioned by the attack of the Indians on "Dutch Hoosuck" or Hoosick Falls. At the first meeting of the proprietors, in 1753, he was chosen as one of the committee to lay out the lands of the township. He entered the military service under Col. Ephraim Williams, and was with him in the Crown Point expedition in 1755. Subsequently he returned, and in 1766 lived near College Spring, and afterward on Bee Hill.

James came later, in 1762, and settled near where the family have since resided, in Water street, on the Green River road, on the place known as the "Meacham Place."

Thomas Dunton, from Western, lived on the Hoosick near Noble's now Depot Bridge, and Derick Webb between John M. Cole's and Green River.

Elkanah Paris, a Quaker, lived on the south side of the street, near Green River, and afterward built the house in "East Street," long occupied by Stephen Bacon and his descendants. Capt. Isaac Searle lived where Timothy Northam lived, near "Northam Bridge," and where Mrs. John Lindley now lives.





William and Josiah Horsford (or Hosford), came very early from Canaan, Conn. Josiah lived opposite West College, on the lot on which stands the residence of the president of the college. William built the house and lived where the merchants T. and J. P. Whitman subsequently resided. His name appears often in the early records, occupying places of trust, especially as clerk of the proprietors.

Capt. Nehemiah Smedley, from Litchfield, Conn., came very early and, in 1754, built the house on house lot No. 1, long occupied by Mrs. Benjamin, and which has lately given place to a college society building. The same year he planted the orchard on this place, said to be the oldest in town, and in bearing in 1765. In 1776 he built the house, the next oldest now remaining in town, in which Benjamin F. Bridges, one of his descendants, now lives, east of Green River and known as the Smedley place. The old oven in the basement still remains, and it is related that during the absence of her husband at the battle of Bennington Mrs. Smedley baked in this oven a large quantity of bread, and sent it by her son, a lad of seventeen, to the Revolutionary army at Bennington. It is quite certain that Captain Smedley commanded the company from the north part of the town at this battle.

John Smedley lived by the side of the Hoosick near the Barrett place. The following is in the Proprietors' Book, July, 1763:

"Voted John Smedley liberty to build a saw mill on Broad Brook and to carry the water across the highway on his own cost, also two acres and a half of land to accommodate sd. saw-mill. Sd. land to be '*Reducted*' out of his next draft or pitch of land."

Jedediah Smedley located on the farm afterward owned by John Day, later by Asa E. Daniels, and now by John B. Gale, of Troy, N. Y. David Nichols, from Middletown, Conn., a tanner, settled where Henry Hurlbut formerly lived, and carried on the tanning business, now owned by Mr. Tyler. Stephen Davis located on the Oren Kellogg farm, now owned by Mrs. Albert Green. Titus Harrison, from Litchfield, Conn., settled near "Towns Mills," which he built and owned. Josiah Wright, from Wethersfield, Conn., born in 1764, was where William Blair and his family lived, now owned by Dr. C. L. Hubbell.

Derrick Smith, an early settler from Connecticut, lived in the house on the line between this State and Vermont. This house was afterward a tavern, kept by Timothy Ware, who was a Vermont magistrate, qualified to perform the marriage ceremony. The north part of the house was in Vermont, and frequently the Massachusetts law was evaded by parties who passed just over the line into the north room and were married. Joseph Talmadge, from Colechester, Conn., was an early settler on the farm held till lately by his family, on Northwest Hill, where Willard Sherman lived.

Elisha Baker, from Roxbury, Conn., settled near where Ira Ford formerly lived, on the farm now owned by Ebor Sherman, on the road





toward North Adams, and the bridge beyond, over the Hoosick, is known as the "Baker Bridge."

The best lands in the south part of the town were laid out very early as a part of the first and second divisions of fifty acre lots, but the settlements were begun later. Isaac Stratton, son of Richard Stratton, began in 1760, on the farm afterward owned by Bartholomew Woodcock, and lately by William E. Johnson, and now by Samuel H. Rhodes. He was there alone three or four years, and built the house now on the farm and which was kept for a time as a tavern.

Daniel Burbank, from Western, built about 1761 on the next farm south. His first house was a building of one room. This gave place to the house by the pine tree in which Samuel and Rachel Burbank, brother and sister, lived and died, the last of the family in town.

Thomas Roe, from Canaan, in the same year began where J. C. Richmond now lives, the farm formerly owned by Dan. Foster, and Aaron Deming about the same time located where Andrew Thomas resides.

Bartholomew Woodcock, from Milford, Conn., in 1765, began on the place where Deacon Andrew Beers lived. His brother, Nehemiah, came in 1769, and built at Woodcock's Corners (so called) a mile north of the village, on the road leading over "Stone Hill." It is tradition that he and his wife rode on horseback from Milford, their native place, and brought their entire stock of housekeeping furniture with them on the two horses.

Ichabod Southwick, from New Salem, came as early as 1763, and settled on what was long known as the Hubbell farm, now owned and occupied by Stephen A. Hickox, on the Green River road. Robert McMaster, from Brimfield, began in 1763 on the farm known as the McMaster place, where George Field now lives, and his brother, John, at the same time near where Charles Young now lives, and Moses Rich near the same place.

Elijah Rich lived near the Sweet Brook, south of the old house formerly the home of Benjamin Briggs, now owned by Daniel H. Phelps. In the grave yard at the south part of the town are twelve short graves, indicated by as many unlettered stones. These are the graves of twelve children of Elijah Rich.

David Johnson, from Middletown, Conn., settled on "Stone Hill," on the Gurdon Bulkley farm. General Samuel Sloan, from Canaan, Conn., began between the village and Woodcock's Corners, about 1766, and afterward build the house which has always been a tavern, and now known as the "Sabin House," in the south village, and later he built and occupied the mansion in the north village, now the property of the college and the residence of the president, Dr. Carter. His brother, Alexander Sloan, built the house formerly occupied by Gershom Bulkley, and where Cassius D. Phelps now lives.

William and John Torrey came about 1767, from Middletown. Wil-



liam settled where his son David and his grandson William lived, now the residence of Lewis J. Gardner. John was southeast of him, between the site of the old McMaster school house and Sweet Brook, and carried on the business of tanning.

Capt. Samuel Clarke, from Washington, Conn., came about 1765, and built the house where William Young lived, latterly the home of Loring W. Smith, and now of his son, George W. Smith. He commanded the company which went from the south part of the town to the battle of Bennington. It consisted of sixty-five men. The old military line ran east and west on the south line of the Williams farm, by the site of the old Blair school house, and on Stone Hill north of the Bulkley residence and between the homes of David Torrey and Joseph Torrey, dividing the town into two nearly equal parts. The members of that company all lived south of this line. It is related of them that at the close of the battle of Bennington they were ordered to guard a quantity of provisions that was transported to Pittsfield; that the whole time of their absence from home was eight days, hence a pay-roll which has the names of all the company.

Moses and Andrew Young were here before 1770. Moses located first on the road toward Lanesborough (then called New Framingham) and built the house--lately burned--where Deacon William White lived. He sold to his brother Andrew, and settled on the Hancock road and built the house where his son James Young lived, and now the residence of his grandson, Erastus B. Young. He also built for a store for his son Reuben, the house near the Sabin House, and now owned by William Drew.

Titus Deming located on the road toward New Ashford, where Mrs. Quincy A. Roys now lives. Asa, Amasa, and Joseph Corbin, from New Haven, Conn., settled on the road toward Hancock, and built the "Corbin Mills," and the house formerly occupied by their descendants. Isaac, Samuel, and Jonathan Sherwood were here before 1770. Jonathan lived on the corner where Norman Sweet now lives. His house was for many years the place for Methodist meetings. Isaac settled on the eastern part of what was known as the Eldridge farm, now owned by Charles and Frank Young. The house in which he lived stood south of the road leading to "Oblong," and east of the present residence of Frank Young. Zebediah Sabin, David Johnson, 2d, and Samuel Mills located on the "Oblong" road.

The following is an extract from *Child's Gazetteer of Berkshire Co.*, published in 1885:

"Capt. Samuel Mills was born in Wallingford, Conn., and came to Williamstown before 1770. He purchased several original lots of land on the "Oblong," where he cleared a farm and erected a house and barn. The house he continued to occupy till his death, in 1814, and it is still standing. Mr. Mills was early identified with the military interests of his town, was a captain of militia, and participated in the battle of Bennington. He married Jemima Harrington, the union being blessed





with four sons and three daughters. Two of these, John and Reed, settled as farmers on the 'Oblong,' and occupied the old homestead. Theodore S., the third son, became a successful physician and settled in the town of Western, Oneida county, N. Y., but later emigrated to Half Day, Wisconsin, where he located his large family and remained till his death. Samuel, the youngest son, died in early manhood. John raised a family of five sons and four daughters. The sons went West and became farmers. Reed had a family of three sons and one daughter. Benjamin F., his oldest son, and his brother Josiah A., inherited the old homestead and possessed it together until 1883, when they sold it. In 1842 these brothers organized 'Greylock Institute.' Josiah A., who was a lawyer, severed his connection with the institute in 1858, and located in Buffalo, N. Y., and subsequently, viz., in 1873, in Chatham, N. Y., where he died in March, 1884."

The farm referred to is now owned and occupied by Edward C. Young.

Zebediah Sabin lived where Charles A. Sabin, his great-grandson, now resides. He was a lieutenant in a company which went from this town to Canada, in the winter of 1776, where, with others of his townsmen, he laid down his life in the service of his country.

Of those who came later, but before 1800, Dr. Samuel Porter, from Northampton, located near Woodcock's Corners, on the farm now known as the Morey farm. His son, Dr. Alanson Porter, built the brick house near the meeting house, in the south part of the town. The brick for the house were made on the farm on the lot south of Green River. Jonathan Danforth, from Western, and Thomas F. Hoxie, from Kingston, R. I., located in "Buxton," and the merchants T. and J. P. Whitman, from Hartford, Conn., in the north village.

Hon. Daniel Dewey was a native of Sheffield, in this county, studied law with Judge Sedgwick, of Stockbridge, and came here in 1790. He was eminently successful in his profession, was a member of the Governor's Council in 1809 and 1812, and a member of the Thirteenth Congress. In 1814 he was appointed one of the justices of the Supreme Judicial Court, and died May 26th, 1815, in his 50th year.

John, Peter, and William Krigger were here in 1767, and had permission, by a vote of the Proprietors, to "set up" a grist mill at "Taylor's Crotch," so called, on these conditions, that they have all the sequestered land on the west side of the branch, "Provided that they keep sd. mill in order." In 1769 they had liberty to "set up" a saw mill on the east branch on similar conditions.

William Starkweather, from Preston, William B. Sherman, from Kingston, R. I., Obadiah Bardwell and Daniel Davies, from Heath, Samuel Rossiter, from Richmond, and Charles Kellogg, from Bolton, Conn., came here before 1800.

The town received also a large number of inhabitants at different times between 1770 and 1800 from Colchester, Conn., including the Bulkleys, Bridges, Chamberlains, Days, Ponds, Jodhs, Northams, Skianers, Tylers, Judah and Eliza Williams, Elijah, Thomas and Solo-





mon Wolcott. Col. Thomson J. Skinner came in 1775, and early acquired an extensive influence in the town and county. He at different times represented both in the Legislature, was many years chief justice of the Court of Common Pleas for the county, and treasurer of Williams College. He was major general of militia, a representative in the Fifth Congress, marshal of the District of Massachusetts, and treasurer of the State. He died at Boston, January 20th, 1809, in his 57th year. The Chamberlains, Fords, and Tylers settled on "Northwest Hill," the Bridges and the Northams on the banks of the Hoosick.

Reuben Judd located on the Green River road where Mark Galusha lately lived. He was a clothier, and his shop was on the bank of Green River, a few rods below the "Townsend bridge." Judah Williams located first on the road toward North Adams, but came into the village and built the brick house which is now the home of John M. Cole. Capt. Stephen Hickox came from Granville, Conn., in 1781, and located on "Bee Hill," and cleared a large farm of 600 acres, which was occupied many years after his death by his two sons, Stephen, jr., and John. He built the residence now owned and occupied by his grandson, Chauncey A. Hickox, in 1813, and later, with the help of his sons, built the house now the home of John Prindle, on the same estate.

Benjamin Briges, originally from Rhode Island, came here from Berlin, N. Y., and settled on the "Holmes" place, now owned by Daniel H. Phelps. He became a large land owner and was accounted wealthy. When over 80 years old he was summoned as a witness to attend court in Lenox, and testified that it was the first that he had ever testified in any court.

Daniel Galusha came from Vermont in 1797, and settled where his grandson, Daniel B. Galusha, now lives, on the "Torrey's Woods" road.

Daniel Phelps came from Northampton, in 1799, and brought with him his son, Thomas C. Phelps, then only four years old. He located between the villages, and lived to a good old age.

Thomas C. Phelps became prominent in the public affairs of the town, was esteemed for his integrity and uprightness, and was honored frequently by election to places of trust and responsibility. He was decided in his political views. He was originally a democrat, and represented that party in the Legislature of 1838. Later he was a "Freesoil democrat," and upon the formation of the republican party, in 1856, was identified with it. He died September 7th, 1866, aged 71 years.

Nathan Eldridge came from Shaftsbury, Vt., in 1796, and located on the farm on the Hancock road where Samuel Kellogg now lives. His son, Col. Reuben, lived on the old homestead, and died in 1856, aged 62 years.

Captain Daniel Giles, an early settler, located on the road toward Oblong, and built the house in which Reuben Young lived, now the home of Dr. H. H. Young.



The following is an extract from the "History of Williams College," by Rev. Calvin Durfee :

"Hon. Daniel N. Dewey died at his residence in Williamstown, January 14th, 1859. He was born in Williamstown, April 4th, 1800. He completed his college course at Yale College in 1820. His legal studies were pursued in the office of the Hon. Elisha H. Mills, of Northampton. Soon after he was admitted to the practice of his profession he became a permanent resident in his native town. He was a representative to the General Court, a member of the Executive Council, and was a Judge of Probate from 1848 until the time of his decease. He held the responsible post of treasurer and secretary of Williams College for twenty-nine years, managing its financial affairs with care and economy. He was a man of unbending integrity and uprightness. Though a lawyer by profession, he very much discouraged litigation. Judge Dewey was a religious man, deeply interested in the welfare of the church of which he became a member in 1838, and was liberal in his contributions for the support of the institutions of religion at home and abroad."

Williamstown partook largely of the feeling which pervaded the country during the rise and progress of the civil war. The town furnished 260 men, which was a surplus of eighteen over and above all demands. Six were commissioned officers. The action taken by the town with reference to the war was in part as follows :

Special town meeting, June 3d, 1861 ; William E. Johnson, moderator. Voted "To appropriate five thousand dollars for the support of families of such persons, residents of Williamstown, as are or may be mustered into the service as volunteer soldiers of the United States in the present war against Southern Rebels."

Special town meeting, August 2d, 1862 ; James M. Waterman, moderator. Second article in the warrant, "To take into consideration the call upon the town for twenty-nine volunteers to fill up the quota of the commonwealth toward the three hundred thousand soldiers called for by the last proclamation of the President of the United States and to see if the town will raise and appropriate money for bounties to enlisted men."

At the adjourned meeting, August 9th, it was voted "To give the committee authority to borrow the sum of thirty-one hundred dollars and to pledge therefor the faith and credit of the town, and to pay to each soldier mustered in on said quota the sum of one hundred dollars as bounty money."

Special town meeting, September 6th, 1862 ; Hon. Joseph White, moderator. Second article in the warrant, "To see if the town will vote to give a bounty of one hundred dollars to each individual volunteering to enlist in the army to avoid a draft."

Voted "To pay to each volunteer soldier mustered into the service on the quota of this town under the last Proclamation of the President ordering a draft of nine months' men, the sum of one hundred dollars."

Special town meeting, January 6th, 1863 ; William Shattuck, moderator. Second article in the warrant, "To see what course the town will take to raise the number of men required to fill its quota





of militia ordered into the service of the United States." Voted, "That the Selectmen be a committee with authority to fill up the quota of soldiers called for from this town thirteen in number and that they shall offer a bounty of one hundred and fifty dollars per man."

Special meeting, August 8th, 1864; Benjamin F. Mills, moderator. Voted, "That for the purpose of filling the quota of the town in anticipation of the draft this town raise and apply a sum equal to one hundred and twenty-five dollars for each soldier called for under the last call of the President of the United States, that one hundred and twenty-five dollars be paid for each man furnished before the draft enlisted which shall count upon the quota of the town."

Special town meeting, December 20th, 1864; Harvey T. Cole, moderator. Voted, "To pay one hundred and twenty-five dollars per man for all men enlisted upon the quota of the town under the call of the President of the United States just issued."

Annual town meeting, March 8th, 1878; Hon. Joseph White, moderator. Extract from the record of said meeting: "Dr. Samuel Duncan who was requested by the town at their annual meeting in 1874 to complete the rebellion record presented the same and it was voted that the town tender its thanks and also the sum of one hundred dollars to Dr. Duncan for the record he now presents of the soldiers of the town in the war of the Rebellion and that said sum be raised and appropriated for this purpose."

This record contains the names of all the soldiers and officers in the military service and of all the seamen and officers in the naval service of the United States from this town during the Civil war, together with authentic facts relating to the military or naval career of each soldier, seaman, and officer.

With the planting of the town in 1753 began the worship of God in the Congregational way. The house lot No. 36, where the Mansion House now stands, was reserved for the first settled minister, and No. 38, contiguous, for the support of the ministry. The lots in the other divisions of the town drawn against these numbers were appropriated to the same uses. The original proprietors purchased their lands subject to this condition, viz.: "That they do settle a learned and orthodox minister in said town within the term of five years of their being admitted." The records of the proprietors afford ample proof of their good faith in attempting to fulfill this condition. In the warrant for their second meeting, April, 1754, is this article: "To see if the Proprs. will have the Gospel Preached in this town this summer or some part of it and if so to choose a committee to bring in some orthodox minister to preach the Gospel."

December 16th, 1760. "Voted and chose Thomas Train and Gideon Warren a committee to hire a good orthodox Preacher for sd. Proprietors."





September 24th, 1761. "Voted, That Gideon Warren's account of two pounds five shillings be accepted for going after a minister."

October 21st, 1762. "Voted Samuel Kellogg's account £1, 2s, 6d, and Josiah Hosford's account £1, 16s, for going after a minister."

March 10th, 1763. "Voted Asa Jonson's account of nine days for going after a minister, £3, 12s."

November 23d, 1763. "Voted To give Mr. Warner a call to preach on probation."

March 24th, 1764. "Voted To raise nine shillings on each right for preaching."

The next year, July 26th, 1765, and immediately after the incorporation of the town it was voted "To give Mr. Whitman Welch a call to the work of the ministry in the town." His settlement was £80; his salary, £40 the first year and to increase £3 annually until it should amount to £70. He was ordained in 1765. In 1776 he became a chaplain in a regiment in which was a company commanded by Lieut. Zebediah Sabin, of this town. That winter he went with the regiment to Canada where he died in March of the same year. Reverends Seth Swift from 1780 to 1807, Walter King from 1813 to 1815, and Ralph W. Gridley from 1816 to 1834, followed; after them came Rev. Joseph Alden, D. D., 1834 to 1836; Rev. Albert Smith, 1836 to 1838; Rev. Amos Savage, 1840 to 1843; Rev. Abalom Peters, D. D., 1844 to 1853; Rev. Addison Ballard, D. D., 1857 to 1864. Rev. A. C. Sewell was installed pastor in February, 1873. While without a pastor the church has been supplied by acting pastors, by the president and professors of the college and others; from 1853 to 1856 by Rev. Henry R. Hoisington, and in 1866 by Rev. Mason Noble, D. D., and at various times by Rev. Edward Griffin and Rev. Calvin Durfee, D. D. In 1869 the church and society having incurred a very burdensome and almost hopeless debt by the erection of their new house of worship, Prof. Albert Hopkins offered to supply the pulpit without salary for an indefinite period, which he did till January, 1872, and under his self-denying labors the interests of the church and society were greatly advanced.

The church, at the beginning of the ministry of Mr. Swift, in 1779, consisted of sixty-one members. The number of members, residents of the town, in 1879, was 227. The whole number who have belonged to the church during the century from 1779 to 1879, 1,716.

From the early part of Mr. Swift's ministry, in 1779, till 1836 the Congregational church included the whole town, and the pastor preached every third Sabbath at the south part of the town. In 1836, the Second or South Congregational Church was organized by fifty-one members who had received, August 20th, 1836, letters of dismission from the First Church. In October, 1848, Rev. James A. Hazen became their pastor and remained three years, till December, 1851. Professors from the college and others preached through various periods with intervals of suspended worship.

In 1875 the old meeting house gave place to the present church and



chapel, united in one building. They were dedicated September 15th of that year. On the same day Prof. A. L. Perry, D. D., LL.D., was ordained an evangelist and was acting pastor of the church until 1883. In October, 1884, Lyman Whiting, D. D., was called by the church and society to begin the work of the ministry here. A house for the pastor's residence was built by the society in the summer of 1885.

"The Church of Christ in the White Oaks," was organized by Prof. Albert Hopkins with twelve members, December 20th, 1868. "White Oak Chapel," as their house of worship is called, was erected in the summer of 1866 and dedicated October 25th the same year, the dedicatory sermon being preached by Professor Hopkins, and he was acting pastor of the church till his death in 1872. The chapel cost \$2,000, will seat 150 persons, and with the ground is valued at \$2,500. Rev. B. B. Scott was installed pastor in 1878, and was succeeded in 1882 by Rev. William A. Stocking.

The Baptist church was organized in 1813, with twenty-two members; Rev. Mr. Doty being the first pastor. The members of the society united with the Congregationalists, in 1810, in building the meeting house at South Williamstown and worshiped in it till 1834 when they built the "Stone Church" at Sweet's Corners, still retaining their right in the house at South Williamstown. The "Stone Church" cost \$1,500 and will seat 250 people. It has been lately repaired and greatly improved, and is now valued, including grounds, at \$3,000. Rev. A. D. Whipple is acting pastor.

The Methodist Episcopal church of Williamstown was organized by Rev. Henry Stead and Billy Hibbard in 1821, the last named being the first pastor. Until 1846 religious services were held in the private houses of the members and in the district school houses in the town, and quarterly meetings were often held in the meeting house at South Williamstown. In 1846 the society built its first house of public worship in Williamstown village, and in 1872 erected the present edifice upon the same site. This house will seat 450 persons, cost \$25,000, and is now valued, including grounds, at \$28,000. The Methodist church of Williamstown owes much of its present prosperity to the generous benefactions and faithful devotion of Sumner Southworth, who came here in 1833, and who, till his death in 1884, was closely identified with its interests and untiring in his efforts for its welfare. In 1829 history records that "The Methodists in the town have always been few, and now are a very small number of families." The church has, in 1885, 210 members, and is in a very flourishing condition.

The Episcopal church at North Adams has a mission in this town, and sustains regular worship in a chapel situated on Park street.

The Roman Catholic church at North Adams also sustains a mission here and has a chapel on the ground where the old academy building formerly stood.

Religious worship was held ten or twelve years after the first settle-





ment of the town in a school house which stood on house-lot No. 36, north of the present site of the Mansion House. The first proposal to build a meeting house was in the warrant for a proprietors' meeting, dated December 30th, 1765, and in December of the following year the proprietors voted "To build a meeting house, also voted that said meeting house be forty feet in length and thirty feet in width." Three pounds were raised on each right and it was to be finished in two years.

April 18th, 1768, voted "To appoint a place to set up a meeting house. Voted by 'interest' to set it on the square 9880 acres, the contrary by interest 5035 acres." It was "set up" and stood west of the cross street between house-lots Nos. 1 and 2, and was occupied as a house of worship until 1798. The location of this house was not satisfactory to other portions of the town, especially to those residing in the south part of the town, and a vote was obtained in town meeting in January, 1777, to build a meeting house "near the center of the town." A stake was set for a meeting house by a committee, and the site approved by a vote of the town in July, 1781, on the top of "Stone Hill," east of the county road, a quarter of a mile north of the Gurdon Bulkley residence. In September, 1796, the town voted to allow the proprietors to build a meeting house, the old one to be removed and used as a town house. The house was soon erected and began to be occupied for worship in 1798. It was seventy-six feet by fifty-five, and cost \$6,000. It was destroyed by fire January 21st, 1866. The new building stands on the north side of the street and further east. It is a brick structure and was dedicated September 12th, 1869, and cost \$40,000.

The first meeting house at South Williamstown was erected in 1808 and 1809 by subscription. The book containing the names of the subscribers and the sums subscribed by each and the items of cost and materials furnished is still extant. The Congregationalists and Baptists united in building and using this house. It was not wholly completed till 1822, at which time the use of it was provided for, each society to occupy it alternate Sabbaths. This house was taken down and another erected by the Second Congregational Society on the same site in the summer of 1875. It cost \$8,000.

The place first appropriated as a burying ground at the north part of the town was three eighths of a mile north of Main street in the rear of house-lots Nos. 2, 4, and 6, and separated from them by an intended road and west of the old road toward Vermont, which was a continuation north of the cross street. The present ground, west of the village, was taken in 1766, and many of the bodies laid in the first were removed to this. It has been much enlarged and lately greatly improved. In 1844 another ground was purchased, east of Green River and south of the road leading to North Adams. That at South Williamstown was laid out about 1769 and has lately been enlarged. It is about one fourth of a mile east of the meeting house, near the junction of the east and west branches of Green River.





Mission Park is the college cemetery.

Until about 1860 the town was divided into districts for the support of schools. Each district built its own school house and the public money was divided equally among the several districts, or in proportion to the number of scholars in each district. There were fourteen districts when the district system was abolished by vote of the town. The town purchased the school houses of the various districts paying for them an appraised value, and built, some time between 1860 and 1870, the school houses as they now are, except one or two of the smaller houses which were built later. Besides these (nine in number) the town is joint owner with North Adams of the school house in Blackinton—the village of Blackinton constituting by special law a union district. A high school and grammar school are kept in the north village for pupils from any part of the town. \$5,891.85 were expended for schools in 1884, and the number of pupils of school age was 686.

An academy was established here in 1827 and incorporated in 1828, and continued in operation till about 1860. Afterward the building became the property of the Roman Catholic church and was used for a time as a place of worship and lately gave place to their chapel which occupies the same site.

In 1832 Douglas W. Sloan had a private school for boys in the house now owned by Williams College and the present residence of Dr. Franklin Carter. The school was soon discontinued.

Asahel Foot maintained a boarding school for boys several years, before 1840, at his home, now the residence of Mr. Markham, on the road to North Adams.

Henry G. Bulkley had a boys' school commencing about 1840 on "Stone Hill," at the Gurdon Bulkley residence. He afterward continued it in Greenbush, N. Y.

Private boarding schools for boys were also sustained by Richard W. Swan in 1855, where Frederick Leake now resides, also in 1872 by Prof. N. H. Griffin at his home near the Methodist church, and by Prof. N. H. Egleston where John B. Gale resides.

The Misses Snyder have established a very flourishing school for girls near the main street in Williamstown and on the road toward "Flora's Glen," and hence is called "Glen Seminary."

In the year 1842 the brothers, Benjamin F. Mills and Josiah A. Mills, opened a private school for boarding and day pupils in the village of South Williamstown. Mr. Benjamin F. Mills had been educated in the public schools of the town and at an academy in Bennington, Vt., of which Mr. James Ballard was principal. Mr. Josiah A. Mills was a graduate of Williams College in the class of 1839. It was the plan of these brothers to establish in their native town, near their own birth-place, a school of superior grade whose advantages might be enjoyed not only by their townsmen but by all others who should come within the circle of its influence.



The house built and owned by Major Lyman Hubbell was purchased and put in readiness. With its hospitable hall, spacious rooms, and elevated location, it was admirably adapted to the purposes of a school, and, in the spring of 1842, two boarding and several day scholars were enrolled as the first pupils of Greylock Institute. One of these boarding pupils resided in New York city, the other in Spencertown, N. Y.

During the first years of the school's history the pupils from New York and Albany made the journey, at the opening of each term, from Albany to South Williamstown, a distance of thirty-five miles, in the family "omnibus," the mention of which vehicle will bring to many minds visions of weary hours, over rough roads, with all the uncertainties of boarding school life still in the future. Later, Pittsfield, sixteen miles distant, was the place of rendezvous, and thence through Lanesboro and New Ashford, "the boys" made their semi-annual journey to their school-home among the mountains.

The growth of the school made necessary additional accommodations, and in 1845 a building was erected that made room for thirty boys. In the year 1859 Mr. J. A. Mills withdrew from the school and opened a law office in the city of Buffalo. From this time Mr. B. F. Mills had entire charge of the school until 1862 when his eldest son, Mr. George F. Mills, was graduated from Williams College, and at once became connected with his father as associate principal. In the year 1859 the Troy & Boston Railroad was completed to North Adams with a station at Williamstown, five miles distant. As the school thus became more accessible and its reputation for thorough work was already established, its patronage was greatly increased, so that enlarged accommodations became necessary in 1860 and again in 1870. During these years the school had kept pace with improved methods and advanced ideas in education. Additions to its library had been made, the number of instructors had increased, and its courses of study had been extended and more sharply defined.

The first chapter in the school's history may be said to have closed on the 14th of April, 1872, when the Institute building was totally destroyed by fire. During the following summer the work of rebuilding was pushed rapidly forward and in November of the same year the school was reopened with enlarged accommodations, improved conveniences, and increased facilities for educational work. In 1882, after a service of forty years, Mr. Benjamin F. Mills retired from active work as principal and was succeeded by Mr. George F. Mills.

During all these years Mr. Mills has carried on a farm in connection with the school. Its products have here found a ready market and its fields have been open to the boys for exercise and recreation. This also has been enlarged and its resources have been more thoroughly developed through modern improvements in agricultural implements and methods. In 1878 Mr. Charles A. Mills, the second son of Mr. B. F. Mills, and who, for several years, had been a teacher in the school, assumed the charge of the farm.





The graduates of Greylock Institute are to be found in all the walks of commercial and professional life in our country. Its first college graduate was an alumnus of the Institute in 1851 and each succeeding year it has made its contribution to the ranks of our country's educated young men.

The town library has nearly 2,500 volumes, 2,000 at Williamstown and 500 at the branch in South Williamstown. The "Dog Fund" has been appropriated by vote of the town for the support of the library and, besides this, an annual appropriation varying from \$100 to \$200 is applied to the same purpose.

In 1827 a printing office was opened here and the publication of a weekly newspaper commenced, called the *American Advocate*. The press was in the academy building; Ridley Bannister was the editor of the paper. Its publication was continued for several years.

The Williamstown National Bank was organized in 1883, and began business early in 1884, with a capital of \$50,000. The first board of thirteen directors were: A. D. Bullock, H. T. Cole, John B. Gale, Franklin Carter, A. L. Perry, E. A. Talmadge, M. M. Gavitt, Joseph White, Frederick Leake, Thomas Mole, Benjamin F. Mills, Benjamin F. Mather, and Charles H. Mather. Frederick Leake was chosen president, Prof. A. L. Perry, vice-president, and Charles S. Cole, cashier. The bank is located in Griffin Hall, in the rooms of the treasurer of Williams College.

The town is principally a farming town and dairying is the chief industry. Formerly the most abundant product for market was cheese, of which two or three hundred thousand pounds were made annually, and a less quantity of butter. These found a market in the city of New York, almost entirely. The market now for farm produce is principally the neighboring manufacturing villages that have sprung up within the past twenty five years, especially in North Adams and Pittsfield, and the attention of the farmers is directed to the demands of these home markets. Except for home consumption very little grain is raised. The importation of grain into the town is much larger than the export. Potatoes are raised very extensively and find a near market, although a carload is occasionally sent abroad. More attention is paid to vegetable gardening as a source of revenue. Wool growing has declined in the town but there are several superior flocks of merino sheep, and many farms have a limited number that are kept to supply the demand for mutton and early lambs.

Manufacturing to a limited extent has been attempted in various enterprises.

In 1826 a cotton factory (a wooden building) was erected on Green River, at the east end of Main street, and employed forty hands. In 1836 it was considerably enlarged by the addition of a stone building, and still farther in 1853. It was destroyed by fire in 1884.

About 1833 Stephen Hosford erected a two story building on "Dog-





tor's Brook," west of the village, for the manufacture of starch from potatoes, and soon after Justus Tower built a factory at South Williamstown for the same purpose. These works were continued in operation several years, the farmers in the immediate vicinity raising the potatoes and delivering them at the factories for twelve and a half to twenty cents per bushel.

The "Williamstown Manufacturing Company," for the manufacture of print cloths, was organized in 1865, Dr. P. A. Chadbourne being the active leader in the enterprise. The works are located on the Hoosick, near the depot of the Troy & Greenfield Railroad, and the waters of the Hoosick form the principal motive power, with steam as an auxiliary. It employs two hundred hands and produces 18,000 yards of cloth per day.

The "Williamstown Watch Company," for the manufacture of watches, was organized in 1883, Keyes Danforth, treasurer. The company occupies the brick building located in Water street, on Green River, originally built for a twine factory. The works are about to begin operations. The capital stock is \$300,000.

The "S. Blackinton Woolen Company" is located at Blackinton, a village partly in North Adams and partly in Williamstown, on the Hoosick, and the dividing line of the town passes through the factory building. Three hundred hands are employed and the weekly product is from ten to twelve thousand yards. The first factory on these grounds was built in 1828, by three young men, Wells, Blackinton, and White, and was called the "boys factory." Afterward the business was conducted by Sanford Blackinton with marked success, subsequently in connection with his son, William S. Blackinton. The entire works were destroyed by fire and rebuilt in 1842, and much enlarged and improved since. The present company was organized in 1876.

"Green River Mills," owned by Charles S. Town, and located in Water street, on Green River, were completed in 1859, taking the place of the old mill built in the early settlement of the town. The works are used as a grist mill and for the manufacture of feed and meal, consuming one hundred and fifty bushels of grain per day. This grain is mostly purchased in the western markets by the carload.

There are two steam saw mills located near the line of the Troy & Greenfield Railroad. They give employment to twenty-five or thirty men, and produce annually lumber to the value of twenty-five or thirty thousand dollars.

There are 624 dwelling houses in the town, 28,241 acres of taxable land, 575 horses, 1,210 cows, and 2,038 sheep. Valuation of personal property in 1885, \$331,042; real estate, \$1,373,450. The rate of taxation in 1885, \$1.50 on \$1,000. Population in 1885, 3,500.

In the early history of the town the principal north and south roads were the Stone Hill road and another along Green River, and through East street. That over Stone Hill was a continuation south of the cross



street, and was surveyed as far south as the bridge, near the Titus Deaning residence, on the road to New Ashford, and laid out before 1765. In that year the road from the north end of the cross street to Pownal line was surveyed. The Northam Bridge on that road was built in 1765 and 1766, the first bridge over the Hoosick in the town. The account of the committee of the "Great River" bridge, £48, 12s., 3d., was accepted October 9th, 1766.

The first bridge over Green River was built in 1764 near Isaac Stratton's, at the south village, and the next year the bridge at the east end of Main street was built.

The road from the south village to Hancock line as it is now used, was laid out in 1807, four rods wide, by a committee chosen by the town, and surveyed by Samuel Burbank.

The marked improvements in the county roads were made in 1826, by the construction of the road from near Woodcock Corners, through the valley west of Stone Hill, to the Sherman place, intersecting there the Bee Hill road, and in 1831 by the road from South Williamstown to the foot of "Judd Hill" or Scott Hill (the modern name). The first of these was constructed by Keyes Danforth, Stephen and John Hickox, and John Mills, the other by Thomas C. Phelps and Williard Hall.

The town refused to accept of the road now called, "The road through Torrey's Woods," as surveyed and reported by the selectmen in 1828, whereupon the petitioners applied to the county commissioners for relief. Luther Washburn as chairman of the board made a very full report of the hearings in the case, and the prayer of the petitioners was granted, and a town road laid from near the residence of Joseph Torrey to the new county road. It was constructed by Joseph Torrey for forty-nine cents per rod, in 1832.

The road from the village of Williamstown to the depot formerly called "Shattuck's Lane," was widened and improved upon the completion of the Troy and Greenfield Railroad in 1859.

Since the erection of "Greylock Hall" which occupies the site where the "Sand Spring House" formerly stood, the road from North Adams to Pownal on the north side of the Hoosick has been widened and greatly improved and a new road opened to accommodate the increased travel and traffic on that route.

The first town meetings were held in the meeting house or school house in the north village, or in the taverns at the North or south villages. When the second meeting house was completed in 1798, the old meeting house erected in 1768 was moved west a short distance, and was used for town meetings until it was destroyed by an incendiary fire March 22d. 1820. Since then at various times the subject of a town hall has been discussed at the town meetings, and committees have been appointed to select a location and to build a house without successful results. In 1831, November 14th, the town voted, "To build a town house in the place most convenient for the inhabitants and that Rodman Hazard (of Hancock), Rus-





sell Brown (of Cheshire), and William E. Brayton (of Adams) be requested to fix on a site for the same."

The records show these as the places for town meetings: "Over Hosford & Brown's store," "at the house of J. Hickox" meaning the Mansion House, "at or near John P. Jordan's Inn," "Over Caleb Brown's store," "At Latham's Hall," "In the School House in the B. Woodcock District," "At the Town Hall in the South Part of Sd. Town," which referred to a hall in the meeting house constructed by passing timbers across the galleries and using the upperstory for the hall, for which work an appropriation of \$250 was made by the town. This was done in 1844, and town meetings were held there until 1859. "The Union House" and "Cole's Hall," and "Southworth's Hall," have been the places of meeting in later years.

#### WILLIAMS COLLEGE.

Williams College owes its origin and name to Col. Ephraim Williams, a native of Newton, in this State, born in 1691, who, by his will made in 1755, a few days before his death, bequeathed a part of his landed estate to establish a free school in Williamstown. The executors of the will sold the land agreeably to the directions of the testator, and by their faithful management, the fund, small at first, was so increased that in 1785 they made application to the Legislature for an act to enable them to carry into effect the intention of the testator. An act was accordingly passed incorporating a free school in Williamstown, and appointing as trustees of the fund and of the school Rev. Seth Swift, Rev. Daniel Collins, William Williams, Theodore Sedgwick, Woodbridge Little, John Bacon, Thomson J. Skinner, Israel Jones, and Daniel Noble. The Legislature granted them also a lottery which yielded about \$3,500, and the inhabitants of the town raised by subscription \$2,000 more, and in 1790 the brick edifice (now West College) was built, costing \$11,700, and the funds then remaining at interest amounted to about the same sum. The school was opened in October, 1791, under the care of Mr. Ebenezer Fitch, and became immediately prosperous.

In the May following, upon the wish of the people of Williamstown and others, the trustees sent a petition to the Legislature asking that the free school be incorporated into a college. This petition was granted and an act of incorporation changing the free school into a college by the name of Williams College was passed on the 22d of June, 1793. All the property belonging to the free school was transferred by the same act to the corporation of the college, and a grant of \$4,000 by the Legislature accompanied the charter. The trustees of the free school, with the addition of Rev. Stephen West, D. D., Henry Van Schaick, Hon. Elijah Williams, and the president of the college for the time, were constituted the trustees of the college.

Mr. Fitch, afterward the Rev. Dr. Fitch, was elected president, Rev. Stephen West, D. D., vice-president, and Daniel Dewey, secretary. The





first Commencement was held in 1765, on the first Wednesday in September, and that was its anniversary or "Commencement Day" till 1837.

The dwelling called the "President's House" which was located on the north side of Main street, a short distance west of the site of Goodrich Hall, was built in 1794, and cost, including six acres of land, \$2,400. It was the home of the president of the college till about 1837. In 1796 the Legislature granted to the college two townships of land in the district of Maine, which were sold for about \$10,000. This and \$2,000 additional were applied in 1798 to build the old "East College." It stood on the eastern eminence sixty rods east of West College, was of brick, four stories high, 104 feet long, and 28 feet wide, and contained 32 suites of rooms. It was destroyed by fire on Sunday, October 17th, 1841. The present East and South Colleges, occupying in part the same ground, were erected in 1842. They are brick buildings, three stories high.

"Griffin Hall," standing on the eastern eminence nearly opposite East College, was completed in 1828. It is of brick, three stories high, and cost \$10,000. The funds for its erection and also to establish a new professorship, amounting in all to \$25,000, were obtained by Dr. Edward Dorr Griffin, the president of the college.

"The College Chapel and Alumni Hall" is of stone, located on the west brow of the East College grounds. The main building is 81 by 44 feet, and the rear building which contains Alumni Hall, 59 by 36 feet. It was built in 1858 and 1859.

"Clark Hall" was the gift of the late Edward Clark, Esq. of New York, an alumnus and trustee of the college. It is of stone and iron, and intended to be fire proof. It was designed chiefly to furnish a place of safe deposit for the Wilder Mineralogical Cabinet, and for the preservation of the college archives. It was built in 1881, and in point of construction is the finest of the college buildings. It is situated on the eastern eminence east of East College.

Near "South College" is the "Astronomical Observatory," the first erected in this country for this exclusive use, built of stone by Prof. Albert Hopkins in 1836. To the east of this is the "Magnetic Observatory."

"Lawrence Hall" was built in 1846 through the liberality of Amos Lawrence of Boston. It contains the College Library. It is near East College, octagonal in form, 48 feet in diameter, each side 20 feet, and can contain thirty-five thousand volumes.

"Kellogg Hall" south of West College, built in 1847, is a three story brick building, used for recitation rooms and students' rooms. It takes its name from Prof. Ebenezer Kellogg, who gave an acre of ground for the college garden, in which the building is located.

"Jackson Hall" was built for the Natural History Society, by Nathan Jackson of New York.

"Goodrich Hall" was a gift from the late Hon. John Z. Goodrich of Stockbridge. It is a stone building, on the north side of Main street, west



of Griffin Hall. The upper story of the structure furnishes a most ample and well provided gymnasium. It was built about 1870.

"Mission Park" consists of about fourteen acres of land purchased in 1855 by the "Mission Park Association," and transferred in 1885 to Williams College. The original purchase of the ground was made on account of the historical associations connected with it. Some young men, students in the college, among whom were Samuel John Mills, Gordon Hall, and James Richards, were accustomed to meet here and hold open-air prayer meetings and conferences on the subject of foreign missions. This was in 1807, and from these meetings and conferences, apparently feeble and inadequate, sprung the Board of Foreign Missions, an organization world wide in its scope and influence. A marble monument surmounted by a globe, erected by Hon. Harvey Rice, of Cleveland, Ohio, marks the spot where these meetings and conferences were held.

The "Soldiers' Monument" stands near "Griffin Hall," and is of red sand stone, erected in 1867, principally the gift of Hon. David Dudley Field, of New York. It is a beautiful memorial of "Williams' Fallen Heroes."

The "Field Memorial Observatory" is an iron building situated on high ground southwest of the principal college buildings, and was designed to supplement the old Astronomical Observatory. It and its valuable apparatus were the gift of Hon. David Dudley Field, of New York, who has been at other times a liberal benefactor of the college. It was completed in 1881.

"Morgan Hall" the most valuable of the college buildings, erected in 1882, was a gift of the late ex-Gov. E. D. Morgan of New York. It is located east of West College, is four stories high of stone. The entire gift was \$100,000 although this building was erected for a sum somewhat less.

A stone building, intended for a Gymnasium, is being erected on the south side of Main street east of Morgan Hall and promises to be an elegant structure.

The College Library consists of nearly 22,000 volumes, and is gradually increased from the income of the Lawrence and other funds. These constitute a capital of \$18,000.

Rev. Zephaniah Swift Moore, D.D., was the second president of the college, from 1815 to 1821. During his administration an attempt was made to remove the college to some town in the valley of the Connecticut. In 1819 the president, Dr. Moore, and nine of the trustees presented to the Legislature a petition asking that the college be removed to Northampton. The reasons for removal were mainly that since the incorporation of the college other similar institutions had been established in Vermont and New York, in that section of the country from which Williams College largely received her patronage, and consequently that the college must in future look to the four western counties of Massachusetts for support, and that Williamstown was remote from the great body of





the population of those counties, and far less convenient of access. Financially it was represented that although the college had received liberal donations of land and money from the State, the funds of the institution were very small and inadequate, and did not admit of any enlargement either in the number of instructors or other means and helps of education.

It was also represented that liberal subscriptions in aid of the college had been obtained on condition of its removal, \$50,000 having been already subscribed and expectations of future assistance were such as would materially conduce to the prosperity of the college.

Williamstown took active measures to prevent the removal. At a special town meeting, held December 19th, 1819, a committee consisting of Charles A. Dewey, Timothy Whitman, and Lyman Hubbell was appointed to "Draft a remonstrance against the removal of the college." This committee presented what they termed "The Memorial of the inhabitants of the Town of Williamstown" (said to have been drafted by Hon. Charles A. Dewey), which received the unanimous support of the meeting and which urged with great force and clearness the arguments against both the legality and expediency of the removal. This was presented to the committee of the Legislature having the subject in charge who reported that it was "Neither lawful nor expedient to grant the prayer of the petitioners."

The village of Williamstown, the seat of the college, has been greatly improved and beautified through the liberality of Cyrus W. Field of New York, who gave \$10,000 to be expended for this purpose, with the condition that the court-yard fences in the village should be removed.

The State of Massachusetts has made liberal appropriations to the funds of the college. Besides those already mentioned two other townships were granted sometime before 1819: also \$3,000 annually for ten years, beginning with 1814; and in 1868 an appropriation of \$25,000 annually for three years was given, provided a like sum should be obtained by private subscription. This was accomplished, mainly by the efforts of President Hopkins.

The presidents of the college have been: Rev. Ebenezer Fitch, D.D., from 1793 to 1815; Rev. Zephaniah Swift Moore, D.D., from 1815 to 1821; Rev. Edward Dorr Griffin, D.D., from 1821 to 1836; Rev. Mark Hopkins, D.D., LL.D., from 1836 to 1872; Hon. Paul Ansel Chadbourne, D.D., LL.D., from 1872 to 1881; Franklin Carter, Ph.D., LL.D., since 1881.





## CHAPTER XXXVI.

### TOWN OF WILLIAMSTOWN (*concluded*).

Rev. Mark Hopkins.—The Danforth Family.—Keyes Danforth.—B. F. Mills.—Sumner Southworth.—Col. Ephraim Williams.—Henry L. Sabin, M.D.—Hon. Joseph White.—John Manning Cole.—The Phelps Family.—Chester Bailey.—Stephen Williams.—Elias Briggs.—Abel J. Brown.

#### REV. MARK HOPKINS, D. D.

MARK HOPKINS, the fourth president of Williams College, was born in Stockbridge, February 4th, 1802. He was the oldest of three brothers, sons of Archibald Hopkins. Archibald was the oldest son of Colonel Mark Hopkins, who lived in Great Barrington, and was the first settled lawyer in the county. He married a daughter of John Sergeant, the first missionary to the Indians in Stockbridge, and her mother, afterward Madame Dwight, was a half sister of Colonel Ephraim Williams, who founded Williams College. The mother of Mark was Mary Curtis, of Stockbridge, a woman of warm affections, sound sense, and energetic will, believing in the power of knowledge and in the word of God.

The early life of Mark was that of a boy who worked on the farm and was fond of books. He pursued his studies partly at Clinton, N. Y., partly at Lenox Academy, but chiefly with his uncle, Jared Curtis, who taught the academy at Stockbridge. His father did not propose to send him to college, but when it was supposed his studies were sufficiently advanced, placed him in the office of Mr. Charles Sedgwick, wishing him to become a lawyer. He remained there for a time, but feeling the need of a broader education, told his father that as he did not feel able to send him to college, he would, with his consent, endeavor to make his own way. This he did and entered the sophomore class the second term of the sophomore year, and graduated in 1824 with the highest honor. The year following he taught the academy in Stockbridge. He was then appointed tutor at the college, where he remained two years. He then went to New York and entered the office of Dr. John Augustine Smith as a student of medicine. There he continued for six months, and then





Mark Hopkins





went to Pittsfield where he pursued his medical studies and taught in the Institute under the care of Prof. Chester Dewey. In 1829 he received the degree of Doctor of Medicine. The year after he practiced medicine in the city of New York, having had a place in one of the dispensaries. In 1830 he was called to the chair of moral philosophy and rhetoric in Williams College and in 1836 was chosen its president. He was at that time the youngest college president in years, and on his retirement from that position in 1872 was the oldest in office, in the United States. His connection with the college since his graduation covers a period of nearly sixty years. In 1857 he was elected president of the A. B. C. F. M. He has been honored with the Doctorate of Divinity by Dartmouth and Harvard, and of Laws by the Board of Regents of New York. In 1826 he united with the Stockbridge church, then under the care of the Rev. Dr. Field. In 1833, the health of Dr. Griffin having failed, he was licensed to preach and was ordained in connection with his inauguration as president.

Dr. Hopkins has published a volume of Miscellaneous Essays and Discourses, Lowell Lectures on the Evidences of Christianity, also on Moral Science, on the Law of Love and Love and Law, An Outline Study of Man, the Scriptural Idea of Man, a volume of Baccalaureate Sermons, and numerous articles and pamphlets.

In early manhood the intimate friends of Mark Hopkins knew him to be an original thinker. He thought for himself on every subject; and he did so, not because he regarded with irreverence the seers of other times or the elders of his own time. Few men entertain profounder respect for the wise or consider with higher appreciation the products of great minds. But it is with him, certainly a mental, perhaps also a moral necessity to run through the mould of his own intellect all the great subjects which have enlisted the thinkers of the ages. He never pursues novelties. He cares less whether any view is new, asking but the simple question: "Is it true?"

His catholicity is as broad as the Church of Christ. An earnest adherent of the theology and probity of the orthodox Congregational church, he has eyes to see and heart to appreciate all that is good and true in every genuine Christian. He would lengthen the cords of charity and yet strengthen the stakes of doctrine.

The style of Doctor Hopkins is the perfection of clear simplicity, through which the truth shines steadily. His delivery would not be called graceful. It has not been called angular, yet it is singularly impressive. The voice is pleasant, with tones of pathos; the emphasis is apt and penetrating, and the mien is majestic. No one can listen without a reverence surpassed only by the feeling inspired by the uttered truth.

"Indisputably one of the foremost philosophic thinkers of our country and combining with great mental acumen remarkable aptitude as a teacher, it was almost a matter of course that in his hands philosophic





studies should have a place of more than usual prominence. Accordingly, during the almost forty years of his presidency over the college, while other studies failed not to receive due attention, or other sciences proper regard, the Science of Man had a place which, so far as we know, has nowhere else been accorded to it. In the college curriculum here, while the senior year has been almost wholly given to this highest science as the fitting crown of a collegiate course, the study of it begins with that course, Dr. Hopkins having been accustomed to give the Freshman class a series of lectures on physiology and the laws of health. His own early training for the medical profession prepared him to do this with unusual interest and effect. The influence, also, of this early training upon his way of looking at the facts of mental and moral science may have aided him in the construction of a system of philosophy so broad and self-consistent, and so completely in harmony with fact in all departments of knowledge that it may well be termed a universal philosophy. Dr. Hopkins has not been willing that metaphysics should stand for something intelligible only to the learned few, while inexplicable to the common mind. On the contrary, he has held that the facts of the mind and laws of its operation, it being nearest of all things to man, may be known by all with as much certainty as the facts and laws of the outward and remote world. So he has fearlessly taken his students into this realm of study, and accustomed them to be at home with themselves, and while seeing the harmony of all knowledge, to see that the knowledge of themselves is the highest of all, and that

‘The proper study of mankind is man.’

So far indeed has he carried his views of the simplicity and intelligibility of these sciences, that he has been accustomed to teach them on the blackboard as one would arithmetic; and his success with this method in the classroom had been such, and his confidence in the system, that he ventured a few years ago to give a popular course of metaphysics before the Lowell Institute, illustrated by diagrams the same way. The experiment was successful, and the phonographic report of those unwritten lectures now constitutes that remarkable volume, ‘An Outline Study of Man; or The Body and Mind in one System,’ which has become a text book in so many of our colleges. It is a small volume in comparison with many which treat of the same subject, but it may be said to condense in itself a complete system of philosophy. Any one who reads it, and considers that such a course of instruction, only greatly expanded, and a similar course in moral science, occupy a large portion of the time during the entire Senior year, will understand how rich that year is to the students at Williams. Many a graduate looks back to it as the most memorable year of his life. That Senior recitation room, the throne of the presidency during Dr. Hopkins’ long incumbency of the office, and where, although he has laid down the seals of authority, he still presides in a most important sense and so long as he continues to teach will preside by the regal sway of thought and character which he exercises, makes one



think of the old Platonic Academy, or Socrates in friendly converse with his pupils, rather than the ordinary classroom. The glory of that room has been that there the fresh inquiry has been encouraged, and the students first taught to see and think for themselves, to call no man master, but to seek and welcome the truth as that for which they were made".\*

It was the place above all others, where they were led to cultivate a sturdy self-reliance which admits of no difficulties in life not to be overcome by earnest perseverance and honest effort.

#### THE DANFORTH FAMILY.

Among the settlers who came to Williamstown during the Revolution was Jonathan Danforth, descended in the fifth generation from Rev. Nicholas Danforth, who emigrated from England in 1634, and with his three sons settled in Cambridge. The name is said to have originated from Danes' ford—referring to the ford of a stream.

Jonathan Danforth removed from Western (now Warren) in 1775, and bought a farm in Williamstown on the site now occupied by his grandson, Keyes Danforth, Esq. Previous to his coming here he and his two sons, Jonathan, aged 14, and Joshua, aged 16, were at the battle of Bunker Hill as volunteers. Soon after his arrival in Williamstown he organized a "Company of Foot," which he commanded at the battle of Bennington. He soon after returned to Williamstown and engaged in farming. His eldest son continued in the army throughout the war, and during the encampment of the army on the banks of the Hudson his name is mentioned on one or two occasions as Judge Advocate.

Jonathan Danforth was twice married; he had four children by his first wife and four by his second. The grandmother of ex-Vice President Wheeler was a daughter of the first wife.

#### KEYES DANFORTH.

The subject of this sketch was the second son of Jonathan Danforth by his second wife. He was born at Williamstown in 1778. In early life he exhibited many of the characteristics of his honored father: bold and fearless in his nature, yet of a quiet and reserved disposition—never seeking a quarrel, but ready and quick to resent an affront. Had he enjoyed the facilities for acquiring a classical education he would have made an able lawyer, for as he grew to manhood he developed great mental force and energy of character, but for lack of opportunity to acquire an education his field of usefulness was to a great extent limited. He worked his father's farm and was sent to school during the winter months. He was a successful farmer, accumulated a fair competence, and in his day was considered a man of large means.

He was a "born leader," and during his life was the recognized leader of the democratic party in this locality. Many incidents are re-

\*The foregoing sketch has been taken largely from "Dartree's Biographical Annals," and "Williamstown and Williams College" by Rev. N. H. Eggleston.





lated of him as showing the means by which his party attained success. Shortly before election day he would start out with his dog and gun—minus the lock, and sometimes “without lock, stock or barrel.” He never failed, however, to bag his game, the results of which were shown on election day; and though in appearance the “game” would compare favorably with “Falstaff’s recruits,” yet the votes counted all the same. He was elected to the Lower House of the Legislature in 1821, and for a number of years thereafter. He was for several years selectman, county commissioner, and during the greater part of his life held other offices of trust. He was a man of good judgment and clear head and was frequently called upon to arbitrate differences among his neighbors. He was a genial companion, fond of a joke and very entertaining in company. Few men have ever lived in this community who were better known or more highly respected.

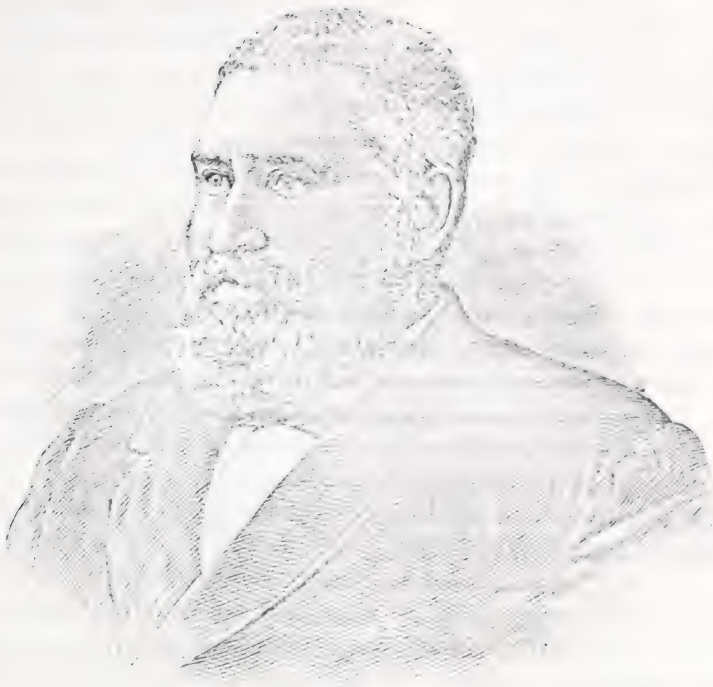
He married Mary Bushnell, of Saybrook, Conn., a descendant of William Bushnell, one of the original proprietors who settled previous to 1648 at what was known as “Oyster River Quarters.”

Mr. Danforth raised a family of children, each of whom inherited these remarkable traits of character from the father. Of eight children, four sons became successful lawyers, and each of the four daughters married a distinguished lawyer. One of them married Hon. Abram Orin, judge of the Supreme Court of the District of Columbia, formerly member of Congress from Troy; another married the Hon. Joseph White, one of the most prominent citizens of Williamstown; a third married the Hon. George H. Browne, of Providence, R. I., a member of Congress, and colonel of the 12th Rhode Island regiment during the war; a fourth married A. C. Geer, Esq., a prominent lawyer of Troy.

Keyes Danforth, one of the four sons, was born in Williamstown, January 11th, 1822. He attended the academy and preparatory school, also studied under a private tutor. He entered Williams College in 1842, and graduated in 1846. Owing to failing health he worked for a time on his father’s farm and subsequently studied law with his brother-in-law, Hon. George H. Browne, of Providence, R. I., at which place he was admitted to the bar. He soon afterward returned to his native town and in 1851 commenced the practice of law. In 1853 he was appointed postmaster of Williamstown, which position he held until 1861. He was elected to the Legislature in 1862 and again in 1880. During the absence of Mr. White, the treasurer of the college, he was for nearly twenty years assistant and acting treasurer. He was for many years associated with Mr. Chadbourne in the manufacturing business, but the death of Mr. Chadbourne and other causes necessitated the liquidation and closing of the business. Mr. Danforth has been for many years and until quite recently the only practicing lawyer of the town. He has been town treasurer and school committee and has held other offices of public trust in the community. He has recently been appointed by Gov. Robinson, judge of the Police Court of Williamstown.







*A. Danforth*



He was twice married, first to Anna L. Lyon, of Woodstock, Conn., and second to Caroline M. Smith, of Williamstown. He has but one child, a son, named Bushnell, who is now a member of the State Legislature.

#### BENJAMIN FRANKLIN MILLS.

One of the most distinguished women of this country and whose fame was world-wide, who in early life was a poor orphan girl, and unaided and alone attained the topmost round of the ladder of fame, upon being asked by a friend the secret of her success in life exclaimed—"Why, I was in earnest—Terribly in earnest!"

Benjamin Franklin Mills can point with pride to the institution which he after years of toil and labor has established, and which stands to day firm as the rocks and hills which surround it—an enduring monument to his faithful and persevering efforts in the cause of education. Nature never lavished on him her choicest gifts; Dame Fortune never opened to him her golden gates as he entered upon the stage of life; he achieved success by his own exertions, the secret of which has been his intense earnestness and a firm determination to overcome all obstacles.

Mr. Mills was born on the 13th of March, 1816. His grandfather was one of the early settlers of Williamstown, who came here previous to 1770, and who, when the tocsin of war sounded the call to arms, marched with his neighbors to join the army of patriots at Bennington. The father of Mr. Mills was Reed Mills, an industrious, enterprising farmer. His mother was Abigail Comstock, a descendant of an old baronial family, who date their German ancestry previous to the fifteenth century. The early life of B. F. Mills was one of extreme toil and hardship. Beyond the few weeks spent at the public school during the winter months, he was self taught, yet no one ever studied more assiduously or labored harder to acquire an education than did he. His great ambition was to fit himself for college, and in order to raise the necessary funds for this purpose, he entered a store as clerk, where he eventually became a partner in the business. His prospects brightened and he hoped soon to be able to carry out his long cherished plans, but in course of time his partner became embarrassed through outside transactions, which seriously affected the business of the firm, necessitating a dissolution of partnership. Mr. Mills was compelled to discharge the liabilities of the firm, and he toiled and struggled for years to rid himself of this heavy burden of debt. He determined to give up the business in which he had been engaged, and being too far advanced in life to complete his education, he, in connection with his brother, in 1842, opened a preparatory school at South Williamstown, now known as Greylock Institute. The prospect at first was very discouraging. The school opened with two pupils and for three or four years there was an average of only about twenty-five pupils. The number of boarding scholars continued to increase from year to year, and in 1858 his brother withdrew, leaving him in sole





charge of the school. The building used was an old one, but was enlarged from time to time as the number of pupils increased. In 1862 his eldest son, George F., having just graduated from Williams College, joined his father and finally became principal of the school, while his father assumed the general management. The school was prosperous and proved a financial success. Ten years later Mr. Mills might have retired from active life and settled down with a fair competence, but in 1872 the building was totally destroyed by fire. Few men at the advanced age of fifty-six years would have had the courage to take up the burden of life anew and again assume the cares and responsibilities that such a course devolved; but Mr. Mills had consecrated his life to this service, and more than ever he felt the weight of responsibility resting upon his shoulders, and he resolved that, let the final result be what it might, he would make one grand effort to retrieve his fallen fortunes and complete the work to which he had dedicated his life. The building was burned April 14th, 1872, and in November of the same year a new building was completed, which, with the furniture and other additions, cost upward of \$80,000. Such was the confidence of the people of this locality in the integrity and ability of Mr. Mills that he had no difficulty in negotiating the necessary loans to enable him to prosecute the work; but he assumed individually the whole financial responsibility. Such institutions are usually supported by public corporations or private capitalists, but from the very beginning of the enterprise Mr. Mills has assumed its entire burden and control, and during the long period of its existence has promptly met all his financial obligations.

The institution was reopened on the 20th of November, 1872, with seventy pupils, and since that period a kind Providence has smiled upon him, and he can truly say "My lines have fallen in pleasant places and I have enjoyed a goodly heritage."

As a teacher Mr. Mills has always enjoyed the unbounded confidence of his pupils. He trusted them implicitly, and every pupil was made to feel that he had a kind friend and adviser, who was interested in his personal welfare.

"He taught them the goodness of knowledge;  
They taught him the goodness of God."

To mould and guide and shape the minds of these youth was to him a matter of constant and prayerful study. Michael Angelo looked upon the rough, uncut stone and exclaimed "There's an angel in it!" and he cut and carved until the angel was brought forth. So Mr. Mills saw in each individual an angel, whose destiny was committed to his hands, and he toiled and labored to bring it forth. How far he has succeeded will never be known until that Great Day when the books are opened and the works of every man revealed, whether they "be good or whether they be evil." Of the hundreds that have gone forth from his institution and graduated with honors from college, many have attained success in life and remember with kindly feelings and deep gratitude their Alma Mater.







Benj. S. Mills



Whatever success Mr. Mills has attained is owing to a firm trust in Divine Providence, an unswerving faith in the cause to which he was devoted, and an indomitable will and perseverance that crushed all obstacles beneath his feet. His integrity and nice sense of honor under the most trying circumstances have won for him the respect and confidence of the whole community and he will bequeath to his posterity the rich legacy of an untarnished escutcheon.

While attending strictly to his educational duties Mr. Mills has found time to devote to public affairs. In 1856 he was elected to the State Senate, and in 1879 was a member of the Lower House. While in the latter instance he was the nominee of the democratic party, he was elected by the aid of republican votes. He has filled other prominent offices in the town. He was for a number of years an active member of the Congregational church of Williamstown, but on the organization of the church at South Williamstown, he was one of the constituent members and has since been an active supporter and liberal contributor to that church. His strongly sympathetic nature and large hearted liberality have often led him to make great personal sacrifices in aid of benevolent objects.

A man of positive convictions, and orthodox in his religious views, he is liberal and charitable toward those who differ from him in their religious belief.

Mr. Mills was married on the 16th of October, 1838, to Jane S. Butler, of Lanesboro'. He has four sons and one daughter, all living.

#### SUMNER SOUTHWORTH.

Of the early life of Sumner Southworth probably little is known by the people of Williamstown. During a residence of over fifty years in the town he was known as an honest, upright, successful business man, and many of those who were his intimate friends will doubtless be surprised to learn of his humble origin, and of the means by which he attained success.

Sumner Southworth was born in Cheshire, Berkshire county, Mass., May 3d, 1804. His parents were plain, honest, hard working people, and the educational advantages he enjoyed were exceedingly limited. At that early age, when most boys have hardly acquired the rudimentary branches of education, he was sent to New Ashford, where he was employed by his brother-in-law as bar keeper in a country tavern. In those days the country parson and the village doctor were frequently found among the "patrons of the bar," and the occupation was considered an honorable one. Young Southworth, however, while he was obliged to deal out the "fire water" to others, would never touch a drop himself. While serving his earthly master in this capacity, he received a call from his Divine Master, which he implicitly obeyed, and which changed the whole current of his life. In the bar room of that country tavern he organized a Methodist society and raised funds for





building a church, and from that time forward, while he continued to labor only as a layman, his life was devoted to the service of his Divine Master. Soon after he married he removed to Hoosick and opened a country store. In 1833 he removed to Williamstown and entered the store of his brother-in-law, Caleb Brown, as clerk. He subsequently entered into the manufacture of cotton goods at the old mill which formerly stood at the foot of Main street. In 1865 he sold his interest to his partner, Stephen Walley, and bought stock in the new mill which was then being built near the present railroad depot. He became book-keeper for the firm and continued his connection with the mill for several years. He finally sold his interest to Mr. Chadbourne, president of Williams College, and retired from active business.

He took a deep interest in the affairs of his adopted town and in 1854 and again in 1874 he was elected to the State Legislature. It was, however, his devotion to the cause of religion and the interests of the Methodist church that made him conspicuous in this community. Soon after he came here he gathered together the few members of that denomination and commenced holding prayer meetings in private houses. He met with some opposition at first, but persevered in his efforts and finally succeeded in raising money enough to build a house of worship. That, to him, was an important event. For many years he labored earnestly in the cause of his Divine Master and for the upbuilding of the church. In the meantime his riches increased, and he was enabled to gratify his inclination to help the poor and unfortunate, and to give liberally in aid of religious and benevolent objects. Through his efforts the church increased in numbers and influence, and in 1872 he purchased the land where the old Union House stood and gave it to the church. On this site now stands a large and commodious edifice of fine architectural appearance, built mainly through his efforts, he being the largest contributor to the building fund. This was the crowning effort of his life, and he could say with one of old, "Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, for mine eyes have seen thy salvation." Although he had passed "three score years and ten," the allotted age of man, he was permitted for several years more to enjoy the fruit of his labors.

He knew the meaning of the declaration, "It is more blessed to give than to receive," and the pleasure he derived in doing good, and contributing to the wants of the needy, was doubtless far greater than that of the recipients of his bounty and kindness. He was excessively fond of children, although he never had any of his own, and many a day's pleasure have the children of the Sabbath school enjoyed at his expense. Orphans were brought to him, whom he generously cared for and educated, and gave them a fair start in the world. He was modest and unassuming in his demeanor, but a man of strong convictions and few words. His advice was sought by his fellow citizens on matters of importance where great interests were involved; his cold judgment and unbiased opinions could always be relied upon.







SUMNER SOUTHWORTH.



Mr. Southworth was twice married. His first wife was Emily Burbank, to whom he was married in 1825, at the small school house in New Ashford, which is still standing. She shared his joys and his sorrows for nearly sixty years, her death occurring in 1883. Antoinette Weed, a niece of Mrs. Southworth, was a faithful attendant on the aged couple for twenty years, and soon after the death of her aunt, she became the wife of Mr. Southworth, and tenderly cared for and watched over him up to the day of his death, which occurred on the 22d of January, 1885. She occupies the homestead and manifests her regard for his memory by trying to promote the objects which were nearest the heart of her deceased husband during his long and useful life.

COL. EPHRAIM WILLIAMS.

At the outbreak of the war between Great Britain and France in 1744, the provincial government of Massachusetts Bay authorized the construction of a line of forts extending from Fort Dummer on the Connecticut River near the boundaries of New Hampshire to the west border of the province. The superintendence of this work and the command of this line of defenses were entrusted to Capt. Ephraim Williams, then about thirty years of age, and a resident of Stockbridge in this county. Under his direction Fort Shirley (named from Gov. Shirley) in Heath, Fort Pelham in Rowe, and Fort Massachusetts in East Hoosuck, near the northern base of Saddle Mountain, were erected in the summer of 1744. Fort Massachusetts, the strongest of these works and farthest west, and consequently in the most exposed position, was the headquarters of Capt. Williams till the close of the war in 1749. During these five years of labor and peril and hardship, he had ample opportunity to become familiar with this portion of the valley of the Hoosick and doubtless explored personally that part of it which bears his name. He became interested in its early settlement, was an original proprietor of the township by drawing house-lots Nos. 8 and 10, and was active and influential with the military authorities of the province in obtaining help for the defense of the early settlers—and with the provincial government in securing legislation favorable to the settlement of the town.

When hostilities began again between Great Britain and France in 1754, Captain, now Major Williams was again given the command of the defenses of the province west of the Connecticut. In March, 1755, he received from Gov. Shirley his commission as colonel with authority to enlist one of three regiments to join in the Crown Point expedition. These regiments were ordered to rendezvous at Albany, and while there awaiting orders, Col. Williams made and executed his will, one item of which is as follows:

"It is my will and pleasure that all the residue of my real estate not otherwise disposed of be sold by my executors or the survivors of them within five years after an established peace which a good God soon grant according to their discretion, and that the same be put out at interest on good security, and that the interest money





yearly arising therefrom and the interest arising from my just debts due to me and not otherwise disposed of, be improved by said executors, and by such as they appoint trustees for the charity aforesaid after them for the support and maintenance of a free school in the township west of Fort Massachusetts (commonly called West Township) forever provided said Township fall within the jurisdiction of the Province of Massachusetts Bay, and continue under that jurisdiction and provided also the Governor of said Province with the Assembly of said Province shall (when a suitable number of inhabitants are settled there) incorporate the same into a town by the name of Williamstown."

Otherwise it was to be applied to certain other pious and charitable uses. Both of these conditions took place.

The will was dated July 22d, 1755. Soon after its execution Col. Williams left Albany and was with his regiment at the southern extremity of Lake George on the 29th of August. On the morning of the 8th of September following he was entrusted by Col. Johnson, the officer in charge of the expedition, with the command of a scouting party consisting of his own regiment and two hundred Indians. They were surprised by an ambush party of French and Indians, and Col. Williams was killed, near French Mountain; shot through the head by a musket ball.

The alumni of Williams College have caused a marble monument to be erected upon the rock near or upon which he fell. A mural tablet has also been placed in the chapel of Williams College to his memory.

HENRY LYMAN SABIN, M. D.,

The subject of this sketch was a son of Jesse Sabin and Esther Bulkley, and a grandson of Lieutenant Zebediah Sabin. He was born at Williamstown on the 29th of May, 1801. At an early age he was sent to Lenox Academy and subsequently entered Williams College, where he was graduated at the age of nineteen. While at college he taught school at intervals and assisted in the support of his father and mother. He continued teaching after he left college, and studied medicine at Chatham, N. Y. He attended lectures at the Pittsfield Medical School and at New York. After completing his medical education he returned to Williamstown where he commenced practice and continued for over fifty years. During this period he endeared himself to the people of his native town and no man ever lived in this community who was more beloved. No man knew so intimately and sympathetically the lives of the people among whom he practiced as Dr. Sabin. He shared in their joys, sorrows, hopes, and associations. He remembered faces, incidents, dates, and family records, and his visits were a household event.

Outside of his profession Dr. Sabin assumed his full share of public duties. His religion was the old-fashioned, genuine New England article, and for just half a century he was deacon of the Congregational church. When abolitionism was a reproach, Dr. Sabin took it up with unselfishness, made his house a center for its advocates, and he preached temperance when New England rum was a popular beverage. He never





narrowed his interests within his immediate limits, but kept abreast of the great popular movements outside. He early became a republican, was sent to the lower branch of the Legislature, served with credit in the Senate of 1857 and was prominent in county affairs. In 1850 he was president of the Massachusetts Medical Society; he was for many years a trustee and also a medical examiner of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital. For more than thirty-five years he was one of the board of trustees of Williams College, having assumed the office in 1838, about the time Mark Hopkins became president. Dr. Sabin enjoyed the official association and was cordially esteemed by his associates of the board, among whom was for many years his classmate, the Hon. E. C. Benedict, of New York, judge of the United States District Court.

Probably no citizen of his county possessed a finer vein of natural eloquence than appeared in Dr. Sabin on many public occasions. He was admirable as an occasional off-hand speaker, shining in after dinner efforts, when the inspiration of warm feeling was guided by nice native tact. A brilliant and touching example of this power that never left the doctor was shown at the grave of his wife. The event was peculiarly sad, for she had died on their golden wedding day, and preparations had been made for celebrating that anniversary. When the body was lowered to its rest, Dr. Sabin thanked his neighbors of half a century for their kindness in words of simple pathos. It was a touch of nature that illuminated the formalities of Puritan burial with a light as clear and tender as a gleam of sunshine. The home thus broken had been the center of a refined and gracious hospitality, and in it the members of the county medical society had been bidden to celebrate the golden wedding of the local father of their profession. Dr. Sabin was bound up in his household and carefully cherished all family associations. Few men, indeed, have ever been more widely loved or better deserved the general respect.

Dr. Sabin was twice married; his first wife, Lucy Whitman, survived only about a year. He subsequently married Abba, daughter of Nathan Benjamin, of Catskill, N. Y. As the issue of this marriage there are now five living children, viz: Nathan Henry and Charles, who are in business in New York city; and three daughters, Mrs. John Adriance and Mrs. Fred. Leake, of Williamstown, and Mrs. Joseph Benjamin, of New York.

Dr. Sabin survived his second wife only about two months, his death occurring on the 24th of February, 1884. Of his wife it is said that "she was an exemplary Christian, a wise and devoted mother and a model wife. Her house had been for many years the center of a refined and cordial hospitality. The social cheer and friendship of that beautiful home became one of the permanent attractions of commencement week. Dr. Sabin had a warm grasp and hearty welcome for every friend, while his gentle and genial wife completed the attraction by her winning tact, intelligence, sincerity, and judgment. She was a superior woman. Although of frail physique and delicate health, she was yet strong with the wisdom of love, of sweetness, of cheer, of courage, and of divine faith."



## HON. JOSEPH WHITE, LL.D.,

The people of the commonwealth of Massachusetts point with pride to their institutions of learning and it is their boast, that, with the best system of free schools in the Union, the children of the humblest mechanic have facilities for acquiring an education equal to those of the rich and opulent.

Few men in their day have done more to promote the cause of education than the Hon. Joseph White of Williamstown. Mr. White was born at Charlemont, Franklin County, Mass., November 18th, 1811. His father was Joseph White and his mother's maiden name was Rebecca Rice. He is a descendant of John White, and, on the maternal side, of Edward Rice, settlers from England, of the towns of Lancaster (1650), and Sudbury (1639) respectively.

His ancestors were of that genuine old Puritan stock whose love of civil and religious liberty was deep and abiding, and who, with the Bible in one hand, and the sword in the other, were ready at all times to lay down their lives in defense of what they believed to be right. Jonathan, the great-grandfather of Mr. White, was a lieutenant-colonel in the war between the French and English, and was in the engagement at Crown Point, in 1755.

The childhood of Joseph White was like that of most New England boys. At the age of 18 he commenced teaching school in his native town and by this means was soon enabled to enter upon a preparatory course for college in Bennington Seminary, supporting himself at the same time by teaching. His preliminary course was brief but thorough. He entered Williams College in the autumn of 1832 and was graduated in 1836, with the First English Oration. While in college he supported himself entirely by teaching, annually spending in this occupation a period of twenty weeks, taken in part from term-time, as was then permitted in such cases. And after graduation he passed several months as instructor in the seminary at Bennington.

In March, 1837, Mr. White entered the office of Judge J. D. Willard, of Troy, as a student of law, going thence, in October following, to the office of Hon. Martin I. Townsend and brother, where he remained until January, 1839. He then returned as tutor to the college, serving as such with acceptance until commencement in 1840.

In 1841 Mr. White married Hannah, daughter of Keyes Danforth, sen., of Williamstown, and soon after formed a copartnership in Troy with his brother-in-law, the late Hon. A. B. Olin, which continued for some years. The firm built up a large and lucrative practice, and during this period Mr. White acquired considerable distinction as a lawyer, and, had the opportunity been afforded him, would have excelled as a special pleader.

While a student in Troy he assisted in organizing the Young Men's Association, for mutual improvement and the intellectual development





of its members. This society has continued its existence for over fifty years, and in the meantime has acquired a large and extensive library to the foundation and support of which Mr. White has been a liberal contributor. He still retains his interest in the association, and at the recent celebration of the fiftieth anniversary of the organization he was invited to deliver the address.

In December, 1848, he removed to Lowell and took charge of the Massachusetts Cotton Mills, then one of the largest manufacturing corporations in New England. In the management of the extensive and complicated affairs of the company he evoked the strongest expressions of praise from his associates. In the legislative session of 1857 he represented Middlesex county as Senator, and, although this was his first experience in the Legislature, he was made chairman of the joint standing committee on education. He was chairman of a large special committee on retrenchment and reform, and secured the adoption of important measures relating to the objects and modes of legislation. In April, 1858, he was appointed Bank Commissioner which position he filled with great credit until his resignation in 1860.

In 1848 Mr. White was elected trustee of the college in place of Hon. David Buel. At commencement, in 1855, he delivered an oration before the Society of Alumni in memory of the founder, Col. Ephraim Williams, which was printed at the society's request. In March, 1859, he was chosen college treasurer, to succeed Hon. Daniel Dewey, deceased; he accepted the appointment, and, on the 1st of January following removed to Williamstown, since which time he has continued to hold the office and has made this his permanent home.

In July, 1860, at the earnest solicitation of his many friends he was induced to accept the appointment of secretary to the state board of education in place of Governor Boutwell, and was re-elected annually until 1876.

In 1868 the degree of LL.D., was conferred upon him by Yale College.

Mr. White served as a member of the Legislature a second term in the session of 1875 acting as chairman on the part of the House of Representatives, of the joint committee on education. In 1877 he was chosen president of the Northern Berkshire Conference of the Congregational Church.

He has been foremost among the advocates of temperance reform, and his eloquent appeals, his thrilling narratives, and magnetic power as a public speaker have done much toward awakening an interest among those who hitherto had evinced a spirit of apathy or indifference to the great evil of intemperance.

Mr. White has taken an active interest in the public affairs of Williamstown, and has been a liberal contributor to worthy benevolent objects. While he has passed "three score years and ten," the allotted age of man's existence, his form is still erect, and his elastic step and mental





vigor indicate that his "lines have fallen in pleasant places," and that he has "enjoyed a goodly heritage."

During recent years he has withdrawn for the most part from public office, devoting his time mainly to his duties as College Treasurer, to the management of his farm on which he resides, and to the consultation of the large and well appointed library which he has for many years been engaged in collecting.

#### JOHN MANNING COLE.

Fifty years ago there was little in the village of Williamstown to attract the eye of the stranger. Nature had been lavish in her gifts but art had done comparatively nothing. With the exception of the college buildings there were only a few plain looking, farm houses, while broken down and dilapidated looking fences bordered the highway. Many of the trees were decayed and unsightly looking. Within a few years everything displeasing to the eye has been removed. Old fences have disappeared, beautiful shade trees have been planted, parks have been laid out, and the change wrought is like that of the uncut diamond to the bright and polished jewel after it has passed the hands of the lapidary. The passing traveler expresses surprise at the discovery of such unexpected and unsurpassed beauty and prolongs his stay. His natural inquiry as he lingers here in the enjoyment of this lovely scene is, whose mind conceived and whose hands wrought the change that meets the eye of the beholder in every direction.

To no two individuals are the people of Williamstown more indebted than to Professor Hopkins and John Manning Cole. The one conceived and planned, while the other enlarged upon and executed the plans of the former. Professor Hopkins has ceased from his labors and gone to his rest, while the good work begun by him has been continued by his friend and associate, Mr. Cole.

John Manning Cole was born at South Adams, Mass., May 11th, 1818. He is descended from a long line of Scotch ancestry, some of whom were distinguished in the English wars. His parents were both of immediate Scotch descent. His father, Israel Cole, who died at Cheshire in 1859 at the ripe age of 87 years, was born in Royalston, Mass. He was bred a farmer and by industry, thrift, and economy accumulated a fortune of \$70,000, most of which was invested in real estate. He was one of the farmers who contributed curds for the mammoth cheese presented to President Jefferson in 1801, and in 1829 he sent to President Andrew Jackson a cheese weighing 100 pounds.

Mary Brown, the wife of Israel Cole, to whom she was married in 1796, was a no less remarkable personage. She was the daughter of Caleb Brown and was born in Cumberland, R. I., in 1777. She was a woman of strong determination, great ambition, and considering her limited advantages, a woman of great mental attainments. She lived to be ninety-



three years of age, retaining her mental faculties and unclouded memory to the last.

John M. Cole inherited from his mother that strong will and force of character that made her conspicuous among women. He was sent to the public school, and for a short time to the academy. He early in life evinced a taste for mathematics and practical surveying, and by dint of self application and close study he became very proficient in both without the aid of a teacher. He was prevented by circumstances from following his natural inclinations, but the knowledge thus acquired, combined with great natural ability in this direction, led others to seek his counsel and advice on important matters requiring great engineering skill and mechanical ingenuity. He was frequently called into consultation during the construction of the Hoosac Tunnel, and of the several lines of railroads that intersect Berkshire county. While he might have become eminent as a civil engineer, circumstances over which he had little control changed the whole current of his life. His father owned a large tract of land in Williamstown and he was persuaded to settle on and take care of the property. He subsequently became the sole owner and through the extensive improvements which he made the land was greatly enhanced in value. He sold off portions of the original farm and bought other property on which he continued to make improvements. Among the most important of his investments and one which has been of great benefit to the public was the forest of pines trees lying on a beautiful elevation east of the railroad track. The dense thicket of pines has been changed into a beautiful grove. The trees have been trimmed and shaped, the undergrowth removed, crooked and unsightly trees cut down, and the whole appearance changed, so that not only the townspeople find it a delightful place of resort during the hot summer days, but invalids, afflicted with hay fever or pulmonary complaints, find great benefit from the exhalations of the pine trees.

Mr. Cole's life has not been confined to real estate operations. For some years he carried on two extensive stores in Pittsfield and one in Williamstown. To manage these successfully required great executive ability and a thorough knowledge of human nature. After a few years Mr. Cole retired from the business with a fair competence. In 1868-9, owing to his failing health, he made a trip to Europe with his family and while enjoying all the pleasure of the tourist he availed himself of every opportunity to acquire a knowledge of the people and their habits and thus added greatly to his store of useful knowledge; enabling him on his return to enjoy with a keener zest the means and facilities which his beautiful and attractive home afforded.

While Mr. Cole has always evinced a deep interest in the public affairs of Williamstown he has engaged but little in politics. In 1858, however, he was induced to accept the democratic nomination for the Legislature and was elected by a large majority. He also received the





appointment of postmaster under President Pierce's administration, which position he held for some three years.

He was married in 1844, to Phoebe, daughter of Seymour Wilcox, of Lanesboro, Mass. His wife is descended from one of the earliest families of America many of whom at different periods have been prominent in the public affairs of the country.

#### THE PHELPS FAMILY.

The Phelps are an ancient Staffordshire English family. From high and reliable authority, Rev. Professor Austin Phelps, of Andover, Mass., John J. Phelps, Esq., of New York city, and Judge Phelps, of Vermont, assert and many more besides affirm of this ancient honorable family, whose earliest traces date back to the eleventh century, that about ten years after the *Mayflower* landed her first installment of 101 live Yankees on Plymouth Rock, in New England, the *Mary and John*, and another British ship of 400 tons burdens, after a passage of of ten weeks, disbarked another installment of 140 passengers, May 30th, 1630, at Boston, Mass., among whom were William Phelps, his wife, and four sons, William, Samuel, Nathaniel, and Joseph, and George Phelps, William's brother, with his son, Richard, the first Phelps pioneers, all of whom came from the Broughton of Exeter, in the beautiful county of Devonshire, England. Isaac Phelps, Esq., of Patchway, near Bristol, England, writes a member of the family under date of August 31st, 1859, that the Phelps family's coat of arms, is "A Mail Arm, two Wolves' Heads." John J. Phelps also writes, September 21st, 1859, that arms have been granted by the English Herald's College, Phelps, Russell Square, London. Walter Phelps, Esq., of Hartford, Conn., sent from Cherry Valley, N. Y., a pencil sketch of still another description, of the family coat of arms, drawn by his nephew, James L. Phelps, Jr., son of Dr. Phelps, of New York city. From colonial and other records we learn that William Phelps, sen., the Pilgrim father and pioneer sire, with his wife, were original members of Rev. John Warham's church, in Exeter, England, that on the 9th of November, 1630, he was chosen a member of the first jury impaneled in the colony to try Walter Palmer for killing Austin Bratcher on the 9th of May, 1632, and was also one of two commissioners for the Dorchester Plantation, appointed to confer with the General Court about raising public stock, and that on the 14th of May, 1634, he was a member of the General Court held at Boston. At this court he was appointed one of four commissioners to view the place and certify to the next General Court whether Boston shall have convenient enlargement at Mount Wallaston, that on the 6th of May, 1635, he was a member of the General Court held at New Town, and that in the course of this year by order of the General Court he established the bounds between Hingham and Weymouth, and that on the 15th of October, 1635, William Phelps and family, and his brother, George Phelps, set forth from Dorchester, Mass., on the then long, tiresome, and wilderness journey







*Thos. C. Phelps*



to the valley of the Connecticut River. Never before had the forests of America witnessed such a scene. The compass was their only guide through the unbroken forest. Dr. Stiles says that William Phelps was an excellent, pious, and upright man, both in his public and private life, that he was a pillar of the church and State, and that he was one of the most prominent and highly respected men in this then British colony. In the year 1658, he was appointed magistrate.

Nathaniel Phelps third son of William Phelps was born in Exeter, England, 1624, married Elizabeth Copley, September 17th, 1650, removed to and was one of the pioneers of Northampton, Mass., where he died May 1st, 1690. He had four children, viz: 1st, Mary Phelps, born June 21st, 1651, who married Matthew Clason; 2d, Nathaniel Phelps, born April 2d, 1653, who married Grace Martin from England; 3d, Abigail Phelps, born April 5th, 1655, died 1756, aged 101 years; 4th, William Phelps, born at Northampton, Mass., June 22d, 1657, and died young. Spencer Phelps, son of Nathaniel 2d, was born and died at Northampton, Mass. He was the father of Martin Phelps, who was born at Northampton, Mass., June 3d, 1724, and died November 12th, 1795. Martin married, and had nine children: Spencer, Eliphalet, Martin, Seth, Daniel, Andrew, Martha, Sarah, and Mehetable. Sarah, second daughter of Martin, removed to Williamstown, and married Dr. Porter, of that place. Daniel, fifth son of Martin, born at Northampton in 1762, married Mary Hanes, removed to Williamstown July 4th, 1799, bought a small farm, and settled about one mile north of the south village of Williamstown, where he commenced business as a manufacturer of hats, which business he carried on successfully. He lived and died on the old homestead an honored and respected citizen. His family consisted of three children: Weltha, born August 22d, 1791; Maria, born 1793, died March 14th, 1798; and Thomas Cooley Phelps, born July 24th, 1795. Weltha Phelps married Eliakim Foster, of Leyden, Vt., in December, 1815, by whom she had five daughters and two sons: Maria L., born December 21st, 1816; Mary A., born October 19th, 1819; Caroline, born June 12th, 1820; Weltha P., born September 18th, 1822; Harriet E., born February 26th 1825; Horace B., born April 26th, 1828; and Lucius Foster, born April 26th, 1831.

Thomas Cooley Phelps, Esq., only son and third child of Daniel Phelps, removed with his parents from Northampton, July 4th, 1799, to Williamstown, Mass., where he resided continually till his death, which occurred September 7th, 1866, aged 71 years. The funeral services were conducted by the Rev. Dr. Mark Hopkins. Mr. Phelps was one of Northern Berkshire's most prominent men. He spent a long life of usefulness, highly esteemed by his fellow citizens for his integrity and uprightness, and was repeatedly honored by them in the election to offices of trust and responsibility, which he filled worthily and acceptably. A man of refined principles and endowed with a high intellect, and sincere whether the occasion was political or otherwise, his words carried weight





because his hearers knew that he meant and believed what he said. In his interviews with men he was genial and he met the humblest individual and most exalted dignitary with the same cordial greeting. It was this that endeared him to the whole people and made them feel that a friend and peace-maker was at hand. He always took a keen interest in the town, and was ever ready in word and deed to help forward every worthy cause. In politics he was a republican and represented the town in the General Court at Boston, in the winter of 1837-8. He was a magistrate for twenty-eight years. Mr. Phelps was a member of the M. E. Church. In the various relations of life, as citizen, neighbor, friend, he was above reproach and it is seldom that life thus lengthened is found so free from unpleasant memories. He made a name that will always be held in grateful remembrance by a community which loved to honor him. He was a farmer by occupation and lived on the homestead and added largely to it, extending it to the Green River. Mr. Phelps was twice married, first to Miss Lucy Hall, of Pownal, Vt., November 28th, 1819, who died December 20th, 1830, aged 30, by whom he had four sons and four daughters as follows: George W., born November 10th, 1820; Francis E., February 8th, 1822; Daniel H., March 4th, 1823; Mary A., September 7th, 1824; Thomas C. jr., June 18th, 1826; Seth, July 7th, 1827; Weltha M., May 9th, 1829; and Lucy J. H., November 8th, 1831. For his second wife he married Miss Sophia Hosford, September 8th, 1831, by whom he had eight daughters and one son namely: Thirsa R., born September 18th, 1832; Martha M., born April 9th, 1834; Louisa A., born March 17th, 1836; Sophia, born May 28th, 1838; Henry S., born April 16th, 1841; Charity E., born August 29th, 1842; Emma L., born July 11th, 1844; Sarah F., born February 18th, 1847; Nancy A., born February 17th, 1849. Daniel H. Phelps, third child and second son of Thomas C. Phelps, was married and had three sons and three daughters: Cassius D., Gershom C., George L., Lucy Elizabeth, Weltha S., and Ella A. B. He lives and occupies the old homestead where his grandfather and father lived before him and to which he has added several hundred acres. He is one of the most successful farmers of Williamstown, and one of the wealthiest of North Berkshire, and one of our most prominent and reliable citizens, a man whose word is as good as his bond in all his dealings and intercourse with men.

Life forever runs its endless race,  
And like a line death but divides the space,  
A stop which can but for a moment last,  
A point between the present and the past.

#### CHESTER BAILEY.

Chester Bailey, now a successful manufacturer of Janesville, Wisconsin, is well known to the residents of Williamstown, Adams, and North Adams, as well as other parts of the county. He has spent more than fifty years in a cotton mill, and the secret of his success lies large-





ly in the fact that he is his own superintendent, boss carder, boss spinner, and weaver. His grandfather, Jeremiah, and father, Charles, were born in Petersburg, N. Y., adjoining Williamstown. The latter settled in early manhood in Williamstown and married a daughter of Agur Tredwell, a native of Rhode Island, who served as teamster in the Revolutionary army. Chester Bailey was born September 30th, 1821. His father died when he was twelve years of age, and the youthful Chester then entered a cotton mill at Williamstown. Six years later he found employment in a North Adams mill, and on reaching his majority he bought a cotton mill at Williamsburg, which he continued to operate for some years. He afterward removed to North Adams and took charge of various cotton mills, among them the Arnold and Richardson mills, well remembered by citizens of Adams. Beside superintending several mills for O. Arnold & Co., he was for some time a sixteenth owner of their business, and in 1872-3 was a partner in the manufacturing firms of Doane & Bailey and Gallup, Bailey & Co.

In January, 1875, Mr. Bailey removed to Janesville to superintend the construction and adjustment of the Janesville Cotton Manufacturing Company's mill, for which he had previously drawn plans and selected machinery. This is a mill of four hundred looms, which he successfully and profitably operated for nine years. In 1884 he built and started a three hundred loom mill for the same company, and then retired from its employ. In 1879, he built a batting mill for his son, which the latter operated and managed until his death. By various additions, the plant has been increased until it represents a value of \$17,000, and is employed in the manufacture of batting, twine, carpet warp, and bags.

While he is doing a profitable business and leads a very busy life, Mr. Bailey finds time to consider the public welfare, and is a liberal contributor to all Protestant churches, although not a member of any. In the days of the whig organization, he was among its active supporters, and now yields allegiance to its successor, the republican party.

Mr. Bailey married Betsey Brown, of Pownal, Vt. The only offspring of this union, Emmett C., married Jane, daughter of Peter G. Tower, of North Adams. Both are now deceased, leaving two sons, Arthur Emmett and Walter R., to the care of their grandparents. One is learning the cotton business with his grandsire and the other is employed in a drug store.

#### STEPHEN WILLIAMS.

Stephen Williams, one of the early settlers of Williamstown, came there from Cooperstown, N. Y., and died there. Albert, the youngest of his four children, remained there and died on the home farm. He married Phoebe Foster, a native of Bakersfield, Vt. They reared four children, now resident as follows: Hubbard H. and Charlotte F. (Mrs. David S. Clark), North Adams; Mary J. (married Henry N. Chamberlain, deceased), Hammond, Wis.; George W., Beloit, Wis. The latter



has four children: Elizabeth C., wife of William Maxwell ; Cora A., wife of George Cram ; George A., and Palmer R.

ENOS BRIGGS.

Enos Briggs lived many years on a farm in Williamstown, where he reared a large family. He married Bethany, daughter of Isaac Sampson. The husband died in 1825, aged 68, and his wife in 1863, aged 96. Enos, son of this couple, was born in Williamstown in 1808, and now lives at Beloit, Wis.

ABEL J. BROWN.

Abel J. Brown, farmer, settled in Williamstown in 1812, and dwelt there till his death, in 1860. He married Lucinda Jones, and had nine children. Rensselaer Hoxey, the youngest, is the only one now living, and dwells at Beloit, Wis. He was born in Williamstown, March 5th, 1828, and married a native of the same town, Celistia M. Hickox, daughter of Henry D. and Bethany (Briggs) Hickox, both natives of the same town. Two daughters are the only descendants living: Frances A. (Mrs. M. O. Rockwood) and Harriet E. (Mrs. John Doan) Osage, Iowa.



















